THE LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF
NORTH CAROLINA
AT CHAPEL HILL

THE COLLECTION OF
NORTH CAROLINIANA
PRESENTED BY
North Carolina Collection
Gift Fund

C971.48
L966o

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025 with funding from
University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill

https://archive.org/details/oldewickhamlittl00lupt

Olde Wickham, Little Kingdom By the Sea:

A COMPREHENSIVE HISTORY OF HYDE COUNTY, INCLUDING OCRACOKE AND HATTERAS

BY

RICHARD B. LUPTON

Copyright 2017
Richard B. Lupton

FIRST PRINTING
ISBN: 978-0-692-83968-3

Printed by
Edwards Brothers Malloy, Inc.
5411 Jackson Road
Ann Arbor, Michigan 48103

C971.48
L9660

Table of Contents

Preface v

PART ONE: EARLY HISTORY

Chapter 1 The Evolution of Hyde County 2
Chapter 2 Early Native American Influence 6

PART TWO: THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

Chapter 3 Daily Life 10
Chapter 4 Hyde County Regions, Eighteenth Century 14
Chapter 5 The African American Experience, Eighteenth Century 29
Chapter 6 Fear of Slave Insurrections and Runaways in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries 36
Chapter 7 The American Revolution and the War of 1812 40

PART THREE: THE NINETEENTH CENTURY

Chapter 8 The Early Years of the Nineteenth Century and Transportation Infrastructure 44
Chapter 9 Nineteenth Century Commerce 52
Chapter 10 Hyde County Regions, Nineteenth Century 56
Chapter 11 The African American Experience Prior to the Civil War 82
Chapter 12 African Americans During and After the Civil War 108
Chapter 13 Litigation Involving African Americans 113
Chapter 14 Sensational Nineteenth Century Trials 118
Chapter 15 The Civil War 121
Chapter 16 Economic Wealth Immediately After the Civil War 128
Chapter 17 Drainage of Lake Mattamuskeet 132

PART FOUR: SCHOOLS

Chapter 18 Early Private and Public Schools 137
Chapter 19 Post-Civil War Public Schools, Nineteenth Century 142
Chapter 20 Hyde County Public Schools in the Twentieth Century 151

NCC GIFTS FUND
NCC
NcU

PART FIVE: TWENTIETH CENTURY

Chapter 21 Development and Its Cost 170
Chapter 22 Hyde County Regions, Twentieth Century 179
Chapter 23 The African American Experience, Twentieth Century 196
Chapter 24 Twentieth Century Commercial Enterprise 202

PART SIX: CONCLUSION

Chapter 25 Notables 207
Photos 220
Letterheads, Business Cards, and Logos 240

APPENDIXES

Appendix 1 Dispensation of Slaves in the Eighteenth Century, Estate Sales and Divisions 250
Appendix 2 Eighteenth Century Commercial Sales of Slaves 263
Appendix 3 Eighteenth Century Gifts of Slaves 272
Appendix 4 Dispensation of Slaves in the Nineteenth Century 275
Appendix 5 Depositors with Hyde County Roots in the Freedman's Savings & Trust Company, New Bern Branch 351
Appendix 6 Hyde County Patrollers and Constables 359
Appendix 7 Hyde County Participants in the American Revolution 382
Appendix 8 Hyde County Road Overseers 384
Appendix 9 Commissioners of Wrecks/Commissioners of Navigation On the Banks 428
Appendix 10 Ocracoke Court Appointments 432
Appendix 11 Hyde County Participants in the Civil War 434
Appendix 12 Currituck Township People Employed in the Lumber Industry, 1900 Census 451
Appendix 13 1841 School Districts 457
Appendix 14 1877 School Districts 459
Appendix 15 Hyde County Statistics 461
Appendix 16 George Munsey Weston's Hyde County Map and Ocracoke Map 462

Bibliography 464
Index 472

Preface

The origin of this book lies, in the strictest sense, on the day some five years ago when R. S. Spencer Jr. of the Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society asked me to write it with an eye on a publication date of 2012, the 300-year anniversary when the name Hyde was first used as geographical nomenclature. I began the work immediately, and as I delved into the project, it became clear that I wanted to write a detailed history, rather than present the highlights, most of which the readers will be aware of anyway and require no further elucidation. As a consequence of the evolving, and lengthening, nature of the work, the original deadline arrived and departed rather unceremoniously with the project less than half complete.

In a more realistic sense the origin of this book goes back much further than the day R. S. Spencer Jr. contacted me. My parents, Walter Jones (Dick) Lupton and Margaret Fisher Lupton, had a deep interest in the county and love for its heritage and people complemented by a prodigious knowledge of local history and keen powers of observation. Publications and books relating to the county and state abounded in our home, and I absorbed them while growing up, quietly developing my own knowledge base and frame of reference that expanded considerably over the ensuing years.

It would be a gross mistake to attribute this work solely to parental influence, however great it may have been, or to the above request, as many other county natives have not only motivated and encouraged me, but have inspired me greatly with their own observations and vignettes of county history. It is impossible to mention them all here, but I would be remiss if I didn't point out a few. The various publications and books issued and supported by the Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society and its members, plus its website, have been a treasure trove of information. I have had many wonderful conversations over the years with numerous individuals, especially Harvey Mason and Gortha Green, and learned an enormous amount from all of them. Dr. Lewis C. Forrest was kind enough to review my section on the lake drainage and made several helpful comments. Merlin Berry provided a copy of a county map drafted by a family member, George Munsey Weston. Various individuals and the Society have allowed the use of photographs for this book. As in past research projects, the staff at the Register of Deeds was most helpful.

I have utilized many sources, most of which I have referenced in the bibliography. In addition, I obtained from the State Archives of North Carolina microfilmed copies of period newspapers, tax records, judicial proceedings, wills, and minutes to Board of Education and Board of County Commissioners' meetings, all of which I used extensively. Much of the information in the various appendixes, as well as in the main body of the text, emanate from these microfilms. I alluded above to private conversations, too numerous with far too many individuals to cite specifically, from which valuable, unrecorded information was drawn. Official records in the courthouse—deeds, marriage, birth, and death certificates—added pertinent facts and clarified specific points.

The aforementioned microfilmed records date from the eighteenth century and continued into the twentieth. The older documents were handwritten, a factor which presented a thorny problem. The spellings of many county surnames have changed over the centuries. Several—Midyette, Satterthwaite, and Silverthorne come to mind—lacked the final "e" in early records. Some have changed in other ways. For example, county officials recorded the contemporary name Emory as Emery in early documents. Given names, especially among slaves, were impossible to interpret at times, which forced me to leave the name blank or give it my best effort in deciphering. In several instances, I used works compiled by other authors, and was forced to accept their interpretation of the names.

Alas, I must confess to a certain inconsistency, and request the reader's forbearance. At times I altered the older spelling to its contemporary form, and on other occasions I accepted the name as presented. To review the documents and make all necessary adjustments in the text for the sake of consistency would add another year to the project, an effort that, in the final analysis, I deemed unworthy of the proverbial candle.

This is a history of the people and places that have formed Hyde County over four centuries and counting, making it ancient by American standards. The expanse of Lake Mattamuskeet is incomparable in its beauty and majesty, and much of the county remains as it was during the era of Sir Walter Raleigh. Ocracoke Island has bucolic charm, and the county's arable land, black and comely as the curtains of Solomon, is rich and productive. The Tuscarora remnants relocated here in the early eighteenth century were ruled by a king, making Hyde County unique in having had a resident king within its borders. A tiny part of our county, the British cemetery on Ocracoke Island, forms part of England, and has the Union Jack flying over it. The Hatteras region attempted to secede from the Confederacy during the Civil War, but was rebuffed in Washington. The Octagon House is a rare eight-sided structure. Blackbeard, one of history's most nefarious characters, died within the county. Published authors have been reared and educated in Hyde County, and all types of professionals and artisans have called it home. Miracles, mulattoes, and murders dwell in the county's annals, and make for a historical richness equal to that of New York City.

I have made every effort to record individual names, which accounts for an index that runs on for pages. If the reader has Hyde County ancestors, most likely they appear in the following pages. There is great interest currently in African American history, and I have dedicated several chapters to the subject and recorded the fate of many individual slaves in the appendixes for the purpose of assisting future genealogical researchers in their efforts to trace African American family members. Please note that the names in the Appendixes have not been indexed.

The county's many geographical points of reference have long had an allure for me. Thus, I have dedicated several chapters to the development of the county's regions and presented them in what I trust to be in an accessible manner for the reader.

With this I will take my leave and enable you to turn to the more important feature of the work, a detailed history of the county itself. I sincerely hope that each of you learns something you didn't know before.

Enjoy!

Richard B. Lupton
September 16, 2016

"There is certainly more outspoken racial prejudice in the South than elsewhere, but it is also the place of the strongest inter-racial attachment. The situation is so contradictory, paradoxical and what not, that only a Southerner could ever understand it."

—Zora Neale Hurston, writer and member of the Harlem Renaissance, took a class in 1940 under Paul Green, the Pulitzer Prize author of *The Lost Colony,* making her the first African American to attend The University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill

"In the North they accept the race, but not the individual. In the South we accept the individual, but not the race."

"If you are black and set out from Swan Quarter to Raleigh, where do you go to the bathroom?"

—E. K. Mann, General Science teacher at West Hyde High School, Swan Quarter (1959)

PART ONE

Early History

CHAPTER 1

The Evolution of Hyde County

The region we now know as Hyde County was included in the Carolina Charter of 1663, by which Charles II of England rewarded eight prominent noblemen (known as the Lords Proprietors) who had supported the monarchy during the 11-year Oliver Cromwell interregnum. One of these Lords Proprietors was Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon (1609–74), lawyer, member of Parliament, unabashed royalist, and author of a monumental history of his era entitled *History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England* that was published posthumously in the early 18th century.

The 1663 Charter encompassed all land between 31 and 36 degrees north from the Atlantic Ocean to the Pacific Ocean, with a southern reach that extended to the present Georgia-Florida line. The original Charter was amended in 1665 to move the northern boundary a half degree north to the current Virginia state line. This alteration led to a boundary dispute with Virginia that remained unresolved until 1728 when a team of Carolinians and Virginians under the leadership of William Byrd II undertook a survey that yielded the Carolinians more territory than they had originally claimed.

The Lords Proprietors wasted little time in establishing their control, and during 1663 carved three counties out of the conceded territory, Albemarle, Clarendon, and Craven. The region that became Hyde County lay within Albemarle County. Toward the end of the 17th century, the surviving Lords Proprietors, desiring to have the territory settled more thoroughly, had additional counties created. Bath County emerged in 1696, consequently, and the western and central part of the area that is now Hyde County was incorporated into it, becoming Wickham Precinct thereof in 1706. Wickham was named for Temple Wycombe, the home of the Archdale family in Buckinghamshire, England. John Archdale had served as governor 1694–96.

The name was changed from Wickham to Hyde Precinct in 1712, in honor of Edward Hyde, Governor of North Carolina (1711–12) and grandson of Edward Hyde, the Lord Proprietor. Court was held in the Bath County courthouse until 1729, at which time the General Assembly separated the precincts of Beaufort and Hyde and authorized the construction of a courthouse on the land of William Webster. The act authorized a tax not to exceed 10 Shillings on the poll to defray the cost of buying the land and building the new facility.

The town of Woodstock was laid out on Webster's land in 1738, and became the first official county seat. Hyde County had two seats in the General Assembly upon becoming a county. The General Assembly divided Hyde Precinct into six districts in 1740. White Marsh Chapel District included Woodstock Town. New Currituck consisted of the region to the immediate east of the Pungo River, and Mattamuskeet, or Arrowmuskeet, embraced the area that today encompasses the far eastern and northern portions of mainland Hyde County.

A rough 1718 map constructed by James Wimble depicted most of the Hyde County region as "wild deserts," and specifically referred to the lower eastern part of the county as wilderness. Population grew slowly, and according to the first official census, taken in 1786, the county had a total population of 2,679, including 659 African Americans. In order to stimulate development and generate tax revenue, governing authorities used land grants or patents to place land in private ownership. On one day alone, August 9, 1786, Governor Richard Caswell issued land grants in Hyde County exceeding 7,500 acres.

As that part of the county east of the Pungo River grew, a movement promoting the transfer of the county seat to the New Currituck area arose on the basis of the difficulties encountered by the eastern denizens in reaching Woodstock to conduct business. In 1787 Caleb Mason, Sheriff and Tax Collector, was traveling to Woodstock from the Mattamuskeet area with 74 Pounds and eight Shillings of public money when his boat capsized, and he lost the entirety of the proceeds. This unfortunate incident no doubt fueled the controversy, but another natural disaster resolved the issue. The courthouse, prison, and stocks in Woodstock burned, causing great inconvenience and delays in court cases. Finally, those wanting to transfer the seat of government carried the day, as a 1790 act of the General Assembly authorized the erection of a courthouse and the holding of court in Bell's Bay, or Jasper's Creek, and the use of the charred ruins of the old facility to build the new seat of government.

Germain Bernard, Benjamin Russell, Michael Peters, Robert Jennett, James Jasper, Reading Blount, and Thomas Jordan were appointed to identify an appropriate location. They settled on a two-acre tract on the land of Germain Bernard, located on Jasper's, or Jasper, Creek from Bell's Bay, and, thus, was born the town of Germanton, named for Bernard. In order to pay for the new facilities, the act authorized a tax of three Shillings on every poll and one Shilling on every 100 acres of land for 1790, and two Shillings on every poll and eight Pence on every 100 acres of land in 1791. The county court appointed Burridge Hutchens Selby to collect this tax on behalf of the county. Initially, court was to be held in the home of Southey Rew, pending completion of the new courthouse. Period deeds establish that Rew had patented land on Jasper Creek by 1788. Two such land grants, dated 1783 and 1786, verify Rew had acquired 40 acres on Long Creek at George Bell's Patent and 100 acres in New Currituck Swamp. (Southey was sometimes spelled Southy, and the surname Rew appears in period documents as Rue.)

Pursuant to an act of the General Assembly, the August 1793 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, which served as the judiciary through the Civil War, decreed that the county would be divided into three districts, each of which would be served by a "processioner" to lay off their boundaries. The "processioner" of the first district, the west side of the Pungo River, was Seth Hovey; the "processioner" of the second, Mattamuskeet, was Israel Watson; and Thomas Tuley served as the "processioner" of the third, which encompassed the east side of the

Pungo River, Currituck, and Swan Quarter. A "processioner" was an official appointed by the court to review property lines.

At the turn of the 1800s, pursuant to the 1800 Census, the county had a total population of 4,829, including 1,404 slaves and 46 other free African Americans, a substantial increase in population since the founding of the nation. By the time the 1810 Census was taken, the number of slaves had risen to 1,742 and the number of free African Americans to 86. The 1810 Census did not give population totals. By 1820 the county population had reached a total of 5,045, which included 1,580 slaves and 146 free African Americans.

Germanton remained the county seat until 1820, when an act of the General Assembly transferred it to Lake Landing. The act appointed a delegation consisting of Green Carrowon, Hugh Jones, Joseph Masters, Jonathan Harris, David Gibbs Sr., Samuel Gibbs Sr., and Daniel Murray to identify a suitable location for the county facilities. They settled on a tract of one and a half acres on the land of Riley Murray, and assessed its value at $150.00.

The county seat remained in this location until December 29, 1836, when an act of the General Assembly named Swan Quarter as the county seat, where it has remained ever since. A two-acre lot was acquired from Nathaniel Credle, although a popular misconception holds that it was purchased from Zachariah Gibbs. Construction of the new courthouse took place during 1837 and 1838, at a cost of around $7,000.00, according to extant receipts and invoices available in the Archives, and by early 1839 the new facility was ready to serve the county.

Down through the years it has been assumed that the courthouse that served the county during the 20th century was constructed in 1854, but there is no evidence in the court records or at the Archives to substantiate this date. In addition, the records of 1855 wills contain a reference in August of that year to the need for repairing the interior of the courthouse to make it safe, which would have been highly unlikely if the courthouse were one year old. Furthermore, the February 1856 court appointed a commission to put the courthouse in a state of good repair, additional evidence suggesting the structure was not built in 1854. The courthouse was renovated in 1892, and court records at the time used the term rebuilding the courthouse. This rebuilding effort most likely resulted in the structure as it exists today, with the exception of additions made since that time. The 1892 restructure of the courthouse cost $2,300.00, and the total amount was financed by borrowing $500.00 from S. S. Mann, a Swan Quarter attorney, and $1,800.00 from Metrah Makely Sr., a prominent county businessman.

When Swan Quarter became the county seat in late 1836, travel conditions were difficult. Most county officers—Zachariah W. Barrow, County Attorney, Washington Gibbs, County Trustee, and Hezekiah Farrow, Treasurer of Public Buildings, among them—hailed from the eastern end of the county. Dixon Swindell, the County Surveyor, was also from this region, but he continued to serve after the county seat shifted to Swan Quarter. Prominent citizens from the east continued to play significant roles in the county, as Ananias Sadler, Daniel Shaw, and Robert Jennett, all from the eastern region, were named a Committee of Finance by the February 1840 court.

On the other hand, the February 1841 court began to shift political patronage to the west when it tapped Foster Jarvis of Swan Quarter to serve as the county's Standard Keeper, and passed the position's box of weights to him for his use and safekeeping. The February 1843 court elected Matthias Credle as County Trustee and Green Bridgman as Registrar. A year later Albin B. Swindell became the Treasurer of Public Buildings. Green Bridgman remained the Public Registrar in early 1847, when Matthias Credle was elected County Trustee. Richard M. G. Moore from the Currituck region served as Clerk of the County Court, a position he held for many years, and John L. Burrus assumed the position of Coroner. Nathaniel Beckwith, a former Pasquotank County attorney who came to Hyde County to settle the estate of Dr. Andrew Shanklin and subsequently relocated to the Lake Landing area, was County Solicitor. The August 1848 court appointed a Committee of Finance consisting of John B. Smith, Josiah G. Jarvis, and Riley Murray, and authorized them to serve as a Committee of Claims as well.

The original county had a quite different configuration from the contemporary Hyde County. It included a portion of the eastern region of the current Beaufort County and later the Hatteras area was added. On the other hand, the early county lacked most or all of Lake Landing Township (Currituck County), all of Ocracoke Island (Carteret County), and the New Lake region (Tyrrell County). Boundary adjustments were made, and in 1745 part of Currituck County, including Lake Mattamuskeet, was annexed to Hyde County. This region was known as Arromuskeet, or Arrowmuskeet, and included Lake Landing, which became the county seat in 1820. The boundary line between Hyde and Tyrrell was established in 1784, although it wasn't until 1890 that New Lake became part of Hyde, and in 1819 the region west of the Pungo River became part of Beaufort County. In 1823 the portion of Currituck County south of New Inlet on the Outer Banks was incorporated into Hyde County. A boundary dispute with Carteret County arose, and the November 1838 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions appointed Dixon Swindell, Zachariah Barrow, and Isaac Farrow to represent Hyde County in the negotiations to resolve the issue. Ocracoke Island became part of Hyde County in 1845. A disbursement of school funds, authorized in 1854, divulged that the population of Hyde County at that time was 6,585.

Dare County was formed in 1870, and the land acquired by Hyde County in 1823 was shifted to it. A boundary dispute with Tyrrell County arose, and the February 1854 court appointed David M. Carter and James F. Latham as commissioners to assist in resolving it. A final boundary line with Tyrrell County was agreed upon in 1890, and validated by the General Assembly in 1921.

In the above manner the county took shape over the course of several centuries. For current information about Hyde County please refer to a section at the end of the book entitled *Hyde County Statistics.* Now it is time to return to the beginning.

CHAPTER 2

Early Native American Influence

Millennia before Europeans arrived to establish a new order, bringing horses, gunpowder, and Old World diseases, the people we now designate as Native Americans crossed over from northeast Asia by way of Alaska into this hemisphere, gradually migrating further east and south. These nomadic folks brought their customs and languages, and dispersed across the Americas. Scientists remain unable to pinpoint the date of the earliest arrivals, but they designate the Paleo-Indian period as having ended some 11,000 years ago. The current term Pungo arrived to Eastern North Carolina as a derivative of Machapunga, and its linguistic analogue emerged in the Southern Hemisphere where it appeared among the tribes of Ecuador and perhaps other places as well. *(Huasipungo* is the title of a famous novel in Ecuador.)

The original Americans developed sophisticated calendars and mathematical systems, and the Cherokees of Western North Carolina created their own alphabet, which allowed them to write things down. The indigenous tribes in Eastern North Carolina cultivated corn and were the first tobacconists in North Carolina, and used fish from the sounds, bays, and rivers as fertilizer. The various skills and cultures of the Native Americans were destined to merge with those of the Europeans.

According to legend, Sir Walter Raleigh earned the favor of the great Queen Elizabeth I by spreading his cloak over a mud hole so she could pass. The story is apocryphal, but so compelling one wishes it were true. The queen granted Sir Walter Raleigh a charter to assemble an expedition to the New World, and this set in motion the colonization of North Carolina. A 1585 colonization attempt was followed by the ill-fated Lost Colony (1587) that preceded Jamestown by 20 years. Here's a sampling of what Raleigh's adventurers found in their quests.

WOCOCON

Prior to the point where we pick up the narrative's thread from the English vantage point, the King of France had commissioned Giovanni da Verrazano to find an alternate route to Asia. The Italian explorer embarked in 1524, and came upon "a new land which had never been seen before by any man, either ancient or modern."

He sailed up and down the coast and identified a strip of barrier islands that would have included present day Ocracoke.

The area didn't receive further mention until 1584, when Sir Walter Raleigh arranged a reconnaissance voyage to the New World. Arthur Barlowe, a member of the team, described Wococon, the village we know as Ocracoke, as an uninhabited island, although a 1606 Mercator-Hondius map reflects a village where the current town of Ocracoke lies. Period documents refer to the region as Wococon, Wokokon, Wokocon, Ococon, and Ocacan. Linguistic scholars confirm that the root of the term from which Wococon was derived, *waxkahikani,* means enclosed place, fort, or stockade in the Ojibwa-Algonquin language. Thus, scholars interpret that the area at one time contained a stockaded Native American village.

As Ocracoke native Alton Ballance points out in his seminal work *Ocracokers,* Orrin Pilkey, professor emeritus of earth sciences at Duke University, affirms that the island formed some 17,000 years ago at the end of the last Ice Age. He and other scholars accept the premise that Ocracoke and other barrier islands have migrated to their present positions over thousands of years.

POMEIOOCK AND PAQUIPPE

The region we now call home, Hyde County, appears in the 1585 paintings of John White, Sir Walter Raleigh's visual chronicler. White tells us in his own words, "About 20. milles from that Iland, neere the lake of Paquippe, ther is another towne called Pomeioock hard by the sea." He refers, of course, to Roanoke Island and Lake Mattamuskeet in setting out the location of the village variously referred to as Pomeiooc, Pomeioock, or Pommeioocke. According to linguists, Paquippe seems to come from the Algonquian word beginning with *päkw-epyä,* meaning "shallow lake," an apt description of the lake as we know it today, or "dry lake." Located in the vicinity of the Lake Landing area, the village of Pomeioock, according to John White, consisted of houses made out of bark and decorated with mats. It was surrounded by corn fields, and in the middle of one White painting stood a lookout station used to watch out for enemies and discern the approach of game.

The local inhabitants attracted White's attention, and he captured them in the village and in their separate activities. Some Pomeioock dwellers gather communally around a campfire, a few perform chores, and at least one prepares to go hunting. Small poles enclose the 18 structures comprising the village, and one large building on the left side of the village suggests it housed the chief or counselor, known in Algonquin parlance as the *"werowance,"* or *"werowans."*

The enclosed structure on the right was the temple where the natives worshipped. (Unfortunately, the British Museum, which owns the rights to John White's paintings, denied permission to use them in this work.) In general, the natives believed there were many gods to whom they referred in the composite as Mantóac. One principal god existed from the beginning of time, and from him came the universe. The chief god created water first, and, before man, woman came, by whom children were brought forth.

Individual paintings immortalize the chief's regally clad wife and young daughter, one with the great lake, Paquippe, in the background. A careful look reveals the canoe fishermen using fire to attract fish. A flotilla of large fowl graces the water, and in the background a flock of geese ascends heavenward, bucolic scenes that could very well be from our own era.

John White mapped out the coastal region he visited during 1585, and various native villages and geographical landmarks appear. Pomeioock and Paquippe stand out, and the artist depicts Wokokon directly below Croatoan. A large body of water he identified as Mensto would be the present day Pamlico Sound.

The aforementioned Mercator-Hondius 1606 map displays Paquippe as Paquuyp lac and Pomeioock as Pomciock. John White's 1585 map utilizes the nomenclature Paquippe, but a 1590 White-De Bry map gives the name as Paquuyp.

The natives may have tried to advise Raleigh's explorers of the great lake's origin. Legend has it that a great fire swept through the low region, creating a giant cavity in the land that filled with water. The fire smoldered for 13 moons, according to oral tradition, and was finally doused by flooding. Other versions attribute the fire to an effort by one tribe to eradicate the village of an enemy tribe. Over the years various indigenous items such as canoes, beads, and pottery shards have been found on the lake bottom.

In recent years archaeologists have made efforts to excavate the ruins of Pomeioock. The modern variation of the village, Pomeiock, was used by the former East Hyde High School of Engelhard when it adopted this name for its yearbook in the 20th century.

AQUASCOGOC

Raleigh's explorers ventured further west than Pomeioock, and encountered the village of Aquascogoc, which is derived from *äkwa-cka-hekw-axki*, an Algonquian word that signifies "where a place for disembarking exists." John White painted an Indian woman in the village. Scholars differ on its location, some placing it near Scranton and others verifying it near Belhaven. A careful study of the extant maps suggests the Scranton location. (The former John A. Wilkinson High School of Belhaven in Beaufort County appropriated the name *Aquascogoc* for its school newspaper.)

An unfortunate incident occurred in Aquascogoc in 1585. A silver cup was lost, and the Englishmen believed it had been stolen by the natives. They departed, but later returned and burned the village and the nearby corn fields. During these peregrinations the colonists perhaps encountered the Native Americans residing in the area we now call New Lake. As late as the middle of the twentieth century locals around the lake were finding arrowheads, artifacts, and at least one centuries old canoe.

The native cultures cast a long shadow over the county in its early days. They still exercised a lot of influence as the region entered the 18th century.

PART TWO

The Eighteenth Century

CHAPTER 3

Daily Life

A dearth of recorded history makes an analysis of the 17th century impossible, but fortunately we have a wealth of information about the 1700s. North Carolina grew during the 18th century, and this prosperity filtered into Hyde County. Many of the county's most prominent families—Ballance, Credle, and Swindell, for example—migrated from our northern neighbor, Virginia.

At the century's outset local residents were British subjects, but Hyde County answered the call to supply soldiers when the nation revolted against the tyranny of the mother country. Prior to the American Revolution, local militia provided defense against Native American uprisings and attacks from marauders. Extant records reveal that Captain Henry Gibbs Jr. commanded an Arromuskeet company in October 1755. William Gibbs served as Lieutenant, and Robert Gibbs, Joseph Jennett, Morris Jones, and Samuel Selby Jr. counted among the NCOs. The privates included Thomas Harris Sr. and Jr., Charles Cuthrell, John Swindell, Richard Brinn, and John Carryone (Carawan?), all family names that remained in the county during the 20th century, and Matthew Capps, Nathan Baker, Joseph Walls, John Leath, Luke Linton, and Thomas Adkins, surnames that have disappeared. As was the custom of the era, the individual militiamen provided their own weapons.

Much can be discerned about daily life in the 1700s from deeds and court records. Local governance was in its infancy, and well developed public sector infrastructures were lacking. Colonial authorities found it necessary to establish a court system, and assigned to it many functions that today are handled by other governing bodies. The court levied taxes to defray the expenses of building the courthouse and other facilities to serve the public, set the prices of goods sold by ordinary keepers (innkeepers), appointed road commissioners and constables from the citizenry, and performed a myriad other tasks necessary for the flow of life.

The 1736 court appointed John Smith Sr., John Slade Jr., and Edward Hadley to maintain the roads on the east side of the Matchapungo River, and Ebenezer Slade as the region's constable. Morris Jones was appointed the first constable for Arrowmuskeet once this region was affixed to Hyde County in 1745. The following year Benjamin Russell and Sebastian Silverthorn served in this capacity for the New Currituck area.

Constables determined the number and heads of taxable households, and submitted this information to the court. At times individuals appeared before the court to swear to the number of people in their family subject to the poll tax, as Bailey McCarty did in 1744 when he swore to four white people and two African Americans. The society was economically based on agriculture, and early court records are full of registered animal marks. Roads were primitive, and the only way of traveling great distances and conducting commerce was by water. Citizens from the eastern part of the county traveled to the county seat in Woodstock Town by ferries, which departed from different points, and were operated by Hannah Fortescue in the 1760s, Samuel Smith in the late 1760s, Benjamin Parmerle in the late 1770s, and Capt. John Alderson in the late 1780s. Alderson also served meals and possibly rented rooms at his dwelling house, and in 1798 was appointed the county's standard keeper responsible for all weights and measures applicable to county business.

Canals facilitated the movement of goods from the middle of the county to the sounds and bays, and by the 1770s the Great Canal, or Great Ditch, known also as the Lake Landing Canal, was in existence. Timothy Murray, a Revolutionary War veteran, petitioned the court in 1793 for permission to erect a mill on a "canal now cutting from Mattamuskeet Lake to Wysocking Creek," surely the so called Great Canal. A 1789 act of the General Assembly of North Carolina authorized a canal from Juniper Bay to Lake Mattamuskeet.

Period deeds convey information about the professions and trades of buyers and sellers. The New Currituck area was a haven for ship builders, and at times deeds refer to a shipyard in setting the metes and bounds of property. Woodstock Town, as the county seat, attracted merchants and tavern keepers, and property turnover suggests there may have been some form of infant real estate speculation. When the county seat moved across the Pungo River in 1790, one notes the same activity in Germanton. Geography imposed a seafaring life on Ocracoke inhabitants, many of whom chose to be mariners. Nevertheless, the most common mode of occupation was agriculture, and even Ocracoke men earned their living as planters.

That part of Hyde County now comprising part of Beaufort County was fertile ground for sawmills and gristmills, and had enough enterprise to serve as a trading center. Rotheas Latham, a local entrepreneur, operated both kinds of mills and a mill dam on the west side of Pantego Creek, and in 1753 sold a third interest in this operation to Michael Coutanche and John Oden, Beaufort County citizens. William Campbell, Joseph Hancock, and Benjamin Hollowell were partners in a gristmill and sawmill on the Broad Creek located in what is today Beaufort County in 1783 when Campbell died. By the 1770s a large lumber operation had been built on the Pungo River, and this community became known as Loghouse Landing. A General Assembly Act of 1784 named it and Woodstock Town as centers of inspection for beef, pork, rice, tar, pitch, turpentine, sawed lumber, shingles, staves, and other goods to be loaded on ships for transport. Loghouse Landing was incorporated in the following century (1899) as Leechville, likely named for Joseph Leech, an 18th New Bern merchant whose taxable property in the region around Loghouse Landing in 1795 included 5,383 acres.

Fathers trained their sons to follow in their footsteps, and mothers schooled the daughters in the domestic arts. Women normally didn't work outside the home, but widowhood often imposed exceptions to the rule. Mrs. Hannah Fortescue, widow of William Fortescue, who died in 1759, petitioned the court in 1762 for authorization to operate a ferry from her home on the east side of the Matchapongo River to Woodstock Town, and it was granted. She was a woman of means, having inherited 640 acres on the east side of Slade's Creek from her father, Samuel Slade, in 1741.

Generally, the rights of women were severely restricted. Married women could not own property in their own name, although unmarried women and widows were allowed to possess real estate. Elizabeth Smith purchased 50 acres on the west side of Pungo River, pursuant to a grant registered in August 1786, and Ann Banks acquired 150 acres on the south side of Slade's Creek, as evidenced by a grant dated July 1788.

The rights of African Americans were even more severely restricted. The vast majority was enslaved and endured a harsh daily existence. A full analysis follows in a separate chapter.

Courts bound orphans to certain individuals to learn a trade, as was the case in 1756 when James Hamilton and his wife Mary took in Joshua and John Mason, children of John Mason, deceased, with the proviso they be taught "the art and mastery of a blacksmith." In many cases the court added the requirement that the family teach the bound individual "to read the Bible distinctly." By the end of the century the court had imposed new requirements on masters, as occurred in 1795 when the court decreed that Timothy Murray was to provide six months of schooling for Timothy Fisher and a suit of clothes when the apprentice obtained his freedom at the age of 21.

Religion was important to early settlers, and was by no means separate from the state. An act of 1741 established St. George's Parish in the Woodstock region, not to be confused with the church of the same name established later in the Lake Landing community. This legislation also established St. Thomas Parish in Beaufort County and St. Paul's Parish in Edenton.

In 1747 the court recognized William Harris as minister among the Anabaptists (described as Quakers), a courtesy extended in 1760 to John Winfield, described as a Dissenting preacher, when it granted him permission to preach the Gospel in a house on his Jones Creek land. The Reverend Alexander Stewart of Bath was an important figure in the region, and served as witness to the sale of Granville District property to private individuals. He was on familiar terms with state officials, and wrote the Secretary of State that he had visited Currituck Chapel (near Slade's Creek) and Woodstock Chapel in September 1760 and baptized a total of 46 white and nine African American infants. Later Stewart reported he had visited Atamuskeet *[sic]*, baptizing 64 white children, one white adult, 11 African American adults, and 11 African American infants at one chapel and at the other chapel 42 white infants and five African American infants. Remnants of the Mattamuskeet, Roanoke, and Hatteras natives living on the coast attended Reverend Stewart's services, and he baptized six adults, six young males, four young females, and five infants. Stewart engaged in community outreach when he arranged for a school mistress to teach four native males, four native females, and two African American males to read and work, and supplied books.

The county had no public schools during the 18th century, but families of means hired private tutors and used privately owned buildings for educational facilities. New Currituck deeds reference a schoolhouse in the area of present day Germanton. The estate papers of Richard Leirmont of Woodstock Town from the 1750s indicate accounts payable to Mr. Buckingham for schooling. John Mandowell's 1758 estate papers evidence payments for educating three children for nine months. By 1789 court records advise that Jonathan Satterthwaite was appointed overseer of the road from the brick schoolhouse to Indian Run.

Estate papers and wills convey much information about the early lives of these pioneers. Inventories of goods reveal, mostly, tools and implements necessary for survival and household items. James Denning, who died in 1761, was a surveyor who left assets that included surveyor instruments and a book entitled *Geodesia or the Art of Surveying.* Thomas Barrow, who served as county sheriff, was a learned man as evidenced by his possessions that included English law books, a French and English dictionary, a book of poems, a book of arithmetic, John Locke's *Essay on Human Understanding,* and a history of Oliver Cromwell, plus a Bible and the *Book of Common Prayer.* Barrow wasn't the only erudite Hyde County man of his era, as the estate of John Arthur, who died in 1764, included a copy of *Gulliver's Travels.* Arthur was a seafaring man, and his assets included a whale boat, a harpoon, and a spindle for a top mast. Henry Gibbs Sr. was a wealthy man of his day. Upon his death in 1763 his heirs inherited over 2,000 acres, much of which was identified as being on the Ridge in the eastern part of the county. He was no doubt the same Henry Gibbs of Arrowmuskeet who sold 100 acres of land in 1753 on the north side of Arrowmuskeet Lake, along Willer *[sic]* Ridge to James Davisson, a name that appeared variously as Davison or Davidson in the official records of the day.

The county funded itself through tax revenues, and depended on local citizens to collect the taxes. The court records provide details on the individuals appointed in certain regions, which conveys a wealth of information on the location of certain families, as the justices nominated in August 1798 illustrates. Germain Bernard apparently had relocated from the eponymously named Germanton, as he was named the justice for the district of Pungo River that ran from Loghouse Landing to Pantego, a position he had held previously. The entire list is as follows:

TABLE 3-1: JUSTICES TO COLLECT TAXES, AUGUST 1798

District	**Justice**
Pungo River	Germain Bernard
Pantego	William Barrow
Woodstock	George Barrow
Upper District, Currituck	Richard Jordan
Lower District, Currituck	John Alderson
Swan Quarter	Zachariah Jarvis
Southern District, Mattamuskeet	John Selby
Northern District, Mattamuskeet	James Davisson

It is now time to examine the individual regions that comprised Hyde County.

CHAPTER 4

Hyde County Regions, Eighteenth Century

Period court records and deeds, collectively, provide us with the development of the villages and communities that made up Hyde County during the century. We will begin with the county seat at the time.

WOODSTOCK TOWN

Judging by early deeds, it appears that the most populous regions were in the extreme eastern and western portions of the county. Most of the early 18th century taxpayers, men such as William and Benjamin Martin, Thomas Gayler (Gaylord in contemporary usage), William Webster, Roger Mason, and John Smith, resided west of the Pungo River, although Smith and Mason appear to have resettled later across the river. The first six deeds in the Hyde County courthouse (the earliest deeds for the eastern and western regions are located in the Beaufort and Currituck County courthouses) related to properties now in Beaufort County. The names—Gurganus, Foreman, Davis, and Smith—are familiar. Pursuant to a deed registered in 1736, William Webster and his wife Ann granted, for 10 Pounds, to Samuel Sinclare, Joseph Tart, Richard Leirmont, Richard William Silvester, William Harris, and William Martin, Esquires and Justices of Hyde Precinct, one-half acre "where [the] Court House and stocks now stand on [the] plantation where William Webster now dwells on W side of Machapongo River." Development sprang up around this site, and by a 1738 legislative act the center was established as Woodstock Town. The court authorized in 1755, and again in 1756, the division of the village into lots, and in 1757 James Denning presented his survey to the court.

Early deeds cite Samuel Sinclare as Treasurer and later as Commissioner, although by profession he was an attorney, and the title of Colonel implied he served in the militia. In 1752 he was appointed Hyde County's inspector at the port of Bath Town, authorized to assist in regulating the export of pitch and turpentine. He and his wife Elizabeth owned property on North Dividing Creek and along the Pamlico River, and maintained a plantation on Price's Creek that was acquired by Robert Gibbs of Mattamuskeet from Thomas Galbraith in 1768. The Sinclares had several daughters. Ann married Charles Read, Catherine wed Joseph Adams, and Frances's husband was Benjamin Stedman.

Joseph Tart was the equivalent of Register of Deeds, and in 1740 took a seat as one of Hyde County's two representatives in the legislature. Richard William Silvester later moved to Norfolk County, VA, and continued to acquire property in various parts of Hyde County thereafter. Richard Leirmont was a merchant and later Register of Deeds after Tart.

Over the years Town Commissioners sold numerous lots, usually on Johnston Street fronting the river. Ezekiel Richards, a shoemaker, resided on the river on a lot deeded to him by his brother Willoughby. The brothers later moved to the other side of the river, and various Woodstock property owners, among them Mason, Fortesque, Jordan, Turner, and Strawhorn, possessed names that also appeared later on the east side of the Pungo River. A multitude of deeds during the second half of the 18th century suggest a viable real estate market and perhaps some speculation, as a few buyers defaulted on their financial obligations resulting from land acquisitions. The deeds cite the purchasers as gentlemen or referred to their means of living, e.g., mariners, shipwrights, blacksmiths, innkeepers, and merchants. The ubiquitous Pantego Creek entrepreneur and patriot, Rotheas Latham, acquired property in Woodstock. Edward McSwain, who also owned property on Pantego Creek, possessed two lots in Woodstock at his death in 1772. The law required anyone purchasing a lot to build a house on it within a specified time, and the records reflect some investors lost their property when failing to comply.

While Woodstock Town never rivaled Bath as a commercial center, it grew sufficiently to attract artisans whose businesses met the basic needs of the townspeople. Thomas Davis, a weaver by profession, may have been an ancestor of the family that migrated to the east side of the Pungo River, where descendants reside today. William Denmark served the region as a blacksmith during the period 1735–50, and possibly employed an apprentice by the name of James Hamilton, an ancestor of the author's who later plied his trade across the river. John Elsbre, a successful merchant, owned several lots in town, and left over 500 acres to his heirs. He bequeathed 10 acres in Freetown, MA, to his son Ephram, which suggests he may have been a native of this northern colony. John Jordan amassed a small fortune as a merchant/planter in the vicinity of Woodstock, and left over 1,000 Pounds to his heirs pursuant to his will probated in June 1775.

Development on the east side of the Pungo River was stimulated by the 1752 epidemic that reduced Woodstock Town's population severely. Fire destroyed the courthouse in the late 1780s and cost the village its position as county seat. It remained viable, but gradually faded. Ultimately, erosion ate away its turf, and today its location is buried beneath the river's waters.

NEW CURRITUCK

Eighteenth century deeds refer to the area around modern Sladesville and Scranton as New Currituck, or simply as the east side of the Machapungo River. Currituck is a derivation of a Native American word, *coratank*, meaning wild geese. Two 1709 land grants from the Lords Proprietors to Jonathan Jarvis (640 acres) and Richard Silvester (280 acres) referenced Matchapungo River and didn't cite Currituck as a reference point. Edward Moseley's 1733 map, entitled "A New and Correct Map of the Province of North Carolina," reflects Woodstock Creek, near the current Wilkerson Creek, and Slade and Jasper Creeks. The Jasper name, long ago having disappeared from Hyde County families, appeared early in the 18th century. In 1721 Richard Jasper, who amassed holdings of approximately 1,000 acres in the Currituck area, donated a 60-acre plantation, Cedar Point, on the main creek of New Currituck to his grandson Richard Leith, son of his daughter Hannah Leith and her husband John Leith. The Leith/Leath family bequeathed the term Leith Fork to Hyde County before likewise disappearing from county annals. In the meantime the name of the fork has exited the geographical stage.

The court appointed Ebenezer Slade, one of the early family patriarchs, as constable on the east side of the Pungo River in 1736. In subsequent years the court named individuals whose descendants remained in Hyde County down through the centuries to other positions of community service in New Currituck. Foster Jarvis served as a road overseer (1744–45), Sebastian Silverthorn as road overseer (1745–46), Roger Mason and George Bell as road overseers (1746), John Fosque as constable (1747–48), Benjamin Russell as constable in 1750, and Willoughby Richards as constable in 1753. The latter's brother Ezekiel was made constable in 1762. The surname Fosque could have been a shortened, popular version of Fortiscue or perhaps transitioned into this name. Fortiscue Creek, located in the New Currituck area, was also called Foskey's, or Fosque's, Creek, well into the 20th century by residents of the Sladesville area.

John Slade had obtained land via a patent, and when he donated 200 acres in 1737 to his son-in-law Benjamin Jewel and his wife Mary, the deed referred to Slade's Creek, nomenclature that has survived over the centuries. John Avery was a shipwright, one of many who earned their living building and repairing ships in New Currituck. Avery amassed large real estate holdings, the largest tract being the 1,080 acres he acquired at the mouth of the Matchapungo River from Francis Lingfield in 1729. The term Francis Lingfield Bay was shortened to Frank's Bay, and ultimately transitioned to its modern name, Abel Bay. Various men by the name of Tison, or Tyson, acquired land, including a plot known as Tison's Folly, and current deeds continue to use the term Tison Tract. Mathias Tison's assets in his 1710 will included a tract of land on the north side of Slade's Creek. In 1735 Aaron Tison successfully petitioned the General Assembly to register 1,150 acres surveyed and warranted by his father in 1710. His father was killed in the Tuscarora War when Aaron was a minor. We know that at least some of this land was on Broad Creek (now Scranton Creek) from period deeds.

Thomas Gidings resided south of what we now call Beulah in a region called Gidings Neck in the 18th century. Eureka Lumber Company maintained a logging operation in the mid-twentieth century in this area still referred to locally as the Old Neck. Eighteenth century deeds referring to Log Creek and Stave Landing support the thesis that the region was an early center of lumber activities. Familiar names such as Carter and Silverthorn called Gidings Neck home. Bailey McCarty, in his 1751 last will and testament, referred to the land he had acquired from Nicholas Booty and William Inloes as being located in the Great Neck. The will designated the main creek as Fortesque's *[sic]* Creek. The Gidings family—the surname was sometimes spelled Giddings or Giddens—also owned property on Slade's Creek, which was referred to in early 18th century deeds as King George's Creek. A 1748 deed documenting the sale of land at the head of Chappel *[sic]* Creek by William Gidings places this creek as an early name for contemporary Fortescue's Creek. (Some researchers have concluded Chapel Creek was synonymous with Slade's Creek, although the existence of records with references to both creeks calls that into question.)

Various deeds confirm that Slade's Creek was named for Sam Slade possessed land at the head of Slade's Creek that he willed to his son William Hodges Slade. Subsequently, the land was acquired by James Jasper from the son and Thomas Easter, and Jasper in 1788 sold the property to Samuel Jasper, yet another Currituck shipwright. A viable community had developed along Slade's Creek by 1750, and continued to flourish for the balance of the century.

During the latter half of the 1700s local citizens developed a variety of businesses in the region. James Hamilton established a blacksmith business; Henry Hussey ran a shoemaker shop; Jonathan Jasper, Thomas Smith, Jeremiah Slade, John Bell, Henry Tuley, Abram Bell, York, a slave owned by the Jasper family, John Cleeves, and John Fortiscue counted among local shipwrights and ship carpenters; and Stephen Denning of Woodstock Town, later county Register of Deeds, acquired property. By this time the Richards family was entrenched in the community, with the aforementioned Willoughby Richards, who received two land grants in 1764, serving as family patriarch. Solomon Rew patented land in New Currituck Swamp in 1762, and by the time Germanton became the county seat in 1790, Southey Rew owned land in the vicinity.

Of all the names that peer out from musty 18th century documents none has more intrigue than that of Hannah Fortiscue. She and her husband William resided on the east side of Slade's Creek, and in 1772 she gave 114 acres to her son-in-law Benjamin Parmerle and his wife Jean. Two years later she gave land to her daughters Philenda, Cassandra, and Winney. Along the way she operated a ferry that ran to the county seat at Woodstock, making her among the county's first businesswomen.

John Alderson, destined to become a New Currituck entrepreneur of some renown, purchased two tracts in 1783, one of 50 acres on the north side of Fortiscue's Creek and the other of 185 acres on the south side of Slade's Creek, the latter from John Fortiscue that represented land given by Hannah Fortiscue, the widow of William Fortiscue, to her daughter Cassandra Slade. Simon Alderson bequeathed the family name, albeit in a distorted form, to the county with the acquisition of 47 acres on the south part of Slade's Creek, west of Ducking Creek, beginning at the mouth of a small gut, in 1788. It could have been Ducking Creek that was called Alderson's Creek in the first half of the 19th century before the name morphed into Allison's Creek, sometimes referred to in the Sladesville community as Ollison's Creek.

The county seat was moved to the New Currituck area in 1790, and the town Germanton grew up around the public buildings constructed on Jasper's Creek. This attracted businesses as well, and George Howard received permission in 1795 to maintain an ordinary tavern at his dwelling place. The same year Howard purchased 50 acres of marsh from Christopher Mason. Germanton was divided into lots, and in 1796 William Russell purchased lot #11 from the town commissioners. By 1797 a burgeoning market for Germanton village lots had developed, and a flurry of sales took place in the ensuing years.

The February 1799 court laid out the boundaries of Germanton, which began at the water's edge near John Gaylard's store and ran a direct course to include Gaylard's dwelling house and James C. Craig's residence and the store occupied by James Hays, and then ran from the right corner of that store to the water's edge, including and adjoining Martin Shoot's house. From the corner of the water's edge the boundary ran with the water to the point opposite George Howard's house, including his house, and from thence to the beginning.

In 1798 the inhabitants in the Fortescue Creek area petitioned the court for an extension of the main road by Reuben Rew's to the head of the creek and over the creek at the old foot way. In order to lay off the extension, the court commissioned a team consisting of Joshua Bell, John Bell, Jonathan Bell, Elijah Fortescue, Richard Fortescue, Frederick Rew, James Easter, Robert Silverthorn, Stephen Carter, Moses Fortescue, John S. Silverthorn, and Thomas Clark, a list that conveys the names of the local families.

As the old century closed its shutters, New Currituck was poised for further growth. The region had the county seat, was home to many commercial entrepreneurs, and was the county's epicenter for the shipbuilding and repair industry. Nearby was another region destined to play a major role in the county's development.

RUTMAN'S CREEK/SHALLOP CREEK/WOODSTOCK CREEK

Place names such as Ponzer, Mount Olive, and New Lake in the county's western extreme entered into usage after the 18th century. Some of the families associated with the modern region were already present during this earlier period, including the Wilkinson family, a surname that appears frequently as Wilkerson in official documents. Abraham Wilkinson resided there by 1714. He fought in the Tuscarora War (1711–14), and the presence of a cutlass and a buccaneer gun among his estate items suggests he may have engaged in privateering in the early days of the century when he resided in Bath, the home of the notorious Blackbeard. A 1752 deed identified Abraham Wilkinson as the grantor of 125 acres on the east side of Machapungo River, up Ruckman's *[sic]* Creek to Cypress Swamp, to his son Richard Wilkinson. He had purchased this land from James Johnson in 1735. Abraham Wilkinson received land grants of 200 and 350 acres on Woodstock Creek in 1786. Various members of the Wilkinson/Wilkerson family were local landowners, and Abraham's son Richard's holdings included property on Woodstock Creek in addition to the aforementioned land on Rutman's Creek. (Woodstock Creek was not located near Woodstock Town, although no doubt the name was derived from the county seat.) Rutman's Creek is named for Richard Ruttman who acquired property on Woodstock Creek around 1713.

Meanwhile, settlers moved into the Old Shallop Creek region, known today as Ponzer. John Smith Jr. acquired 100 acres on the Matchapungo River at the mouth of a branch running out of Shallop Creek Swamp through a 1745 patent. The Clark family, destined to play a major role in the community's commercial life, had established a presence by 1758 when Major Clark purchased 50 acres from Benjamin Slade. Henry Clark was awarded a Granville Grant of 100 acres in 1762. Likewise, the Davis family had entrenched itself in the area by this time, as a 1764 deed refers to the William Davis Sr. line. In 1775 Samuel Davis acquired 100 acres on the north side of Shallop Creek from Henry Clark, described as a pilot from Currituck County. Samuel Davis Sr. received two land grants of 50 acres each in 1786 and 1789. Yet another family that remained in the area down through the centuries benefitted from a land grant when William Satterthwaite received 300 acres adjacent Henry Clark's patent in 1790. Outside investors obtained property in Old Shallop Creek. John Hall of Philadelphia, PA, received some 200,000 acres through various grants in late 18th century, the first of which was dated 1795. Hall willed the land to his heirs, and it was eventually sold off.

The section that became known as New Lake was settled in the second half of the 18th century. Local legend has it that two men from the Head of the River area near Fairfield followed a fish hawk that led them to the lake. One of the men, John Cahoon, was so taken by the beauty and majesty of the surroundings that he settled there. John Cahoon, James Dunbarr *[sic]*, James Davis, William Howard, Israel Eastwood, and James McCabe were beneficiaries of a 1784 land grant that awarded them 320 acres that abutted contemporaneous New Lake. The Cahoon and Dunbar families were fixtures in New Lake well into the 20th century.

As the century progressed, immigrants moved into this region, and John Stokesberry and Margaret McCraith, both of Ireland, entered into marriage in 1788. By 1792 Stokesberry was buying property from Abraham and James Wilkinson, the latter having been appointed by the court that year to oversee the road from Loghouse Landing (current day Leechville in Beaufort County) to Wilkinson's Creek. The following year Stokesberry received permission from the court to operate a public ferry from Loghouse Landing to James Wilkinson's Marsh. This family maintained a presence in the locality down into the 20th century. (The Stokesberry family is not to be confused with the Stotesbury family residing in the Juniper Bay area.)

A few of the landowners, such as Fortiscue and Tison, are more associated with New Currituck than this specific part of what we now know as Currituck Township. Over the years other families, such as the Smithwicks and Armstrongs, would move in, and play a pivotal role in the development of the greater Ponzer/Mount Olive/New Lake area.

MATTAMUSKEET RESERVATION

Eastern North Carolina was the scene of a bloody war when the Tuscarora Indians, in conjunction with various other tribes, including the Mattamuskeet and Coree Indians, rose up against perceived injustices such as enslavement and land seizures by whites. The Tuscarora War began with the murder of John Lawson in 1711, and skirmishes and battles ensued until peace was made in 1715. After the war, the Indian Woods Reservation was established in Bertie County in 1717, and many of the Tuscaroras migrated to New York where they united with their brethren in the Iroquois Nation.

Remnants of the warring tribes, mainly Mattamuskeets and Corees, were settled in Hyde County in 1715, thereby establishing the only recorded royalty to have resided in Hyde County. Whites began encroaching on their land, and King John Squires and King John Mackey of the Mattamuskeets, variously referred to as the Machapunga and Arrowmuskeet, made a formal request to the Colonial Council for land in 1724. This resulted in the 1727 land grant and the formal establishment of the Mattamuskeet Reservation.

John Squires, king of the Arrowmuskeet Indians, and John Mackey received on behalf of the group 10,240 acres through this land grant, which described the land as beginning at the mouth of Old Mattamuskeet Creek, known contemporaneously as Far Creek. (New Mattamuskeet Creek is today Middle Creek.) In contemporary language the reservation ran from present day Engelhard on the north to below Wysocking Bay on the south, and included all land between Pamlico Sound and Lake Mattamuskeet. To this day a promontory in Wysocking Bay bears the name Mackey Point, a name that no doubt extends back into time to this period.

This land was sold or pledged over the years by John Squires and his successors and subsequent landholders. The occupants began selling this land in earnest in 1731, and many deeds of sale, some of which are in the Currituck County Courthouse, range from this date to 1761. Many of these sales are referenced below in the section entitled Arrowmuskeet/Aromuskeet.

Clearly, the grievances that led to the Tuscarora War persisted after the conclusion of hostilities. The above cited land sales most likely were not arms length transactions. Furthermore, there is evidence the issue of slavery continued. Cornelius Bell, in his 1729 will, left the "Indian girl" Hannah to his widow Mary.

ARROWMUSKEET/AROMUSKEET

Aromuskeet Marshes appear on the circa 1672 John Ogilvy-James Moxon map, entitled "A New Description of Carolina." The term Aromuskeet, of apparent Algonquian derivation, has many spellings, among them Arrowmuskeet, and was used consistently in 18th century documents to refer to the Native American tribe and a specific geographic region in the eastern portion of what is now Hyde County. One derivation, Aramatteskeet, perhaps transitioned into the contemporary term, Mattamuskeet. Linguists assume Mattamuskeet is derived from an Algonquian word, *Mata-mackyä-t-wi,* meaning "it is a moving swamp."

Edward Moseley's 1733 map depicts Lake Mattamuskeet and designates a place for the Mattamuskeet Indians, which no doubt was the reservation established after the Tuscarora War. Machapunga Bluff also appears on the Moseley map, and Old and New Mattamuskeet Creek are today's Far Creek and Middle Creek, respectively. Deeds relating to property in the eastern part of the county use the Indian line as a point of reference.

Eighteenth century deeds refer to this section as Arrowmuskeet, or Arromuskeet, and alternate between calling the lake Arrowmuskeet and Mattamuskeet. According to the *North Carolina Gazetteer,* Arromuskeet was described in 1758 in this manner: "That part of the county is a peninsula, or rather an island for three parts of the year, and can be entered by foot passengers only in the height of summer, and that with great difficulty for several miles together. It was formerly an Indian settlement, and there are at present about 12 families of Indians, who live dispersed among the whites, and dress and live like them, but they have still one whom they call the king among them."

Various contemporary Hyde County African American families—Chance, Collins, and Mackey, for example—trace their roots to Native American descendants. Numerous 18th century deeds cite land sales by John Squires, King of the Arromuskeet Indians, or Charles Squires, sometimes with the consent of John Mackey and Long Tom. In many cases the initial buyers and subsequent purchasers belonged to early families that still reside in the eastern part of the county, e.g., Fisher, Credle, Spencer, Selby, Swindell, Jennett, Weston, and Gibbs. This differs from the experience of their contemporaries in New Currituck, where 18th century surnames have largely disappeared from the genealogical landscape. In 1717 John Squires sold an unidentified piece of land to a large Currituck landowner Richard Jasper per a deed located in the Beaufort County courthouse. It is not clear how this sale is related to subsequent transactions from 1731 to 1746 outlined below:

TABLE 4-1: LAND SALES BY ARROWMUSKEET INDIANS, 1731–46

Date of the Deed	Buyer(s)	Location
September 1731	William Spencer Jr.	Old Aramatteskeet Creek, known as Table of Pine Creek (140 acres)
May 1737	Henry Gibbs/ William Spencer	New Aramatteskeet Creek (640 acres)
January 1739	David Jones	Rattlesnake Hammock Creek (300 acres)
April 1739	George Turner	Marrimoskeete, north side of Wiesockin Creek (500 acres)
April 1739	Morris Jones	Cedar Creek and Lone Creek (100 acres)
April 1739	David Jones	Arromuskeet, Strahorn Creek (250 acres)
April 1739	Samuel Stow	Northeast side of Wiesockin Creek (unspecified acreage)
April 1739	Joseph Parsons	Mount Pleasant (200 acres)
April 1739	Thomas Lowther	Part of Indian Town in Aramoskeete (unspecified acreage)
April 1739	John Simmons	Between Old and New Marrimuskeet (300 acres)
June 1739	William Browning	Mount Pleasant (500 acres)
July 1739	Henry Gibbs	Spencer's or Middle Creek (444 acres)
January 1740	James Baker	Back Creek (200 acres)
April 1740	Jacob Farrow	Cypress Swamp Creek (100 acres)
April 1740	Joshua Walls	Along the Swamp (200 acres)
October 1740	Wateman Emery	Back Creek (640 acres)
July 1742	Francis Credle	New Arromuskeet (150 acres)
April 1746	Cason Brinson	Indian Ridge at Arromasket (65 acres)

In an unusual twist, Charles Squires, cited as an Indian of Arrowmuskeete in the deed, purchased 200 acres on Hatteras Banks from Jacob Farrow in 1740. Earlier, in 1736 Jacob Farrow had purchased from Hezekiah Farrow a tract of land on Cape Hatteras Banks that formed part of a 270-acre grant to Francis Farrow on December 19, 1716.

In 1740 George Turner sold to Samuel Selby 250 acres "in Wessocking," presumably a portion of the land acquired from John Squires. "Wessocking" was, of course, Wiesockin, Wesawkin, Wasockin, Wyesocking, or Wysocking, and sometimes appears as Viasken or a variation thereof. The term comes from an Algonquian word, *wayäci,* which, in combination with another word, meant "directly" or "straightaway," referring to a landing place.

The English had settled the area we now call Gull Rock by 1739, although it was known as Mount Pleasant at the time. A New and Accurate Map of North Carolina (1779) shows Gull Island, from which the name Gull Rock emanated. During the course of the 18th century, farmers and fishermen called Mount Pleasant home. At the end of the century the local population consisted of individuals with the surnames of Farrow, Jones, Brooks, O'Neal, Pugh, and Midyette, names which remained in the area for many years. The property David and Morris Jones acquired from the Arrowmuskeets in 1739 was located in the Piney Woods region, an amorphous area south and east of contemporary Nebraska, not to be confused with the Piney Woods area in Fairfield Township north and east of Hodges Fork. Samuel Stow purchased 300 acres of marsh land in Piney Woods on the east side of Wisaken *[sic]* Creek, beginning at the head of Lone Tree Creek. In 1797 Joseph Masters paid 50 Shillings for 640 acres at the shell hill at the mouth of Cedar Creek, located in the aforesaid Piney Woods region.

The Mattamuskeet region officially entered Hyde County in 1745. The first deed from this region in the Hyde County courthouse, registered in 1745, records the sale of 50 acres by Alexander Chaplain, a school master of Arrowmuskeet, to Joseph Jennett, land which Chaplain received as payment for teaching the children of David Jones. The property was up the east branch of Viasken Creek on the north side, called Stachens.

During the 1740s, 1750s, and 1760s numerous deeds reflect Charles Squires, George Squires, Joshua Squires, Timothy Squires, John Mackey, Joseph Russell, James Tom, and Long Tom, heirs of John Squires, as sellers of property. Morris Jones, a planter of some means who donated land to his siblings, acquired a portion of the land once owned by the Arrowmuskeets. William Spencer, who purchased land from John Squires jointly with his brother-in-law Henry Gibbs, gave Middle Creek property to his sons Thomas and John.

The name Selby was entrenched in the 18th century in the Wysocking region, as period deeds identify Samuel Selby Sr. and Jr. as planters. One son of Samuel Selby Sr., Burridge Huchins Selby, was a dedicated public servant, being appointed as sheriff in 1790 and county treasurer the following year. He was a patriot and rendered invaluable service to the nation during the American Revolution, as specified in the section relating to this conflict. Burridge Hutchins Selby's father sold him land on Strahorn Creek in 1764, and by 1770 he was acquiring property on both sides of the lake. His second wife was the daughter of Benjamin Martin of Woodstock, and the 1786 Census lists him as a resident of the county seat.

Another prominent family from the eastern part of Hyde was present by the latter part of the 18th century. William Watson and his wife Sophia migrated to Hyde County from the eastern shore of VA. In 1769 they purchased 100 acres on the south side of Lake Mattamuskeet from Caleb Swindell and his wife Keziah. The Watsons' eight children married into other local families, and many of their descendants were destined to play major roles in the development of Hyde County. Caleb Swindell patented 240 acres in 1786, the same year Israel Watson acquired 180 acres adjacent Swindell's property. John Jennett, whose will was probated in 1775, left various tracts to his sons Robert and John, including 300 acres on the north side of Old Mattamuskeet Creek.

Peter Sirman purchased land from the Hon. Robert Palmer of Bath, a prominent figure in Eastern North Carolina history, but encountered financial difficulties. In order to pay his debts, his executor, Burridge Hutchins Selby, auctioned off 185 acres on the south side of Mattamuskeet Lake to Richard Blackledge, John Jones, and Christopher Neale/Neal, all of Craven County, in 1775. Edward Spencer acquired an interest in this property along the way. The three Craven County men and Spencer were involved in many period real estate transactions over the years.

Henry Gibbs acquired significant real estate holdings from the Arrowmuskeets jointly with his brother-in-law William Spencer. Gibbs and his wife Ann had many children, and Joseph Gibbs, William Gibbs, Robert Gibbs, Thomas Gibbs, Benjamin Gibbs, and Henry Gibbs counted among his heirs in his last will and testament drafted in 1759. The aforementioned Robert Gibbs was Robert Gibbs Sr., whose land was divided among Robert Gibbs, Samuel Gibbs, Thomas Gibbs, John Gibbs, and William Gibbs pursuant to deeds registered during the years 1794–98. Joseph Gibbs, another member of this prolific family, was a large landowner by the latter part of the century, as period deeds reflect numerous gifts of land, mostly in Middle Creek, to his sons Uriah, Jesse, Joseph, Daniel, Benjamin, Henry, Thomas, and Cason. He also gave slaves to his sons, although in certain circumstances he reserved the use of one or more of them for him and his wife Mary during their lifetimes.

A 1762 deed made reference to the Lake Landing when Isabel Credle sold one acre on the lakeside, joining Silvester's near the Lake Landing, to John Sirman, yeoman. This acre was part of 200 acres she had inherited from her father, William Credle. During this era the Lake Landing Canal was known as the Great Canal or Great Ditch, nomenclature still prevalent today in the eastern part of the county. The Waupoppin community had entered the public consciousness by this time, and by the end of the century deeds referred to John Ensley's plantation there. Reuben Bartee received land grants of 300 and 640 acres on Waupoppin Creek in 1786. The terms Middle Creek and Middletown (originally Middleton) became synonymous, and a vibrant community was developed. Middletown was established officially as a town in 1787. Documents began to refer to Mount Pleasant, and by 1790 the term Far Creek had come into usage. The region was set to play a greater role in the county as a new century unfurled.

SWAN QUARTER/ROSE BAY

Captain John Smith's ventures brought the English settlers from the Jamestown area to Eastern North Carolina, where they passed through what is now Hyde County. A 1624 map commissioned by the venerable captain, entitled simply "Ould Virginia," depicted Great Island and Judith Island, near present day Swan Quarter, as "Abigails Iles," islands that were recorded in the name of John Hall in 1795. By 1786, when Southey Rue, a resident of what would become known as Germanton, Joseph Hancock, and Jeremiah Tuley acquired land on Knocking Hammock Creek in the swampy area between Swan Quarter Bay and Rose Bay, it was called Swan Island Marshes by the locals. The 1718 map drafted by James Wimble had designated Rose Bay Creek as "Coretuck" River, a name that developed no cachet and faded into history.

The term Swan Quarter dates from the seventeenth century, but its origin is subject to debate. It has been recorded that the name derives from the numerous swans that formerly inhabited the bay, but many researchers maintain it comes from Samuel Swann. There were at least three individuals with this name during this early era, but there are no deeds in either the Hyde County or Beaufort County courthouse connecting any of them with central Hyde.

Earlier, Thomas Mason and Roger Mason Jr. acquired 150 and 100 acres, respectively, on the east side of Swan Quarter in April 1745. Several years later, in 1758, John Mason Jr. sold to John Rew 150 acres located on the east side of Swan Quarter Bay that began at a pine in the swamp at the head of Marsh Creek. By 1745 another prominent family had entered the Swan Quarter region when Foster Jarvis patented 150 acres on Oyster Creek on the east side of Swan Quarter Bay. Two Hyde County planters, William Inloes/Enloes and Bailey McCartee/McCarty, exchanged land in 1748 in the Swan Quarter region. Inloes/Enloes received in this transaction 100 acres on Swan Quarter Bay, with no further designation. The seller had acquired 150 acres on the east side of Swan Quarter Bay a year earlier. The lack of real estate activity in ensuing years, and prior to 1748, suggests the region was sparsely populated. As late as 1772 the road overseer for the lower part of Currituck also had the responsibility for Swan Quarter, although by 1783 Swan Quarter had merged with the Juniper Bay area to form a single road district.

In 1762 Abel Hutson acquired 25 acres on the east side of Swan Quarter Bay from John Tuley, who had obtained this property in 1745. This surname transmogrified into Hudson, and the Oyster Creek Road leading east from the village of Swan Quarter was known as the Hudson Road among African Americans down into the 20th century, with the original nomenclature perhaps deriving from this same Abel Hutson or from a local African American family with the same surname. This land acquired by Hutson joined the line of William Fortescue, deceased, who had purchased, from Abraham Easter in 1749, 50 acres beginning at a small creek called Landing Creek and running out of and along Swan Quarter Bay toward Captain Roger Mason's line. Several decades later, in 1786, Francis Credle Sr., a Virginia native, received 500 acres on the north side of Swan Quarter Bay at the head of Oyster Creek, and by 1788 had deeded 180 acres of this property to his oldest son James Credle, and, beginning in 1796, land to his remaining sons William, Francis, John, Nathaniel, Joseph, and Daniel Credle. In 1794 Ezekiel Harris Jr. acquired 100 acres adjacent Francis Credle's land. Descendants of the Credle and Harris families remained in the so called "Over the Creek" area 200 years later.

The community of Heron Bay, on the west side of Lake Mattamuskeet, existed in the late 1740s. A 1759 deed registered the sale by Joseph Weston Jr. of 100 acres, located on the northeast side of Richard William Silvester's Heron Bay property, to Samuel Weston. In 1760 James Clayton Sr. sold to his son James Clayton Jr. 640 acres described as being on the south side of the lake and the west side of Heron Bay. James Clayton Jr., a blacksmith, began divesting himself of this property in 1762 when he sold 100 acres on the south side of the lake, at the westward point of Heron Bay, to John Swindell, Josiah Swindell, and Caleb Swindell, and another 200 acres on the east side of Heron Bay to Thomas Morris. (The Claytons also owned property in Arrowmuskeet.)

The evidence suggests that many of the earliest Swan Quarter/Rose Bay area inhabitants migrated from New Currituck. In 1767 Nathaniel Tuley sold 420 acres on the east side of Rose Bay to Willoughby Richards. Period deeds refer to Rose Bay also as Mason's Bay. A few years later Thomas Tuley bought land on the east side of Swan Quarter Bay, and the Mason and Jarvis family patriarchs, originally from New Currituck, settled in the same area. Burridge Hutchins Selby and other members of the Selby family became landowners on the eastern fringe of the Swan Quarter region. The Carawan and Swindell families became entrenched in greater Swan Quarter during the last quarter of the century. Thomas and John Fodry (the name is also spelled as Foddry and Fodderey) acquired property in Swan Quarter during 1758, and down into the 20th century the body of water from Swan Quarter Bay toward the village was sometimes referred to as Fodry's or the Town Creek. A bit later, in 1782, John Fodry patented 217 acres at the head of Swan Quarter Bay, land that abutted Bailey McCarty's property.

The Juniper Bay region developed during the latter half of the 18th century. William Carrowon received a land grant in 1782, and the same year William Turner acquired tracts on Juniper Bay Creek of 150 and 640 acres, respectively. James English received a grant of 100 acres at the head of Juniper Bay in 1786, and Abram Jones and John Eborn patented 640 acres between Juniper Bay and Lake Mattamuskeet the same year. In 1789 the General Assembly authorized a canal from Juniper Bay to Lake Mattamuskeet, and appointed Michael Peters, John Eborn, James Watson, Andrew Saunders, William Harris Jr., and John Jordan as commissioners to raise the necessary capital. H. S. Tanner's 1834 Atlas reflects a canal in this location. James English was appointed the overseer of the road from Juniper Bay Creek to the Lake Road (contemporary Route 264) in 1793.

Two period land patents refer to the James English Landing. The first, granted to Richard Blackledge, dated November 10, 1796, refers to the head of Juniper Bay as the James English Landing. The second, granted to John Gray Blount on November 24, 1796, described the land in question as "beginning at the Indian Stake on Pamlico Sound and runs with the various courses of the Sound to Juniper Bay, then with the Bay the various courses thereof to the head at James English's Landing..." Further on, the patent cites the English Ditch. A land grant, registered in July 1795, recorded the acquisition of land by Francis Credle on the west side of Juniper Bay Creek, beginning at a marked cypress in the home line of James English's Marsh Patent to the west of Honey Creek.

As the century ended, Swan Quarter lacked political power and economic influence within the county. This would change over the first quarter of the new century. Many of the region's families destined to play a significant role in this development were already present and well established.

NORTH SIDE OF LAKE MATTAMUSKEET/ARROWMUSKEET LAKE

This region covers a large swath of the county, much of which was included in Arrowmuskeet in the 18th century, and thus included territory east of the lake. An early, specific reference to this section came in 1751 when John Swindell Sr. sold 300 acres of a 900-acre tract to John Swindell Jr. Later deeds specified the tract as on the northeast side of the lake. James Clayton Sr., a house carpenter by trade, was one of the period's largest landholders on the northeast side of the lake. He sold 150 acres in 1752 to James Davisson (sometimes cited as Davidson), an Arrowmuskeet school master, and over the ensuing years sold several tracts to his son James Clayton Jr., a blacksmith by profession. The son sold 100 acres in 1774 to the Craven County trio of Richard Blackledge, John Jones, and Christopher Neale, and a local man, Edward Spencer, four names that appear frequently in period real estate transactions. In 1779 Edward Spencer, John Jones, and Christopher Neale sold 600 acres on Samuel Strudwick's line to Spyers Singleton of Craven County. (Over the years the term Strudwick has been used to define an area due east of the village of Fairfield.)

The Cuthrell family appears early, as Charles Cuthrell acquired 100 acres at Willow Ridge in 1752, and 10 years later, Joshua Cuthrell bought 100 acres next to James Davisson. Jacob Cuthrell married a daughter of James

Davisson / Davidson, and received 50 acres from his father-in-law in 1770. A few years later, in 1774, Peter Cuthrell purchased 50 acres from Davisson.

Ezekiel Cartwright acquired property on the north side of the lake in Arrowmuskeet during the 1760s, including land at Camp Landing, the site of a Quaker meeting house that converted to the Primitive Baptist denomination during the following century. In 1762 he sold 100 acres at Camp Landing to Thomas Morris. During the following decade Lemuel Cartwright engaged in several real estate transactions with Edward Spencer, a local planter.

John Swindell Sr. divested himself of several tracts in 1763–64, donating them to his sons and grandsons. His grandson Caleb Swindell received 150 acres on the south side of Alligator River and a 65-acre piece of land identified as being on the north side of the lake. His son Zedekiah Swindell was the recipient of 200 acres on the south side of Alligator River, in a region identified as Blake's Folly. Blake's Folly, now known as New Lands, after the new lands of the Swindell family, is located northwest of the village of Fairfield.

John Ensley bought 100 acres on the northeast side of the lake in 1774 from Hugh Henry, a carpenter. Around this time the Baum and Mann families established a presence in the region. In 1779 Abraham Baum, a Roanoke Island farmer, sold to Joseph Mann 100 acres beginning at Lemuel Cartwright's lower corner on the lake, a tract which he had purchased from James Clayton Jr. of Lower Broad Creek in Craven County earlier in the year. Also in 1779 Baum acquired from Samuel Warner 275 acres known as the Sycamore Tract. In 1780 Thomas Mann of Tyrrell County acquired 100 acres in the region.

As the sands dropped out of the 18th century hour glass, many of the families that remained prominent down into the 20th century had a presence in the general area north of the lake. The Spencer, Mann, Baum, and Cuthrell families spawned farmers, merchants, and commercial entrepreneurs over the next two centuries. The Carter family had not arrived on the scene yet, but the local economic and civic landscape would change dramatically when it did.

OCRACOKE

Ocracoke formed part of Carteret County during the 18th century, and many families of that era resided on the island in the 20th century. Permanent settlement began in earnest in the 1730s, following a 1715 act of the Colonial Assembly that authorized the placement of pilots at Ocracoke Inlet to guide commercial and fishing vessels through the treacherous waters. Early mapmakers designated the area as Pilot Town. Isolation made the region vulnerable, and Spanish marauders occupied Ocracoke in 1741. Spanish privateers plundered the North Carolina coast during the 1740s, and no doubt made more than one house call in Ocracoke. The Spanish invaders freely engaged in commercial trade during their brief sojourn in 1741, violating commercial laws in the process. In response to this foreign occupation, construction of Fort Granville began in 1756. Ten years later the Colonial Assembly authorized 20 acres for the benefit of the pilots serving the Inlet, and in 1790 several landowners deeded land to North Carolina where the fabled Ocracoke Lighthouse would later be constructed.

People with the surnames of Wahab and Bragg, long associated with Ocracoke, fought in the American Revolution. Ocracoke's importance to independence is described under the section dedicated to the war. As always, life on the island was governed by proximity to the sea. As discussed more thoroughly in the section on African Americans, 18th century records document instances of African American pilots.

Throughout most of its history Ocracoke has been populated principally by mariners and fishermen, and the island was privately held for the most part until the 20th century. Alton Ballance, in his aforementioned work *Ocracokers,* reports that the island was not in a county until 1770, when it was merged into Carteret County. The Lords Proprietors granted the island to John Lovick in 1719, a year after the death of Blackbeard (cf. the section entitled Notables), and in 1733 Richard Sanderson acquired it. He transferred ownership to his son of the same name, and in 1759 William Howard purchased the island, described as 2,110 acres between Hatteras Inlet and Ocracoke Inlet, for 105 Pounds, and became the first owner to maintain his residence on the island. (Sanderson hailed from the Middle Creek area on mainland Hyde.)

William Howard sold 1,055 acres to John Williams, a pilot, for 52 Pounds in 1759. The Howard and Williams families have maintained a long presence on the island, and the 1784 tax list reveals that William Howard owned a 600-acre plantation. Along the way they were joined by the Ballances, Wahabs, and the Garrishes, among others, some of whose family members were to migrate to the mainland part of Hyde County.

The island's natural beauty proved to be an allure even during the 18th century, as many inhabitants of the mainland sought refuge from the cares of the world in its tranquility and isolation. It was sparsely populated, and a few residents, including William Howard, were planters by occupation. A handful of wealthy Ocracoke denizens purchased property on the mainland over the years, including, as we have seen, in the county seat of Woodstock Town.

Ocracoke consisted of roughly 30 heads of household around 1790. Jonathan Price, in an article on the inlet, described one of the former owners as being 90 and in a state of good health. Alton Ballance speculates this would have been William Howard Sr. The inlet was an important shipping conduit, and facilities on Shell Castle and Beacon islands, both of which were in Carteret, and remain so, complemented transportation endeavors on Ocracoke. Shell Castle Island, developed by John Gray Blount and John Wallace, had a wharf, a lumber yard, and warehouses.

GRANVILLE DISTRICT

At the outset North Carolina was a proprietary colony owned by the eight Lords Proprietors. In 1729 seven of the eight private interests were sold to the British Crown. The exception was the property of Sir George Carteret's descendent, whose holdings became known as the Granville District. Upon the death of his mother in 1744, Sir John Carteret became Earl Granville and owner of the territory that included what is now Hyde County. Various 18th century deeds required the payment of quitrents to Lord Granville.

In 1761 Earl Granville sold 500 acres on the west side of the river to George Duke, a planter, 150 acres on Pantego Creek to Israel Wilkinson, a planter, and 640 acres on Old Dowry Creek to Joseph Hollowell Jr., a planter. In 1763 Lord Granville sold 300 acres on the Mill Pond at the head of Pantego Creek, also known as Severn Creek, to Rotheas Latham. All of this property was in what today would be Beaufort County. Lord Granville passed away in 1763, and the property was tied up in litigation thereafter. At the time of the American Revolution all remaining property in the erstwhile Granville District was confiscated.

African Americans were present in the early history of all the regions that comprised what we now call Hyde County. Official records and other sources from the 18th century convey what life was like for the African American residents of the period.

CHAPTER 5

The African American Experience, Eighteenth Century

The vast majority of the first African Americans in Hyde County were slaves. As chattel they suffered the fate of being bequeathed and sold, and were frequently divided upon the death of a master. The deeds seldom recorded last names, and often slaves shared with farm animals such as Rose the cow the indignity of being referred to only by a first name. Many times not even a first name was recorded. Moreover, they suffered the devastating irony of being donated by one owner "for love and affection" to another. On occasion deeds used African Americans as reference points, as a 1788 land grant to William Russell on the east side of the Pungo River made mention of the "negro *[sic]* camping place."

Not all African Americans touching the shores of Hyde County in its early days were slaves. The crew of the pirate Blackbeard, killed in 1718 in Ocracoke before it became part of Hyde County, contained five African Americans. As the century advanced, African Americans began plying their trade on the water, serving as pilots. White pilots in Ocracoke decried the competition from African Americans, who were piloting boats from the village to the mainland, and George Bell, John Bragg, Adam Gaskins, Richard Wade, William Styron, and Simon Hall petitioned the governor in 1773 to deny licenses to them. The white pilots, in their petition, claimed mainland owners were importing their slaves to the island to serve as pilots, who, along with free African Americans, were impinging on their business.

African Americans provided invaluable service to the nation during the Revolutionary War, although many fought on the British side. The extant roster of Hyde County veterans reveals that Robert Mackey, Israel Pierce, Abel Ross, Thomas Ross, and Rass or Ross Thomas served, although the latter two were most likely the same person. This individual could have been the free African American by the name of Ross bound out in 1770, 1774, and 1775. Furthermore, an African American named Nathan Brown residing in Hyde County in the late 18th century may have been a Revolutionary War veteran.

Free African Americans, referred to as free persons of color in the official records of the time, were the exception rather than the rule, however. Pursuant to the 1790 Census, there were 1,041 slaves in the county, up from a total of 659 African Americans in the 1786 records, which didn't differentiate between slaves and free African Americans. Multiple heads of household owned slaves in 1790, although there was no significant concentration as became the case in the 19th century. The largest slave owners in 1790 were as follows:

TABLE 5-1: LARGEST SLAVEOWNERS IN 1790

Name	Number of Slaves
Reading Blount	36
Robert Gibbs Sr.	31
Sarah Whitney	23
Edward Spencer	22
Zachariah Barrow	21
John Jordan	21
John Eborn	17
Thomas Gibbs	15
Elizabeth Jasper	15
Benjamin Parmerle	14
Mary Wormington	14

The 1790 Census verifies the existence of other free persons, who would have been a combination of free African Americans and Native Americans. Going forward free persons of color will be designated as African Americans. There were 37 such persons in 1790, and several free African Americans served as heads of household, most notably Sarah Chance who led a household of nine persons. Interestingly, the Chance family, which had its origins in the Fairfield area, remains in Hyde County to this day. A deed from 1788 specifies the Negro Company place in the Currituck region, although we have no further information about this designation's import. The households headed by free African Americans, and in which they dwelled, are cited in the following tables:

TABLE 5-2: HOUSEHOLDS HEADED BY FREE AFRICAN AMERICANS, 1790

Name	Number in the Household
Ross Thomas	1
Elizabeth Powers	3
Boston	2
Sarah Chance	9
Jeremiah Johnston	5
Nathan Brown	1
Total	**21**

TABLE 5-3: WHITE HEADS OF HOUSEHOLD WITH FREE AFRICAN AMERICANS, 1790

Name	**Number of Free African Americans in the Household**
Benjamin Turner	1
John Swindell	1
Benjamin Ellis	1
John Alderson	1
John Silverthorn	1
Richard Capps	2
John Chambers	3
Jacob Conner	1
Richard Slaughter	2
James Webster	3
Total	**16**

Official records cite the first names of slaves, and names such as Quash, Quaminer, Kiah, Mustafa, and Ishmael suggest an African derivation. Mingo, another common slave name, has a Native American derivation, and the first name of Merrick evolved into an African American surname. Curiously, a 1788 deed records the last name of a slave, James Pugrum or Fugrum. The court rendered a judgment against Richard Blackledge, and ordered the sheriff, James Jasper, to sell the aforementioned slave to the highest bidder, who turned out to be Jean Louis Baptiste Moignard, who paid 10 Pounds. In the interim, between the onset of the court case and the sale, James Pugrum or Fugrum had been hired out to Reading Blount.

It was a common practice for masters to hire out their slaves and earn a profit on their labor. The 1749 court record shows that Richard Leirmont was paid eight Pounds and ten Shillings for his slave's cleaning the courthouse, and John Smith's 1752 estate papers contain a payment for hiring an unidentified slave.

Disputes over slaves arose between whites, and these were sometimes resolved in the courts. Henry Tuley Jr. took legal action in 1787 against Solomon Jones, who had seized Bess who belonged to him. The court valued her at 110 Pounds and assessed damages against Jones. Jacob Tuley was found guilty in 1790 of illegally seizing several slaves belonging to Nathaniel Tuley, viz., a woman named Rodie valued at 250 Pounds, an unnamed slave valued at 200 Pounds, a young male valued at 150 Pounds, another young male named Nathaniel valued at 150 Pounds, Dubb valued at 100 Pounds, and Hannah valued at 100 Pounds. A similar situation arose in 1792 when Daniel Gibbs was found guilty of illegally detaining Rose, the property of Susannah Jones. The court ordered in 1793 that the slaves attached in the case of *James Webster v. George T. Ballance* be sold according to the rules of law. A young female Phyllis was sold to Doctor Seth Hovey for 42 Pounds pursuant to this order. In 1795 the court ordered in the case of *Samuel Weston v. Abram Jones* that cause be shown why an execution, or judgment, should not be issued against the slave woman Tamer, Solomon, and George for unspecified crimes. In 1798 the court found Jesse Latham guilty of unlawfully detaining Sam, a slave valued at 250 Pounds, the property of Henry Cording's estate. The court ordered Germain Bernard in 1799 to take a deposition regarding Moll, although the details of the case were omitted from the record.

By mid-century there were free African Americans who earned their living in a variety of ways. In addition, slaves cultivated skills during bondage. Benjamin Mordick, a mulatto freed by Sarah White's 1726 will, inherited her plantation "on the other side of Machepunga River." In 1755 the court ordered Mordick to list his male and female taxable property for poll tax purposes. In 1769, Mordick and his wife Michael (probably Michelle), both mulattoes, were exempted by the court from paying taxes and performing public duties. Per his 1776 will Mordick bequeathed his land to his sons Benjamin and John, and his whip saw and tools to Benjamin. Benjamin's son Levi Mordick passed away in 1771, and bequeathed his assets to his siblings, among them a sister by the same name as the mother. These assets included 300 acres left to his brother Benjamin. Levi Mordick directed that any assets remaining after debt repayment be used to provide an education for his sister Bridget's two children. It is unclear if Benjamin Mordick's son John was the John Mordric(k) who acquired tracts of 50 and 25 acres on the west side of the Pungo River in 1782 and 1787.

The estate papers of a man named Freeman, who lived in the New Currituck area in the 1750s, reflect separate payables for unidentified services to Mordick and a man known to history only as Free Peter. Later on, in 1758, estate papers contained a brief item, "2 months work of Negro Sam." During the administration of Frederick Barrow's estate in 1759, one item relates to payables due to the African American female Sukey.

As we have seen, African Americans served as pilots during this era. Many engaged in the shipbuilding and ship repair business, which isn't surprising, given the allure of the water as a source of income throughout the history of Hyde County. A 1788 deed references a slave named York, owned by the Jasper family in Currituck, who was a shipwright by profession.

Free African Americans, usually mulattoes, were frequently bound out as apprentices until they reached the age of 21 to learn a trade. The following table provides details of such transactions contained in the court minutes:

TABLE 5-4: FREE AFRICAN AMERICANS BOUND OUT BY THE COURT, 18TH CENTURY

Year	Apprentice(s)	Master	Trade
1762	Lew (age 3)	Stephen Emery	Not given
1770	Ross	John Webster	Saw maker
1774	Ross	Samuel Smith	Not given
1775	Ross (age 17)	Thomas Smith	Shipwright
1775	Lucrecia	Mary Galloway	Not given
1779	Catherine Browning (age 10)	Richard Capps	Not given
1782	Children of Grace and Bet	Not given	Not given
1792	James Brown (12) and Richard Brown (age 8)	John Webster	Not given
1797	Joshua Browney	William Wright	House carpenter
1798	Amanuel Morris	John Gaylard	Wood cutter
1799	Margaret (Daughter of Lurann)	John Chambers	Spinstress
1799	Robert West	James Credle	Not given

African Americans obtained their freedom in a variety of ways, by birth being the easiest and least controversial. We have already referenced the case of Benjamin Mordick. In other cases legislation could achieve the goal of freedom, as occurred in 1789 when the General Assembly allowed John Alderson, who lived in the New Currituck area, to free a mulatto youth Sam. A more complicated process was out of wedlock birth. The court addressed this sensitive issue in the 1750s, placing an infant mulatto Charles, born to Mary Barrow, with his father John Harris, a carpenter.

While no attempt will be expended here to present slavery as a benign institution, certain instances reflect a modicum of humane treatment or consideration for the plight and humanity of individual slaves. John Johnson, a planter residing in the eastern part of the county, decreed in his last will and testament, probated in 1757, that his slave Jim should be set free in the event his widow remarried and his children had passed away. John Jordan, a merchant/planter residing in the county's western end, devised his slave Derrey to his daughter Sarah Latham in 1775 under the proviso he be set free at her death. George Duke ordered via his will probated in 1788 that Johnny was not be sold or hired away from his surviving widow. The will of Solomon Jones, probated in 1792, gave Brister the choice of his children to serve. David Darden, in a will probated in 1796, awarded Tony a year to himself and the use of his bridle and saddle during this period, and further specified that Tony was never to be hired out at public sale. Pursuant to Enoch Eborn's will probated in 1799, his slaves were not to be sold out of the family.

Free African Americans and Native Americans lived in constant fear of being mistaken as slaves, having their children taken from them or being falsely accused of violations of the law. William Gibbs illegally seized Cate Collins, a Native American woman, and the 1765 court ordered him to show cause why she should not be set at liberty. In 1783 the court directed John Webster to retain George Barrow, a free mulatto, as an apprentice, pending the appearance of Edward Spencer in the court to demonstrate why he should not be set free. A 1790 case involving Thomas Daily Sr. revolved around the claim of Joseph Johnston that he was free. In 1799 the court ordered Morning West to appear before the court and show cause why her son Robert West, an African American, should not be bound out pursuant to the law. The court resolved the issue by placing him with James Credle. Also in 1799 the court ordered the liberation of Amanuel Morris, a free African American, who had been bound out to John Gaylard, allegedly for having fathered a child by Mary Ann Mason. The August 1799 court ordered various individuals to register their children as polls with the court. They included Dinah Mackey, almost assuredly a free African American, and children Bob, Morris, Elizabeth, Hannersta (?), and Chadwick.

A sensational trial occurred in January 1772 when Oxford and Jane, slaves belonging to Rotheas Latham, broke into Capt. Appleton's store, and stole merchandise. Holland, the property of William Cording, and Jack, a young male belonging to Caleb Foreman, testified against the couple. The court valued Oxford at 70 Pounds, and Jane at 40 Pounds, and ordered that Oxford be hanged and that Jane receive 30 lashes on her back. Another trial took place in June 1772 when Peter, a slave valued at 80 Pounds belonging to Samuel Smith, was charged with breaking into the store of Joseph Hancock in Woodstock, and found not guilty. In 1795 the court convicted Bristor, a slave belonging to the estate of Jeremiah Gibbs, of stealing, and ordered 25 lashes as punishment. In another case the court found Oceary, or Acceory, the property of Saunders Saunderson and Ivey Saunderson, and Bob, the property of Uriah Gibbs, guilty of an unspecified crime, and ordered each to receive 39 lashes at the whipping posts.

Slaves bore monetary value, and were bought and sold at prevailing market prices. When slave owners died, frequently their assets were sold or divided, and often surviving family members or estate administrators petitioned the court for authority to sell slaves to pay outstanding financial obligations or distribute assets. A record of these 18th century estate transactions is contained in Appendix 1. Sometimes the valuations were placed upon the distribution of an estate, as occurred in 1759 when the administrators inventoried the assets of Littleton Eborn Jr. These assets included three slaves—Gain (a fourth part of her was worth 15 Pounds), Harry, age five (a fourth part valued at eight Pounds), and nine-month old Prew (a fourth part assessed at four Pounds)—whom the administrators did not divide because they couldn't properly ascertain if they should be included in the estate.

Property sales passed through the court system during the 18th century, and these included slaves, who had no control over their dispensation. Often, the slave names were omitted, and sometimes were difficult to decipher when cited. Slaves bore such names as Cuff, a period designation of African Americans, and other names ranging from proper ones to crass nicknames. Appendix 2 contains the data on the sales of slaves recorded in the court system and deeds during the 18th century. Appendix 3 depicts the outright gift of slaves by their owners to other people, usually family members, during the 18th century. Frequently, widows retained the use of slaves inherited by the children until their death or remarriage.

The law of the day required owners to pay poll tax on their slaves, which was no doubt behind the declaration of Richard Leirmont, a prominent citizen and official in Woodstock Town, who appeared before the court in

1748 and had the ages of his two female slaves certified as 10 and one male slave as 11. As part of a sale of property in 1759, a deed listed a slave valued at 80 Pounds as the property of Rotheas Latham. The 1759 will of Harding Jones decreed that his land was to be sold and that 500 Pounds of the proceeds were to be used to buy slaves for certain heirs. Estate inventories in 1760 revealed that Foster Jarvis possessed a young male named Badar and a female Nancy, and that William Silvester owned Bridget and Fan. When John Slade's estate was inventoried in 1763, the assets included 12 slaves, viz., Nan, Sarah, Isabel, Tamer, Caleb, Silas, Absalom, Pleasant, Nancy, Edna, Lucy, and Dick. Abraham Wilkinson's estate, which passed through the period equivalent of probate in 1763, included Dubling, Samon (probably Simon or Samson), Judith, and Hannah. John Arthur, who died in 1764, left Fortin, Bett, and Sue to his heirs.

On occasion slave owners petitioned the court for tax relief, as happened in 1784 when the court exempted George Barrow from paying taxes on a man named Brister. In 1785 Maple Windley asked for an exemption for Adam, and in 1787 Captain John Alderson declared his slave, Jack Hamilton, as infirm. Cornelius Howard received an exemption from paying the poll tax on Ruth in 1796.

Slaves served as collateral in business transactions and were used in a bartering process. In 1754 Luke Fortescue allowed William Fortescue the use of July, age 27, for one year, under an agreement that allowed the return of July to Luke Fortescue upon the payment of 25 Pounds. Also in 1754 the court ordered a division of slaves between John Tidings Foreman and Caleb Foreman, and awarded James, Rose, Jacob, and Bett to the former. Caleb Foreman received females Criss and Pegg and one young male named John. When the estate accounts were settled, James and Rose fetched 88 Pounds and 10 Shillings and Diana, whose dispensation was unspecified, 35 Pounds. In 1767 Thomas Galbraith, a Woodstock merchant in financial difficulties, pledged Peg as partial collateral for a loan secured from Samuel Smith. In 1770 John Jennett traded an unspecified amount of land to John Dickson for Nasport (male).

In 1773 Mary Smith, a widow, gave to her daughter Mary Potson (sometimes given as Botson) Pat and her children Will, Luke, and Moses. The recipient was married to an Englishman, Captain Henry Potson. The Smiths were described in *The Pettigrew Papers* as magistrates and opulent people who lived on a small island in the Pungo River. The Potsons' daughter Elizabeth married David Davis of Pungo, and they had two children, John and Mary. An awkward situation arose years later when a bill of sale by Mary Smith relating to the sale of Stephen to James Jasper was presented after her death, and her daughter Mary Potson had to testify to the authenticity of her mother's signature before the May 1787 court.

John Alderson took the unusual step in 1787 of placing the slaves Noe, Violet, Jin, living in Beaufort County at the time, and a mulatto commonly called Jack Hambleton (Hamilton?) in trust to James Alderson. The trustee was to hold them for the unborn children of John Alderson's wife Cassandra, presumably for her benefit in the event of his death.

Much of the court business relating to African Americans was dedicated to issues more serious than tax relief and estate settlement. In spite of recorded harmonious relationships between slave and master, the tug of freedom resulted in tensions and unrest below the surface, which required court interaction.

CHAPTER 6

Fear of Slave Insurrections and Runaways in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Century

---

The record demonstrates that slaves did not accept their situation willingly. Concerns over slave revolts in the South existed in the 18th century well before the Nat Turner revolt in 1831 that took place in Virginia near the North Carolina line. The North Carolina General Assembly passed a law in 1754 that allowed local courts to appoint individuals to search for weapons among slaves. Accordingly, the Hyde County court appointed William Campbell in this position to search for guns, swords, and other weapons among the slaves on the west side of the Matchapungo River. Campbell refused to serve, and was replaced by George Barrow. In stark contrast to this uneasiness stands a 1759 court ruling whereby James, a trusted slave belonging to Margaret Foreman, was allowed to carry a gun to protect her livestock and hunt game for the family.

Along the way white inhabitants felt the need for greater security from slave uprisings, and the courts by 1775 were appointing patrollers to provide security in local communities and monitor slave enclaves for any signs of unrest. Court appointed constables assisted the patrollers, a system that served as a precursor of the vigilantes that rose up after the Civil War to protect white interests. There was widespread fear of slave insurrections as the Revolutionary War began, and an uprising that began in Beaufort County in July 1775 spread to Pitt and Craven counties. In 1786 the court appointed multiple patrollers to serve in their respective regions. They were Seth Hovey, William Adams, John Webster, and Thomas Wilkins in Woodstock; Jeremiah Tuley, Littleton Bell, Jesse Bell, and James Cleaves in Currituck; and William Spencer, Joseph Cuthrell, and Edward Spencer in Mattamuskeet.

The fear of slave rebellion among the local citizens continued with the advent of the 19th century. By the early 1800s the Hyde County court system was appointing multiple individuals to serve as patrollers. Rumors of an eminent slave insurrection in Eastern North Carolina abounded in 1802, and the nearby counties of Martin and Washington experienced unrest. Throughout the coastal region a number of African Americans were executed, and scores were whipped and mutilated. More than 100 in Martin County alone were jailed.

As we saw in the prior century, fears of a slave insurrection lay behind extreme restrictions on slaves bearing arms, although the court granted exceptions, as it did in the earlier period. The August 1804 court granted permission for Nearo, a slave of John Alderson, to bear arms on his owner's property, probably to hunt game. Doctor Hugh Jones, a Pennsylvania native who owned several plantations in the county, appeared before the May 1823 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, and obtained permission for his slave Tom Blacksmith to carry a gun and hunt on his property in the Lake Landing area. Normally, the rulings disallowed gun bearing or enforced gun restrictions, as in 1827 when a patrol seized a gun borne by a slave belonging to William Berry, and the court ordered the sheriff to sell the gun. The November 1831 court ordered that the sheriff sell at public auction guns, powder, and a book seized from slaves by Daniel Neal while he was on patrol. This court issued the same ruling regarding sundry books seized by R. M. G. Moore.

The May 1855 court granted permission to Needham Freeman, described as a free person of color, and as a person of good character, to carry a gun for a year. The November 1856 court extended the same privilege to Price Longtom, a free person of color, provided he show proof of good moral character, which he did to the satisfaction of the court.

The August 1827 court, perhaps reacting to heightened public fears or specific incidents, decreed "patrollers will immediately on information suppress all collections of Negroes and that they diligently search once in every month." Unrest continued into the ensuing year, and the May 1828 court appointed nine patrollers in Middle Creek, an unusually high number, and bade them "arrange their rides as they think proper" and conduct searches once every two weeks, or more often, if deemed appropriate. The court appointed seven patrollers for Lake Landing and six in Germanton, suggesting unrest wasn't limited to the eastern end of the county.

The pressing problems of runaways and fears of slave insurrections bedeviled the county as the century progressed. The May 1836 court authorized payments for members of the Swan Quarter patrol for pursuing runaways. Wilson Credle, Zachariah Gibbs, John Credle, Thomas R. Burrus, Thomas Hudson, and Zach Mason qualified for the additional remuneration.

According to an unpublished and undated manuscript on architecture in the County Manager's office, the slaves of Elizabeth Spencer rebelled during the 1850s. The August 1850 court appointed a special patrol consisting of 16 men for the settlement, or district, of Mattamuskeet, a term used to encompass much of the eastern part of the county. The court specified that "the duties of these patrollers shall be to suppress the congregation of Negroes together on the Sabbath Day and other times at improper places." Patrollers served in conjunction with constables. For a list of the patrollers and constables who served over the years in the various regions confer Appendix 6.

The aforementioned Elizabeth Spencer was married to Arnold Gray, who, according to the 1850 Census, was a 58-year old school teacher born in Rhode Island. The aforementioned document in the County Manager's office portrays Gray as an abolitionist, although the official records bear out that he owned slaves. In a Spring 1844 Superior Court case, *William Cox v. Arnold Gray,* the defendant had drawn an order for $5.00 in favor of Hodges, a free African American. This financial instrument wound up in the hands of Cox in an unauthorized manner. Gray refused to pay it, and the court ruled in his favor. When Gray passed away in late 1858 or early 1859, W. W. Spencer, a strong advocate for county schools, was the administrator of his estate.

The November 1851 court addressed a serious issue in Fairfield. It appointed a special patrol consisting of John M. Mann, Thomas S. Burrus, Cornelius Swindell, Thomas Jarvis, David Dillon, and William D. Newberry to oversee assemblages of slaves. The court decreed, regarding the patrol, "whose duty it shall be to suppress all collections or crowds of Negroes on Sunday nights or any other time except at public worship on the Sabbath day and that in the presence of white persons." The threat of slave uprisings wasn't limited to Fairfield. The November 1852 court appointed three patrollers for Middle Creek, but amended this before the session was adjourned. (Court sessions typically lasted more than one day.) It doubled the number of Middle Creek patrollers for unspecified reasons, but prior fears over slave unrest suggest this may have been the cause.

Court records demonstrate that the county had a militia by this time. Peledge W. Spencer, Colonel and Commanding Officer of the Hyde County Militia, received a directive from William Watson, Seth B. Harris, and Leroy M. Swindell to form a group to guard the jail. Accordingly, Spencer appointed Solomon Northan a Captain and entrusted him and his drafted men, Hoyt Jenkins, Jonathan Jarvis, John O. Camp, and John Credle, to guard the jail, pursuant to the request, which they did from February to June 1853. No reference is made to the prisoners, but the formality of the order and the period in question suggests it could have been a matter of slave unrest.

The May 1855 court appointed Jones S. Jennett, William T. Farrow, Robert Ensley, Jabez K. Watson, and Samuel S. Gibbs Jr. as a night patrol for the Ridge District. At the same time the court appointed Nathaniel Beckwith, Joshua A. Ballance, Benners A. Ensley, and David S. Gibbs as a Sunday patrol for the Ridge and Lake Landing. These patrols in the region where Arnold Gray resided would seem to corroborate the unpublished manuscript cited earlier, since they suggest slave unrest. 1855 and 1856 court records place Gray in the county at that point, although he had been in the county some time.

During this period the nation moved inexorably toward the Civil War, a march reflected in heightened concerns about slave revolts. The November 1858 court named 12 patrollers for the Currituck District, after having specified three for the specific area between Leechville and Broad Creek Bridge six months earlier. The November 1860 court increased patrol appointments in South Lake, which included the Donnell Farm with the largest concentration of slaves in the county, and Fairfield. The February 1861 court appointed eight patrollers in Wysocking, many more than in the past, no doubt due to slave unrest or runaways.

The Civil War aggravated the issue of runaways, compounded by possibilities of insurrections and outright efforts to aid the Union cause. The county court, at a special session on October 14, 1861, addressed these concerns by ordering the several county militia captains to constitute a night patrol with a compensation of 50 cents for each night's service.

The Civil War provided ample opportunity for the slaves to escape. Many fled by water, using canoes and other boats to seek refuge where the Federal troops were encamped. Local authorities sought to close off this escape route via a court order of August 1862, which authorized Colonel William Carter of the Hyde County militia to disable all water craft on the creeks, bays, and the Pamlico Sound that could possibly be used by slaves to flee the county. The decree went on to say that any such disabled craft subsequently found to be in a state of repair was to be burned immediately by Colonel Carter's regiment. Tully Williamson was ordered to scuttle John Berry Jr.'s boat under the provisions of this decree, but refused.

The cessation of hostilities did not end the tension between the races. The challenge for whites became one of preserving their power and status in a post-Civil War economy. Before turning to these conflicts and challenges, we need to address the American Revolution, the War of 1812, and the general state of county affairs in the 19th century.

CHAPTER 7

The American Revolution and the War of 1812

With the successful conclusion of the War for Independence, Hyde County became part of a new nation. The War of 1812, although technically a conflict in the early nineteenth century, will be presented here as it arose in part from issues that dated back to the prior century.

THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

The shot heard around the world, fired at Lexington, MA, in 1775, swept up Hyde County in the revolutionary fervor. Many local citizens fought for the nation's independence. A serious effort to identify North Carolinians who served did not begin until 1929, and much valuable information had been lost over the preceding hundred years, so we may never have a complete record. Various sources, including *Hyde County History,* published at the time of the nation's bicentennial, have documented Hyde County citizens who fought in the revolutionary War. Appendix 7 contains a list of Revolutionary War soldiers from Hyde County.

The Provincial Congress met on September 9, 1775, and appointed Minutemen field officers. Hyde County had one company, with Rotheas Latham as Colonel, Benjamin Parmerle/Parmerlin as Lt. Colonel, William Russell as First Major, and Thomas Jones as Second Major. The Fourth Provincial Congress, meeting in Halifax on April 12, 1776, issued a call for independence, the first state to do so, a courageous and prescient stand known in history as the Halifax Resolves. Hyde was represented by Rotheas Latham, Joseph Hancock, John Jordan, and Benjamin Parmerle, the latter a surname with various spellings in historical documents. Furthermore, the Congress, on April 19, 1776, appointed Edward Hancock and William Russell to receive, purchase, and procure firearms for the troops in Hyde County.

Reading Blount enlisted on April 16, 1776, and appears on rosters as a Captain until he was promoted to Major in 1882. He served a total of 84 months, and was rewarded with a grant of 4,800 acres by a law enacted on October 14, 1783. A number of Hyde County men enlisted in Halifax, according to a reference dated September 3, 1778. They were Abraham Swindell, Benjamin Mason, Robert Mackey, John Brinn, Benjamin Neal, Timothy Murray, Solomon Baker, Abel Harris, Elijah Harris, James Harvey, Rass Thomas, Abel Ross, Gabriel Coley, and Pelig Brightman. The 1790 Census contains a Thomas Ross, who could have been the Rass Thomas in the roster. John Eborn, James Bonner, and Rotheas Latham, in addition to William Russell, rose to the rank of Colonel. Burridge Selby and Benjamin Parmerle advanced to the level of Lt. Col. As mentioned earlier, free African Americans served in the troops.

Phinehas Latham was a Sergeant and served under the command of the renowned John Gray Blount of Beaufort County. He was compensated for his 84 months of service with a grant of 1,000 acres in April 1884 under the aforementioned 1783 law. He resided in the greater Pantego area, and operated a tavern in his private dwelling. He served as one of the estate executors upon the death of his father, the famed entrepreneur Rotheas Latham, in 1785. In 1787 he and his wife Sarah sold a gristmill, sawmill, and mill dam, undoubtedly inherited from Rotheas Latham, to John Jordan Jr. Phinehas Latham died in 1797. According to the 1790 Census, his household consisted of 16 individuals, including eight slaves.

Colonel William Russell's regiment from Hyde County participated in a general muster on May 24, 1780. The commissioned officers were Captain Caleb Forman, Ensign William Wright, Captain Thomas Smith, Lt. John Fortescue, Ensign Reuben Bartee, Captain Stephen Gaylard, Lt. William Satterthwait, Ensign Jeremiah Gaylard, Captain Solomon Rew, Lt. Christopher Mason, Captain Joseph Gibbs, Lt. Benjamin Gibbs, Ensign William Gibbs, Captain Solomon Jones, Lt. Ezekiel Turner, and Ensign Case Gibbs. Ill health forced Russell to resign on August 8, 1780. He recommended the appointment of Lt. Col. Burridge Selby in his stead. This created some controversy within the ranks as Joseph Gibbs Jr. fired off a letter to the governor, protesting that the individual recommended for the commission had not held any prior commission in the Hyde County militia. Despite battling health issues, Colonel Russell lived until 1801, and was survived by his wife Elizabeth.

Ocracoke was part of Carteret County during this period. An independent company on Ocracoke Island was mustered. The officers were Captain James Anderson, First Lieutenant Benjamin Bonner, Second Lieutenant James Wahab, and Ensign John Bragg. Records at the North Carolina Archives list Ocracoke men Chris Neale, Thomas Neale, and Francis Neale as having enlisted in Halifax on September 3, 1778. Pilots stationed at Ocracoke played a pivotal role, seizing at least one British ship, and ensured the transit of supplies through Ocracoke Inlet destined for General George Washington at Valley Forge.

Once independence was secured, the long process of forging a nation began. It was fraught with challenges, and Hyde County, as part of the nation, moved forward into a new epoch, but first new issues with England had to be resolved.

THE WAR OF 1812

After the War of Independence, we were destined to have one more war with England. The British were forcing American seamen into their navy, a process which the historians call impressment, and this served as the catalyst for war. Much of the action took place at sea, and privateers played a large role in the ultimate victory. These were private ships, ranging from small vessels to large frigates, acting under government authority. A New York privateer, the *Anaconda,* used Ocracoke as a haven during the war.

Ocracoke was also the site of one major incident. Admiral Sir George Cockburn of the British Navy arrived off the coast of Ocracoke in July 1813. His men invaded Ocracoke and Portsmouth, and looted houses and made off with livestock. Thomas S. Singleton, a customs officer on duty, placed money and bonds from his office on a revenue cutter that escaped to New Bern.

The General Assembly in 1851 ordered the publication of the War of 1812 muster rolls. The records reveal there were six regular companies of Hyde County soldiers that served in the War of 1812. Captain David Gibbs was the commanding officer of his Middle Creek Company of Infantry with Lt. Caleb Spencer as second in command. Lt. Col. William Watson's Company was likewise comprised mostly of soldiers from the eastern end of the county. In addition, Captains Seth B. Jordan, Amos Neal, John Meekins, and John Credle commanded individual companies, and Hyde County natives served in militia units organized in other counties. There were two Hyde County militia units that served in the Second Regiment, one under Captain Beverly Rew and the other led by Captain Seth B. Jordan. Captain Jordan's unit was organized in August 1814.

An item in the *Washington Progress,* dated August 8, 1901, quoted an unidentified source in referencing an item regarding the War of 1812. A unit under the command of Captain William Blount departed the county on December 23, 1813, bound for Charleston, SC. The unit members were Richard Brinn, Thomas Sawyer, Asa Sawyer, John Daniels, William Moss, Jesse Moss, Samuel Spencer, Burridge Selby, Solomon English, Gideon English, Samuel Mason, Blount Carter, Stephen Emery, Isaiah McGound (McGowan), and Happard Gibbs. It is not known if the unit was engaged in combat or not.

Victory in the War of 1812 established the existence of the United States as a viable, albeit fledgling, nation. Gradually, the country began to prosper, and it moved forward over the course of the nineteenth century.

PART THREE

The Nineteenth Century

CHAPTER 8

The Early Years of the Nineteenth Century and Transportation Infrastructure

The turn of the century found the county as part of an independent nation for the first time in its history. The prior hundred years had witnessed a growth in population and the development of towns and communities, particularly east of the Pungo River. Nevertheless, the county remained dependent on agriculture for its livelihood and its waterways for communication with the outside world. Changes were on the horizon, however, and the center of political power was destined to shift twice during the coming years. Progress would be made, and a public school system would come into existence, and the Civil War would end the abominable institution of slavery.

Woodstock was still a viable community, even though it had lost its status as county seat. Some of the most prominent citizens in the village and its immediate environs as the new century began were Rotheas Martin, Patrick Wilkins, Christopher Mallison, William Wright, Jesse Latham, Gibson Harris, and Thomas Windley.

James Watson was elected county sheriff in 1800, and James Hays became the coroner the same year. The May 1800 court appointed the following constables, many of whom had surnames that remained in the county during the 20th century:

TABLE 8-1: CONSTABLES APPOINTED IN 1800

Name	District
Washington Gibbs	Northern District of Mattamuskeet
David Jarvis	Swan Quarter
Edward B. Rew	Lower District of Currituck
Jesse Allen	Upper District of Currituck
William Satterthwaite	Pungo River
Rotheas Martin	Woodstock
Samuel Lucas	Pantego

Married women were not allowed to own property in their own name, according to North Carolina law. The court took necessary steps to ensure that widows were protected and had the necessary provisions to survive for at least a year. Women at times served in the capacity of estate executrix, and, as we saw in the 18th century, occasionally maintained employment. Court records show clearly that Mary Bell was the jailer in 1825. (She could have been the same Mary Bell who dissented in the matter of the will of her late husband E. Bell at the August 1817 court.) On those occasions when property was sold jointly by husband and wife, another man was required to take the woman's statement to verify she had entered into the contract without coercion.

The nineteenth century witnessed the arrival of thousands of immigrants to the shores of the United States. Hyde County was not a destination of the masses, but a few stragglers entered the county from time to time. Henry Donnelly, a native of Ireland, took the oath of allegiance before the May 1807 Superior Court. For much of the 19th century the fork created where the road to Montgomery breaks off from the road running between Sladesville and Smith Creek was known as Donnelly, or Donnelly's, Fork. Early records also spell the name as Donnally, and the 1796 deed evidencing the purchase by the Irishman of 100 acres on the east side of the Pungo River from Enoch Slade displays this spelling. Willoughby Higson, 30, a native of Lancashire, Great Britain, appeared before the May 1816 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, and announced his intention of becoming a citizen. He resided in the area east of the Great Ditch (Lake Landing Canal) and north of Wysocking (the region between contemporary Nebraska and the Lake Landing Canal), and served the county in various civic capacities until his death in 1826. Cornelius Flynn and Daniel Shaw, 30, also a native of Lancashire, Great Britain, appeared before the May 1823 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions and testified to their desire to become citizens. Shaw was a prominent citizen until his death in late 1852 or early 1853. Shaw acquired property on Hatteras Banks in 1829, and two years later bought over 50 acres in Wysocking, a portion of it from Benjamin Watson. For years the fork at the point where the Lake Landing Canal crosses what is now Route 264 was referred to in county records as Daniel Shaw Fork.

G. G. Bourgeois of France took the oath of allegiance before the May 1827 court and became an American citizen. He purchased several pieces of property south of Tarkiln Creek for the benefit of his daughters. Richard R. Richardson of Great Britain took the oath of allegiance to the United States before the May 1851 court. William Shanklin of Ireland, who arrived in this country in 1858, announced his intention of becoming a U.S. citizen before the August 1860 court. Andrew Shanklin entered Hyde County in 1847, and another man by the same name applied for citizenship in May 1860.

Private citizens maintained inns on their property, with the rates set by the court system. The November 1823 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions decreed that an innkeeper could charge 25 cents for breakfast or supper, 30 cents for dinner, 30 cents for each horse per day for the proportionate time boarded, 12 ½ cents for each pint of whiskey, rum or apple brandy, and 25 cents for each pint of French brandy or a specialty rum. These facilities were located in political and commercial centers, and several served the citizens crossing the Pungo River by ferry. The ferry system constituted an important part of the county's early nineteenth century transportation network.

A serious effort at road building and maintaining the all important waterways began in the early years of the new century. John Alderson continued with his ferry to Woodstock from the Germanton area. Abram Jones operated a landing in the Mattamuskeet District. The court appointed individuals to oversee road maintenance. Various members of the landed gentry, many in the Mattamuskeet area, were given court permission to alter roads that ran by or through their plantations. In 1800 the court granted this privilege to John G. Blount, whose property was accessed by a road between the lake and his plantation, and to Samuel Selby Jr. so that his property would be connected to the south with the land of Nathan Selby.

Canal expansion proceeded in Mattamuskeet to facilitate commerce. In 1800 the court appointed William Brooks, Jesse Midyette, Bannister Midyette, Robert O'Neal. William O'Neal, Joshua Walls, Jeremiah Farrow, David Carter, Thomas Brooks, Timothy Murray, Lovett Bell, and Israel Watson to lay off a canal beginning at the northernmost corner of Jacob Gaskins's land on Wysocking Road. The canal ran down the road to the northwest corner of Samuel Selby's plantation, and then across the road to the Great Ditch that led from the lake to Wysocking Creek.

Pungo River was cleared out in 1802 with William Davis serving as overseer. Davis's slaves were assigned to the project. The court, also in 1802, authorized the construction of a road on the north end of Mattamuskeet Lake that connected to the new road built by John Gray Blount that led from the lake to Rose Bay. Later in the year various Currituck inhabitants petitioned the court to appoint a jury of men to lay off a road from Blount's Road at the main road near John Jordan's, which was approved. This order was refined by the November 1802 court, which specified that the road proceed from the canal at the head of Rose Bay cut by John Gray Blount to the old road near John Jordan's.

In 1802 the court appointed various men, among them Benjamin Davis, Aaron Tison, Thomas Seabrook, Isaac Satterthwaite, Benjamin Barney, John Etheridge, Littleton Bell, Watson Bell, and John Bell to assume the responsibility of laying off a road from Broad Creek (now Scranton Creek) to Tarkiln Creek Swamp. In 1803 the court responded to a petition, and appointed John Benson, Ben Fulford, Lovett Bell, Thomas Gibbs Sr., Thomas Jones, William Thornton, M. Boomer, Josiah Jarvis, Isaac Swindell, Benjamin Spencer 5th, Joseph Masters, and Edward Rose to oversee the construction of a canal eight feet wide from the west corner of William Swindell's land through the lands of Elana Williams and James Mason, and then down to Strahorn's Creek.

In 1803 the court authorized a road through the pine savannah from the Bath Road near Sinclare's Savannah to the road near Eborn's Mill on Pungo Creek. Jasper Kuch (probably Keech) supervised the construction as overseer, and was assisted by James Barrow, Hosea Cording, William Wilkins, Jesse Gurganus, John Wilkins, John Mallison, John Kuch, Peter Spady, Littleton Eborn, Samuel Eborn, Gibson Harris, and Ebenezer Harris. In early 1804 the court authorized the turning of the road, near Hosea Cleaves's property, that ran toward Germanton between the land of Seldon (Sel) Jasper and Littleton Bell.

The state of North Carolina began to authorize turnpikes operating as toll roads in the early part of the 19th century. In 1806 the General Assembly decreed that the road from the Mattamuskeet Road to the Germanton

Courthouse be completed. The act appointed Joseph Masters, Hugh Jones, Edward Harris, Benjamin Saunderson, Seldon (Sel) Jasper, James Watson, and David Carter to raise $1,000.00 for its completion.

An 1807 act of the General Assembly authorized the establishment of "a turnpike road from the west end of Mattamuskeet Lake to John Jordan's on Rose Bay in Hyde County." This legislation related to a road, begun by John Gray Blount of Beaufort County earlier in the decade, that ultimately came under the aegis of the Rose Bay Turnpike Company (later changed to the Mattamuskeet Canal and Rosebay *[sic]* Turnpike Company). It is unclear if Blount's earlier road was begun as a turnpike, or if it was converted to a turnpike by the 1807 legislation. The road encountered delays, and twice, once in 1810 and again in 1813, the General Assembly approved extensions of the time period for its completion.

John Gray Blount, one of Eastern North Carolina's true entrepreneurs of the period, was authorized by the General Assembly in 1818 to operate a toll road on his land from the Rose Bay Turnpike to the "present settlement of Swan Quarter." Apparently, he did not complete the road, as the General Assembly later authorized Thomas H. Blount of Beaufort County to make a road from the Rose Bay Turnpike to the "present settlement of Swan Quarter," and charge a toll.

The General Assembly legislated, via an act of 1818, the creation of the Pungo River Turnpike, whose purpose was to raise capital and construct a toll road on the east side of the Pungo River beginning not more than three miles north of the Rose Bay Turnpike Road and ending not more than one mile south of Woodstock Creek. Thomas S. Singleton, who was involved in the British invasion of Ocracoke in 1813 as a customs officer, Israel Wilkinson, and Major John Clark were the designated leaders of the endeavor. Singleton had lived in New Bern, but became a Hyde resident along the way.

The private operation of these toll roads, or turnpikes, began to change by mid-century. A General Assembly act of January 18, 1847, enabled the county to impose a tax to purchase both the Mattamuskeet and Rose Bay Turnpike Company and the Rose Bay and Swan Quarter Turnpike Company. The county agreed to a price of $96.00 per share, with the total of $2,688.00 to be paid in three annual installments to the shareholders. Richard M. G. Moore, whose five shares were valued at $480.00, was one of the significant shareholders. Richard H. Young also possessed five shares. The November 1847 court levied a tax of 45 cents on every $100.00 of landed property and 20 cents on the poll to pay for the acquisition.

The November 1847 court also added three miles of the Turnpike Road, beginning at the brickhouse and ending at the three mile post near Jewel's Creek, to the public road leading from Leith's Fork to Deep Creek. Richard M. G. Moore was the overseer of the new stretch of road, and the hands of David Carter working at his Brickhouse Plantation were assigned to maintain the road. The court named Thomas Bridgman overseer of another piece of the Turnpike Road, in this case the portion leading from the three mile post at Jewel's Creek Bridge and running to the lake, with 10 of the hands belonging to Judge John R. Donnell and all the hands belonging to David Carter on his North Lake Plantation responsible for its maintenance.

Major John Clark, a prominent citizen, petitioned the court for permission to run a ferry across the Pungo River at Loghouse Landing, which the court granted in May 1814 with prices set at 10 cents for a man and 15 cents for a man and horse. The General Assembly, in 1820, authorized Clark and his associates to build a toll bridge across the river at this location. By 1875 it was known as Leechville Bridge and subject to joint maintenance by Hyde and Beaufort counties.

Even though the county seat was no longer in Woodstock, John Webster operated a ferry from Woodstock to John Davis's on Slade's Creek. The August 1815 court records show he entered into a bond of 500 Pounds as surety. The ferry maintained by Lovett Bell from Slade's Creek to Woodstock was cancelled in 1825.

The courts had the power to appoint road overseers to maintain county roads. A listing of overseers appointed in May 1816 tells us where certain families resided in that era. Going forward these public servants will be discussed under the appropriate geographical regions. The aforementioned May 1816 appointees were as follows:

TABLE 8-2: ROAD OVERSEERS APPOINTED MAY 1816

Name	Road
Henry Blount	Pungo Creek Road
Maurice Jones	Woodstock Road
Richard Hollowell	Pantego Road
Dameron Pugh	Mount Pleasant
Martin Swindell	Wysocking
Solomon Harris	Waupoppin
Jesse (?) Gibbs	Wysocking to Watson's Bridge
Henry Cahoon	Watson's Bridge to Middle Creek Bridge
Samuel Midyett	Goshen District
John Berry	Blount's Road
Ira Hollowell	From Blount's Mill one mile up the Swan Quarter Road
John Mason	Swan Quarter to the Turnpike
James Bridges	From the Turnpike at the lake to the upper end of Currituck
John Ballance	Swan Quarter District
Cullum Smith	Loghouse Landing to and including Woodstock Bridge
Hector Scott	Broad Creek to Smith Creek
Seth B. Jordan	Smith Creek, including the bridge to Deep Creek
John Selby	Germanton to half of Chapel Bridge
Jerry Tooley	Smith Creek Bridge to half of Chapel Bridge
Samuel Davis	From ____ Fork to Jordan's Ferry
Reuben Rew	From William Leath's down the Neck
Jerry Warner	From John Alderson's to the fork of the road

In the process of appointing road overseers, often the courts designated the responsibility of road maintenance and upkeep to the hands belonging to specified slave owners. On occasion there were insufficient hands to maintain a road, and the maintenance was undertaken at county expense. Such was the case in November 1830 when the court placed the road leading to the Loghouse Landing ferry under the county's responsibility, and decreed further that a ditch alongside the road would be constructed to prevent future flooding.

The General Assembly passed an act in 1828 to incorporate the Mattamuskeet Lake Canal Company to cut a canal to drain the lake into the Pamlico Sound. The legislation appointed Samuel Topping, John Jordan, Robert Cartwright, Jonathan Harris Sr., Benjamin Saunderson Sr., David Carter Sr., Daniel Murray, William Watson, and Nathaniel Credle as commissioners to further the project.

An act of the 1830–31 session of the General Assembly authorized a canal and road leading from the lake to the Alligator River. Some references date the Fairfield Canal Company back to 1839, and May 1842 court records document "the new canal cut by Carter and Spencer." This canal was dug with the aid of slave labor. An 1847 act of the General Assembly authorized a turnpike road from the head of Carter's and Spencer's Canal to Columbia, a road that was not completed in that era. A subsequent act of 1849 granted corporation status to the Fairfield Canal Company with David Carter, Caleb Spencer, Allen Burrus, Thomas Mann, and S. S. Simmons as trustees. The project proceeded slowly, however, and in 1859 a subsequent act reiterated the entity's authority to complete the canal from the village of Fairfield to the river, and granted the power to establish a turnpike road on the west bank of the canal where formerly a public road had been located. The company ultimately completed the project, and by the end of the century F. F. Spencer owned a significant number of the company's shares.

According to an October 1838 deed, Thomas J. Rutman gave his consent to the Literary Fund of North Carolina for a canal from Alligator Lake to Rutman's Creek. The May 1839 court authorized the President and Director of the Literary Fund to erect a bridge across the Pungo River near the mouth of the Contemplable Canal leading from Pungo Lake. Various landowners consented to this canal in 1839, including John and Thomas Satterthwait and Bryan Grimes and his wife Lucy Olivia. A deed recorded in May 1839 from Thomas D. Latham, guardian of James F. Latham, to the President of the Literary Fund may have been related to this project. During 1839 the county contracted with A. C. Dickinson to do unspecified work on the Pungo Canal, which could be related to the aforementioned bridge over the river. Apparently, Dickinson used slave labor, and was entitled to a tax rebate for a period when he had no slaves in the county to perform the work.

The Pungo Creek Turnpike in the extreme western part of the county bore the popular designation as Major John Clark's Road. This road and the bridges leading up to it received much wear and tear, being the primary egress from the county other than by water. Various times over the period from the 1820s until his death in 1845 the county authorized James Leith to repair the bridges across Broad Creek, Tarkiln Creek, Woodstock Creek, Rutman's Creek, and Herring River. Leith used his slaves in undertaking this repair work.

In the meantime, an act of the General Assembly ratified on February 2, 1857, had authorized Thomas H. Smith and his partners to incorporate the Hyde County Steamboat Joint Stock Company, whose primary business was to convey passengers and freight to and from various points in Hyde County to Washington and other areas, and to maintain wharves and warehouses to promote this business. This business may have been a predecessor of the Beaufort and Hyde Steamboat Company, incorporated in 1859 with the charge of maintaining wharves in Beaufort and Hyde, and other counties.

Hyde County residents desired commercial contact with New Bern, and in January 1858 citizens of Hyde and Craven County met regarding the establishment of a semiweekly steamer service between the two regions. Initially, New Bern merchants were reluctant, but by 1859 the *Post Boy*, piloted by John Osgood, was making weekly runs, primarily at the behest of Judge John R. Donnell, a New Bern resident with large investments in Hyde County. This fledgling service was discontinued by the end of the year.

Meanwhile, the state legislature had continued its promotion of a transportation network. By 1859, the canal leading from the lake to Wysocking Creek was partially filled up and insufficient to drain the lake. An act promulgated that year incorporated the Lake Landing Canal Company to clear out the waterway, with various people throughout the county appointed to sell stock subscriptions. The state, via an act in 1885, conveyed its interest in the previously chartered Lake Landing and Wysocking Canal to the Lake Landing Canal Company, as the canal was again filled up and inoperable. The state had constructed this canal leading from the lake to Wysocking Bay in 1837.

In September 1894 the Board of County Commissioners appointed George H. Weston, Robert Jennett, A. O'Neal, T. R. Benson, and Henry L. McGowan to lay off a new road, 24 feet from the Juniper Bay Ditch, from the lake road (now Rte. 264) to the Arch, a curved bridge over a canal at the south end of the Juniper Bay Road. Various Swan Quarter citizens petitioned the Board for another new road in the Juniper Bay area. The petition was approved in September 1895, and the Board appointed George L. Swindell, W. J. Cahoon, Thomas E. Watson, John M. Benson, and J. R. Cartwright to lay off the road. The road's parameters were defined as beginning at Selby Bonner's west line and running to a cleared path, thence with this path abreast of a ditch running to Bear Hammock Gate at West Canal, thence with West Canal to the road that leads to Samuel Blount's, and with said road to the Middle or Quarter Canal, thence with said canal to Juniper Bay Creek at the steam mill. In October 1895 John Bonner was named overseer of the road.

The eastern part of the county was home to at least two covered bridges in the 1890s. John M. Clayton supervised the construction of a cover for Kittie's Bridge, and Sheriff F. S. Roper provided lumber to cover the "Poppin" Bridge. The former was on Kittie Creek, sometimes called Kit Creek, which was named for Christopher Columbus Spencer. During this period the Board received multiple petitions for new roads. One request entailed a road beginning at Rattlesnake Creek Canal that ran to Middle Creek Canal, and terminated at Amity M. E. Church, crossing the lands of F. S. Roper, J. S. Northan, Thomas D. Bridgman's heirs, J. G. Young, James D. Swindell, E. L. Mann's heirs, and E. L. Gibbs in the process.

By the end of the century S. C. Bishop was the keeper of the Leechville Bridge and Road, with the cost of maintaining the bridge continuing to be split between the two counties (2/5 Hyde and 3/5 Beaufort). The Beaufort County officials felt that the Hyde authorities were not keeping them properly informed about necessary repairs, with the inevitable result that angry correspondence between the two parties ensued. The Leechville Bridge and Road received constant use, as this was the primary western artery from the county. Dallas Wahab oversaw much of the repair work on the Leechville Road during the 1890s, and also played a role in procuring lumber to rebuild Broad Creek Bridge (now Scranton Creek Bridge) in the decade.

As the century drew to a close, the BCC was approving various internal improvements. A draw was constructed on the Lake Landing Canal, Lake Landing Bridge was rebuilt, and the road running through the property known as the Marvel Wilkinson farm near Wilkinson Creek was altered to accommodate the flow of traffic more efficiently. Various citizens in Lake Landing Township petitioned for a public road running between Engelhard and Middletown, and the Board approved an easement over the land of P. H. Simmons, J. C. Simmons, T. B. Jones, and A. L. Cutrell to improve the road next to the lake in Fairfield Township.

Thus, as we have seen, the transportation infrastructure developed significantly over the course of the 19th century. This expanded network facilitated the county's commercial development during the period.

CHAPTER 9

Nineteenth Century Commerce

The economy of Hyde County depended on agriculture, commercial fishing, timber resources, and the water throughout the century. Local citizens conducted trade with outlying regions by means of water, and many maintained taverns and stores to serve the local market. Others operated gristmills and sawmills powered by steam or wind. Records from the first quarter of the century refer to Clark's Mill, a gristmill operated by Samuel Clark located in the extreme western part of the county. This business remained in the Clark family for years, and as late as 1883–84 was owned by Caleb Clark of Beaufort County. By mid-century Daniel L. Burgess operated Burgess Mill, a gristmill operation which served also as an election site in the western part of the county. Likewise, this business remained in the Burgess family for years, and a Mrs. Burgess of Beaufort County was listed as the owner in 1883–84. Entrepreneurs such as John Gray Blount operated toll roads for private gain, but they came under county control by mid-century.

According to the 1820 Census, John Selby, a resident of the western part of the county, employed six people in commerce, and one person worked for Little John Pugh, who resided in the eastern end of the county, probably Mount Pleasant. Most likely, Pugh was a fisherman, a profession that required significant capital investment. Little John Pugh Midyette's will, probated in 1841, revealed assets that included a schooner *Convoy,* shad nets, and barrels of shad sold for prices ranging from $5.25 to $8.00 each, and shad nets. When Bannister Midyette passed away in 1841, his new schooner was sold to Capt. Farrow for $1,000.00, a small fortune for the era, and an older one christened *John Willis Williams* was sold for $320.00 to David C. Cox.

Some of these commercial enterprises were partnerships between and among individuals. Dr. Andrew Shanklin, David G. Weston, Dixon Swindell, and James Weston formed a partnership for a steam powered gristmill located in Wysocking in the late 1830s. A general contract among them was recorded at the May 1840 court, and a more formal agreement for the Steam Mill Company was exhibited in court at the February 1841 session. The May 1840 court registered a deed to David G. Weston from the others. Dr. Shanklin's will, dated February 21, 1837, and probated in February 1847, instructed his executor Daniel Shaw to sell his share in of the company. The list of taxables for the South Mattamuskeet District in 1839 verifies that part of Dixon Swindell's property was adjacent the actual mill. The mill was in operation in the 1850s, and was advertised for sale in the October 19, 1853, edition of the *North State Whig.*

A co-partnership involving John E. Fortiscue, James J. Leith/Leath, and William H. Fortiscue was registered at the May 1852 court, and acknowledged the following February, but the nature of the business was not specified. Augustus Latham, who served as a patroller and road overseer in the extreme western part of the county during the 1860s, sold lumber for the Leechville Steam Mill Company during this mid-century period.

The lack of adequate roads and geographical isolation presented challenges in getting goods to market and bringing merchandise into the county. A group of eastern Hyde entrepreneurs organized the Middletown Canal and Dock Company in 1876 to addresses these issues. The corporate mission was to construct and maintain a canal leading from Middletown to the Pamlico Sound to facilitate primarily the delivery of Hyde County products to external markets. Edward L. Mann and John M. Mann were the largest shareholders with 20 shares each, with the remaining owners being John Fulford, Edward Clark, G. M. O'Neal, R. S. Saunderson, William S. Cox, and James W. Gibbs. This entity appears to have been the predecessor of the Middletown Canal Company, formed in 1927.

The lumber industry afforded the county its most successful and truly authentic corporate endeavors. The various companies operating in the county imported capital and business expertise, and created many jobs over the years. During the period 1880–1905 many Currituck Township inhabitants earned their living in the sawmills. According to the 1900 Census, more than 200 Currituck Township inhabitants worked in the logging industry in various capacities. (Cf. Appendix 12.)

The General Assembly, on March 9, 1885, ratified an act confirming the incorporation of the John L. Roper Company, which would develop significant holdings in Eastern North Carolina, although it would be a while before it made an entry into Hyde County. Roper was a Union cavalry officer from Pennsylvania, and was so impressed with the timber resources in the region while serving in Tidewater Virginia during the Civil War that he returned in 1866 and established a sawmill in Norfolk, VA. His business spread south to North Carolina, and ultimately extended into Hyde County.

Roper wasn't the only lumberman who migrated to Hyde County from the North. Philo Knickerbocker, a Cohocton, NY, carpenter and joiner, departed for the South after his brother was killed in a train wreck in 1878. He purchased land on the west side of Rose Bay Creek from Jesse S. (Jess Sim) and Clarissa Mason in 1885 at a price of 6,500 feet of heart pine lumber processed at the Mason mill. The deed exempted from the sale the "Shell Hill," a mound of oyster shells on the site that dated back to the time Native Americans occupied the land. Knickerbocker, who boarded with the Masons in the Rose Bay community, operated a sawmill on the premises until he sold the property in 1888 and established the Juniper Bay Lumber Company. This lumber operation was located in the Juniper Bay region until 1904, when Knickerbocker moved it to the Wysocking area. Philo Knickerbocker died around 1906, leaving assets valued at $500.00, and the family continued the business.

Metrah Makely Sr. purchased property in the Currituck region in 1871, and developed a sawmill business. A community grew up around the mill, and today bears the name of Makelyville after the lumberman. The Scranton and North Carolina Land and Lumber Company, formally incorporated on February 1, 1889, acquired Makely's property and business in 1888.

Along the way the Scranton and North Carolina Land and Lumber Company purchased other Hyde County property, and, all told, amassed some 20,000 acres. The tax assessed value of its land in 1893 was $12,000.00. Pursuant to the corporate charter, the company's business was to extract timber for sale, and to maintain wharves, warehouses, a railroad, and other facilities, including a hotel and commissary, to support this primary business, making the company a truly integrated business with control of the production and marketing process. Principal markets for the company were Baltimore and Philadelphia.

The writer's grandfather, Silas S. Lupton, got his start working in the company's commissary, and named a son Silas Rhodes Lupton after James Madison Rhodes, one of the company's Scranton, PA, investors. Rhodes was a shareholder of the Pungo and Mattamuskeet Railroad, incorporated by an act of March 6, 1899, to provide rail service from Makelyville to the eastern part of the county, including Swan Quarter, Fairfield, and Engelhard. Asa J. Smith, a local Makelyville man, was one of the founders.

The Scranton and North Carolina Land and Lumber Company leased its property to the Tunis Lumber Company in 1898. Its principals retained business interests in the area, and continued to visit the area until at least 1904. In 1906 the property became part of the John L. Roper Lumber Company's holdings. The business wound down over the next few years, and various buildings and assets in Makelyville were sold off. Silas S. Lupton purchased hotel furniture and the lumber salvaged from the warehouse in 1913.

Meanwhile, another group of investors from Scranton, PA, had invested in Hyde County. The Scranton Lumber Company was organized in 1889. That year the company's agents acquired 3,329 acres in and around a village known as Clark, which later became known as Scranton. The company sold most of its assets to another Scranton, PA, company, the Allegheny Lumber Company. A year later, in 1893, the assets of Allegheny were assessed at $8,500.00 for local tax purposes. The John L. Roper Lumber Company bought the Allegheny Lumber Company in 1905. During Scranton's heyday many imported mill hands resided west of the creek in a settlement called Berkley, which was destroyed by fire. The lumber business remained in Scranton over the years, and came under the control of private entrepreneurs along the way.

The Far Creek Oyster Company was incorporated in 1891 with Claude W. Davis, S. H. Spencer, I. B. Watson, John M. Clayton, and Metrah Makely as the stockholders. That year Benjamin P. Williams and his wife Sarah sold to C. W. Davis, Secretary, and I. B. Watson, President, a perpetual franchise to raise and cultivate shellfish. The company owned its oyster grounds, and was in the business of canning not only oysters, but also fruit and vegetables, and manufactured its boxes and cans as well. Makely bought property at Persimmon Tree Point in Currituck to develop an oyster canning factory, although there is no record of this facility having been brought to fruition.

An Ocracoke company, the Pamlico Oyster Company, was also involved in the oyster business at the end of the century. John W. McWilliams was a principal, and Francis Winslow, a retired navy man, served as general manager. The Doxsee Clam Factory of Ocracoke, a privately held enterprise by the Long Island (NY) family of the same name, operated from the latter part of the century until World War I. The Doxsees also maintained a boarding house and hunting lodge at the Windmill Point complex.

The Knights of Hyde was organized in 1898 in Swan Quarter as an insurance society to address financial difficulties confronted by widows and orphans. The society's formal name was the Farmers and Laborers' Mutual Benefit Home Insurance. Members were responsible for paying $1.00 to the beneficiary of any member who died, and by early 1904 it had paid out benefits of $1,949.00. The President was Dallas Wahab of Sladesville, and S. S. Mann, a Swan Quarter attorney, served as Secretary and Treasurer.

County roads had improved, and a strong economic climate created demand for land transportation by the end of the 19th century. George Carter and Edgar Gibbs established the Fairfield Carriage Company to build buggies, wagons, and carts. A similar facility, operating under the name of the Big Red Buggy Factory, perhaps part of the aforementioned company, existed in the Juniper Bay area on the Edgar Gibbs land, which had a barn with a buggy painted on it. George Hodges, a lumberman who resided just west of Swan Quarter near Plank Bridge, manufactured buggies on demand.

Private corporate endeavors and public works financed by the county enhanced the growth of the various regions during the 19th century. It is time to review these regions individually.

CHAPTER 10

Hyde County Regions, Nineteenth Century

As the nineteenth century spread its wings, various communities began to flourish and take shape. We will begin with the Currituck section, which now held the county seat.

CURRITUCK REGION/GERMANTON/SLADESVILLE/NEW LAKE/SHALLOP CREEK

The term New Currituck remained in usage as the new century began, but other villages and communities in the region, most notably Sladesville, had evolved along the way. The region sometimes was referred to as the Settlement of Currituck. Germanton was destined to remain the county seat until 1820, which enabled it to flourish as a commercial center with a vibrant real estate market. The demand for individual Germanton lots and property led to significant turnover in the early years of the century. John Jordan, Francis K. Moore, John Gaylard, and Richard D. Bell counted among those purchasing Germanton real estate.

The area at the head of Slade's Creek, where the village of Sladesville is today, had been developed by the turn of the century. Thomas Easter and Benjamin Foreman, among others, owned property there. The Fortescue Creek region below Beulah known as Giding's Neck during the prior century had earned the name Rebel's Neck by 1801 when the court appointed a detail of men to lay off a road that began at the end of Reuben Rew's property and ran along Elijah Fortescue's land down to the neck. The names of those appointed provide evidence of the families who resided in or near the so called Rebel's Neck: Elijah Fortescue, Richard Fortescue, Robert Silverthorn, Elijah Tuley, Southey Rew Jr., James Easter, John Silverthorn, Moses Fortescue, Reuben Rew, John Bell Sr., Simon Fortescue, and Joshua Silverthorn.

The so called New Currituck region continued to serve as a leader in the local shipbuilding and repair industry. In 1800 the court bound out orphan Ebenezer Jester to Ebenezer Bell until the age of 21 to learn "the art and mystery of a ship carpenter." Captain John Alderson, who continued his ferry service across the Pungo River after the turn of the new century, remained a seafaring mogul in the local Germanton community, and the court bound youths to him to acquire the skills of a mariner. In February 1803 alone, the court bound Reuben Allen, Rolen Egleton, and Ormond Harvey to him as apprentices, and mandated that the county's standard keeper of weights and measures, Richard Fortiscue, maintain his office at Alderson's Landing. (This landing could have been in the Makelyville area, as today's Allison's Creek was earlier known as Alderson's Creek.) By mid-century public documents cited Duke's Shipyard, located at Sandy Point, and references to (Francis M.) Burgess's Landing, Theophilus M. Bell's landing on Slade's Creek, and Sharlington/Charlington Landing suggest a commercial system bound, at least in part, to a maritime existence.

Montgomery evolved into a community by the early part of the century. William Parmele/Parmerle was a large Montgomery landowner, and divided his holdings into small parcels which he sold off individually during the first decade of the 19th century. Suckey Alderson, William Fortescue Jr., and Henry Tuley were among those buying lots from Parmele/Parmerle. The county began to maintain a public road in the region, and in 1824 the court appointed Hosea Tyson as the overseer from Donnelly Fork all the way to Montgomery. By the latter part of the century lumbermen invested in the region, and freed African Americans—Campbell Mackey among them—called Montgomery home. It remained a logging center down into the 20th century, and during the 1930s Eureka Lumber Company maintained a logging camp there.

The extreme western part of the county entered a period of development as well. By 1825 the New Lake area was home to many families who still called it home in the 20th century. The Cahoon family had proliferated, and in 1823 the Dunbar family constructed a canal that ran from the northeastern corner of the lake to what is today the Tyrrell County line. Between 1839 and 1843 the state excavated canals connecting Pungo Lake and New Lake to the Pungo River. The development of nearby Burgess Mill in 1850 lessened New Lake's dependence on family hand mills to grind up their corn. Roads were primitive, making it virtually inaccessible, and New Lake's remoteness spared it invasion by Union troops during the Civil War.

As New Currituck prospered, it attracted outside investors. For purposes of political delineation, it was divided into the Upper District, which included the region extending to the county line at Pungo River, and the Lower District. John G. Blount, the Beaufort County entrepreneur, leased a plantation from John Cornelius Bell in 1804. Subsequent growth resulted in the need for better roads and means of communication. The county court ordered in 1813 that all the hands belonging to George W. Jordan, who was appointed by the court to collect the taxes for the Lower District of Currituck, work on the Smith Creek Road leading from Deep Creek Bridge to Smith Creek Bridge. That same year the sheriff reported laying off a road from Henry Tuley's plantation to William Parmerle's, near the landing from which a ferry crossed the Pungo River from Slade's Creek.

The sheriff reported to the May 1815 court the alteration of the main road leading from Wilkinson Creek to Broad Creek (now Scranton Creek). At the same session the court appointed Richard Richards as the overseer of this road, and decreed that the hands of Richard Wilkinson, Thomas Tyson, William Tyson, Abram Satterthwait, Richard Richards, Marvel Wilkinson, Bryan Wilkinson, Abraham Wilkinson, and Zach Satterthwait service the road and bridges on the route.

A February 1816 court order conveys a record of families residing between Germanton and the Chapel Bridge. This court ordered that John Selby and his hands, John Ufford, Francis K. Moore, John Campbell, Zacheus

Bell, William Bell and others maintain the road between these two points. Vineyard Campbell was named the overseer of the road leading from William Leath's down to the neck in August 1817.

The May 1824 court appointed Richard M. G. Moore to take the list of taxable property for the Lower District of Currituck and James Leith to do so for the Upper District. Moore was re-appointed in 1825, and Lovett Bell was tapped to serve the Upper District. In 1827 Lewis Tyson was appointed overseer of the road from Donnelly's Fork to the road's end in Montgomery, and Joseph S. Barney became constable for the Upper District of Currituck and William S. Bell for the Lower District. The same year Benjamin S. Russell, who resided on the Pungo River in the Montgomery area, was nominated to take the list of taxable property for Upper Currituck, and Athin Tooly for Lower Currituck.

The May 1828 court appointed six patrollers in Germanton, a high number which hints at slave unrest, and a team in Smith Creek as well. The May 1829 court continued the work of the prior court by nominating and authorizing local citizens to serve as constables and patrollers. The men nominated by the court system were as follows:

TABLE 10-1
GERMANTON AND SMITH CREEK PATROLS, MAY 1828

Germanton	**Smith Creek**
Joshua Mason	Thomas Tyson
Henry Lucas	Levi Watson
Benjamin Gaskins	Sylvester Swindell
Samuel Leith	
Thomas Mason	
Matthat McCarty	

CURRITUCK CONSTABLES AND PATROLLERS, MAY 1829

Name(s)	**Position**	**Region**
Joseph S. May	Constable	Lower Currituck
William H. Russell	Constable	Upper Currituck
David Easter, Franklin Dixon, Matthias Bell	Patrollers	Lower Currituck

Germanton remained a viable community with retail establishments, one of which was operated by Samuel W. Ellis, to whom the February 1830 court granted a license to retail spirituous liquors. Various merchants operated retail establishments in the village, and the November 1845 court granted licenses to John L. Martin and William J. Smith to retail spirituous liquors in their Germanton stores. The November 1858 court granted a license to William G. Jarvis to retail spirits at his store in Germanton, and the following February Thomas Jarvis received a license for Sladesville. In February 1860 R. D. Harris received a license to sell spirits in Currituck. The February 1867 court granted a license to sell spirits to Thomas L. Jarvis and Dallas Wahab in Currituck.

A new road beginning near Chapel Bridge and running through the swamp by way of Solomon Tooly's and down Lacey Ditch to the old road leading to Germanton was constructed in 1829. The November 1829 court appointed John G. Slade as overseer, and ruled that his hands and those of Athin Tooly, living on the west side of said road, were required to work on it. The May 1830 court named Benjamin B. Ashly the overseer of the road from Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery, and Cullum Smith to serve from Shallop Creek to Clark's Mill.

The May 1830 court undertook some road district consolidation. It extended the district from Deep Creek to Germanton, including the bridge at the schoolhouse on the corner of Captain Bannister Midyette's field and the Germanton Road, and named Henderson Bell overseer. The court also made the road from Smith Creek Bridge to the schoolhouse at the corner of Midyette's field a separate district with Midyette as the overseer. The hands of Spyres S. Smith were ordered to work on this road. The August 1830 court amended the road districts even further, ordering that the main public leading from Germanton to the water's edge near the store of Samuel W. Ellis be included in a road district.

The May 1832 court named Henry Smithwick overseer of the road from Woodstock Creek to Loghouse Landing. At the next session, in August, Henry Bishop became the overseer of the road from Woodstock Creek Bridge to south of Tarkiln Creek Bridge. Over the years the courts expanded the road districts. For a full delineation of these districts and overseers confer Appendix 8.

Over the years the center of gravity shifted from Germanton. In May 1826 the court had ruled that elections would be discontinued in Germanton, and henceforth would be held at Daniel W. Martin's store at the fork of the road on Smith Creek. A population center developed at the head of Slade's Creek, which resulted in the incorporation of the town of Sladesville in 1849, with Edmond Slade, John L. Martin, Charles B. Russell, Joseph E. Blount, and John E. Fortescue serving as trustees. By 1851 the table was set for the subsequent development of the eponymously named village of Makelyville as the court authorized a road from S. S. Smith Fork to Alderson's Creek (known contemporaneously as Allison and sometimes Ollison Creek) that passed over the land of William B. Smith and Isaac Sawyer.

This part of the county benefitted from commercial development. We have already seen how entrepreneurs operated ferries across the Pungo River. Merchants flourished in Germanton when the village served as the county seat, and developed in the Slade's Creek area thereafter. The November 1841 court granted to Fortiscue and Russell, presumably a partnership, a license to retail spirituous beverages. The exact location wasn't specified, but the business was possibly connected to a store and warehouse operated by Charles B. Russell in Sladesville. The February 1847 court granted Thomas Tyson a license to retail spirituous liquors at his Smith Creek store, and in May altered a similar license granted to John L. Martin, changing the store venue from Germanton to Slade's Creek. The February 1850 court granted a license to retail spirituous liquors to Davis Winfield at an unspecified location in Currituck, and a year later Richard R. Richardson, an immigrant from Great Britain, received the same for Sladesville. In November 1853 Albin W. Silverthorn received a license to retail spirituous liquors at his store in Sladesville, and in February 1854 William H. Bell received the same for his Broad Creek establishment. In May 1857 Stephen D. Owens received a license to sell spirits at his store in Sladesville.

By mid-century Richard M. G. Moore, known generally as Graham, who served the county many years as clerk of the court, was the largest individual landowner in Currituck Township. The 1851 tax records reveal that he possessed 2,629.5 acres valued at $6,385.00, although Green Hill & Co., a corporate entity or partnership, owned 7,690 acres near the lake flats (probably Pungo Lake) with a valuation of $1,917.00. On the Moore property 16 slaves and one free African American resided. According to the 1850 tax records, Marvel Wilkinson possessed 926 acres valued at $1,228.00, plus nine slaves. An advertisement appeared in the *Eastern Intelligencer* of June 1, 1869, whereby the Marvel Wilkinson land, 1,900 acres, was to be sold at a public auction on June 15, 1869. The main public road ran through the land, which had the benefit of good navigable water near the buildings. The sales pitch went like this: "From the scarcity of money it is supposed the property will sell very low."

Township commercial establishments continue to retail spirituous liquors in small quantities, usually specified as five gallons or less, after the conclusion of the Civil War. Metrah Makely, who had acquired property to establish a logging enterprise, was granted such a license in October 1878 applicable to his store in the village of Makelyville that bore his name. There is a gap in the records until November 1883 when the Board of County Commissioners (BCC) granted a license to J. B. Jordan to retail spirits at Leonsburg (also referred to as Lynnsburg). In April 1884 the BCC approved H. W. Wahab at Germanton, W. T. Hooten and Brother at Leonsburg, and G. B. Hooten at Leonsburg. At the June 1884 Board meeting licenses were granted to Alex Spring and James M. Lupton, both of whom had stores in the Makelyville area, and C. M. Hooten in Lensburg (also Leonsburg or Lynnsburg). Lupton became the first mayor of Belhaven in Beaufort County, after it incorporated in 1899. The BCC, in a January 1890 meeting, approved licenses for S. H. Bridgman at Hooten's Fork, H. W. Wahab at Germanton, W. H. Jarvis at Germanton, and W. T. Hooten at C. Hooten's store at Hooten's Fork. Bridgman's and Wahab's licenses were renewed in July.

The store owned and operated by Stanley Bridgman at Hooten's Fork was a notorious spot, known for drunken brawls resulting in death. Joe Mason, who later became a prominent lumberman, served as a bouncer, and the brass knuckles he used remain in the family to this day. C. M. Hooten also owned a store at Hooten's Fork where alcohol was served. These establishments attracted a demi-monde to the area and filled the air with "ribald songs and drunken profanity," making it one of the wildest and roughest in the county, perhaps rivaled by Slocum where various saloons were operated over the latter part of the 19th century. The author's great-uncle, Redding Lupton, tended bar in Hooten's Fork, and was killed in a brawl there in the early 1890s.

Dallas Wahab, a resident of Sladesville, was one of the county's most prominent citizens as the century drew to an end, and served the county in a variety of ways. He was a successful businessman, and operated a cotton gin on the property where he and his family resided. Many Currituck citizens earned their living on the water, but agriculture provided much employment with a variety of crops, including rice, under cultivation. Currituck Township was prosperous, and was served by Dr. C. T. Windley, who established a drug store in Sladesville, and a Dr. Hooten. It had enough commercial traffic to warrant lodging places. There was a hotel in the mill village of Makelyviile, managed by Mr. and Mrs. Stephen B. Ayres by 1899, and sufficient residents to attract the circus. Local citizens formed an Odd Fellows' Lodge in Makelyville during this decade. Alexander (Alex)

Spring, a native of The Netherlands, operated a store in Makelyville, where a commissary was attached to the mill. By 1899 the Makelyville mill store was under the management of A. D. Tanfield.

Elsewhere in the Currituck region of the township Thomas R. Jarvis, who was also a merchant, operated the Bell House. Silas S. Lupton, the writer's grandfather, ran a store in Sladesville in a building in which his brother, John A. Lupton, also operated a mercantile business. Walter Jarvis operated a store in Germanton, years prior having bought the goods and rented the store of Henry W. Wahab, and N. B. (Polie) Sears ran a successful mercantile business in Sladesville. W. T. Hooten served the Fortescue Creek community with his mercantile business. G. G. Newman also ran a store in Sladesville.

In the last part of the century, no region in the county received more outside investment than Currituck Township. A group of New York investors acquired property in 1870 in the extreme northwestern sector of the county, which was the beginning of Hyde Park. As late as 1889, a newspaper advertisement promoted the available land cleared for agricultural grasses and stock within the 75,000-acre project, which was backed by a syndicate with financial assets of $100,000.00. The development ultimately failed, but the names of Hyde Park and Grassy Ridge remain in usage today. Lumbermen from Scranton, Pennsylvania, discovered the natural riches of the Currituck region, as discussed further in the chapter on Commercial Enterprise. In the 1890s one of them constructed a new post office in Broad Creek, which resulted in the village name being changed to Scranton.

NORTHERN AND SOUTHERN DISTRICTS OF MATTAMUSKEET, NORTH LAKE AND SOUTH LAKE

Lake Landing was gaining political and economic power as the sands dropped out of the hourglass and the calendar turned to 1800. It served as the county seat 1820–36, which enhanced the region's influence. Some of the county's most powerful figures of the first third of the new century would come out of the eastern end of the county, no doubt due to the political cachet of being the county seat and center of political power.

Eighteenth and nineteenth century records document the Northern and Southern Districts of Mattamuskeet, and resort to the geographical nomenclature of North Lake and South Lake. The court records referring to North Lake relate to the contemporaneous Fairfield region and a large swath of the area east of the lake as well. South Lake is more straightforward, commencing west from Lake Landing and embracing the modern regions of New Holland, Lake Comfort, and Juniper Bay.

During the first half of the century Lake Landing and Middletown/Middle Creek were the most important regions in the eastern part of the county. By mid-century a burgeoning population growth and commercial development around Far Creek brought greater influence to this area, which would transition into Engelhard as the century progressed. Two Mount Pleasant residents, Dameron Pugh and Little John Pugh, represented Hyde County in the General Assembly. The Paine family—Payne in modern terminology—called Mount Pleasant home by 1820. The Burrus family had settled in the eastern part of the county by the first quarter of the 19th century. Reuben Burrus's 1826 last will and testament confirms he had property in the Mattamuskeet region as well as on the Banks, the original Hyde County home of this family.

Caleb Spencer was a regional fixture in the first quarter of the 19th century. The May 1813 court appointed him constable for the Northern District of Mattamuskeet, also referred to as North Lake in the court records. Spencer resided near the sweeping curve a mile or so west of the modern village of Engelhard, a curve at the intersection of the modern Ridge Road that formed Caleb Spencer's Fork in this period. During the course of the nineteenth century, this fork, known also as Sally Cale Fork for Caleb Spencer and his wife, the former Sarah (probably called Sally) Ann Peters, and contemporaneously known as Patrick's Corner, was a geographical focal point.

The May 1813 court also appointed patrollers for Mattamuskeet, not differentiating between the Northern and Southern Districts, i.e., Benjamin Spencer 3rd, Washington Gibbs, Jesse Lucas, James McClaud, Benjamin Watson, and Robert Fisher. Washington Gibbs was elected County Trustee several times in the coming years. Benjamin Spencer was a common name, as Benjamin Spencer 5th was named as a county court juror by this May 1813 court. By the 1820s the land of a Benjamin Spencer became a line of demarcation for the local Middle Creek road district.

Various members of the Watson family occupied key civic positions and contributed to the economic development of the eastern section of the county. William Watson, the grandson of the county's original William Watson, sired Joseph Masters Watson, Hyde County's first Superintendent of Public Instruction. Another son, James Marshall Watson, served as a Methodist minister, and bears the distinction of having Watson's Chapel Methodist Church in Nebraska named for him. Construction began in in 1891 when the minister was advanced in years. The minister's son George Israel Watson was a prominent merchant in the Wysocking region.

As this section grew, local demand for better roads ensued, which continued throughout the century. In 1813 the sheriff reported to the court on his efforts to lay off a public road from the Mount Pleasant Road near Wysocking Bridge to Mulberry Ridge. The sheriff wasn't just concerned with roads, as he also reported in 1813 on his efforts to construct a ditch for David Gibbs that ran with the division line of the heirs of Samuel Selby, deceased, and the heirs of Joseph Gibbs, deceased. The November 1821 court granted Jacob Gaskill the authority to cut a ditch through the main public road leading from Lake Landing to Wysocking, provided he maintain a bridge over it.

Responding to a petition of several Mount Pleasant inhabitants, the August 1828 court ordered the Lake Landing district of roads be extended to include the point at which the Mulberry Ridge Road intersected with Mount Pleasant Road. The following court, in November, removed the road beginning on Middle Creek Road at Benjamin Spencer's corner and running to Lake Landing from the Great Ditch District, and made it a separate road district with Lovett Bell as overseer.

The May 1829 court also dealt with infrastructure needs. It granted Caleb Spencer authority to cut a drain across the Far Creek Road, with the proviso that he maintain a bridge over it. The private road leading from Little Creek to Benjamin R. Saunderson's was attached to the main public road from Far Creek Bridge to Waupoppin. The November 1829 court nominated Charles Lamb as the overseer of the road from Middle

Creek to White Plains, and the May 1830 session appointed Samuel Gibbs and Little John Pugh the overseers of the "Popin" Road and the Mount Pleasant Road, respectively.

The May 1824 court appointed Isaac Sawyer to take the list of taxable property for the Northern Mattamuskeet District and John Bonner to do so for the Southern District of Mattamuskeet. The November 1824 court confirmed Shanklin Gibbs as the overseer of the road from the northernmost part of Waupoppin Creek to Far Creek. This court appointed the following patrollers:

TABLE 10-2: PATROLLERS IN EAST HYDE APPOINTED BY THE NOVEMBER 1824 COURT

Name(s)	**District**
Daniel Shaw, Riley Murray, Oliver Gibbs, and William Young	Far Creek
Jones Saunderson and Hutchins Cahoon	From Caleb Spencer's to Middle Creek by way of Far Creek
Nathaniel Gibbs and William Gibbs	Middle Creek from Benjamin Spencer's on the Ridge to Robert Jennett's
Benjamin Spencer and G. Swindell	Ridge District from Henry Gibbs Sr.'s to Benjamin Spencer's

The aforementioned Far Creek patroller Oliver Gibbs was the son of Cason Gibbs, who had amassed considerable land in Wysocking, Waupoppin, and north of the lake. Cason Gibbs's 1825 will bequeathed his land and slave holdings to his several children, including Oliver Gibbs (Waupoppin), Carney Gibbs (Waupoppin), and Littleton Gibbs (Wysocking), to cite a few examples.

Joseph Masters assembled large holdings of land, including 700 acres on which he and his family resided. When he died in 1825, estate debts exceeded assets. Durant H. Murray was one of the creditors. Samuel Masters, administrator and guardian of Joseph, Elizabeth and Dorcas S. Masters, petitioned the court to sell land to settle outstanding debt, which it granted. This land included the aforementioned 700 acres, plus 50 acres of swamp land on the north side of Lake Mattamuskeet adjoining the land of Lemuel Cartwright, 115 acres of cultivated land on the north side of this lake, 150 acres of marsh land on or at Long Point, 25 acres on Juniper Bay, and 25 acres of Swan Quarter land. The court also granted authority to sell a house and lot in New Bern. The aforementioned Dorcas Masters married Dr. William J. Blow of Pitt County, and they resided on land inherited from her father. In 1855 they sold some or all of this land to J. T. Gaskins.

The May 1825 court appointed Dameron Pugh to take the list of taxable property for the South District of Mattamuskeet, and Christopher Gaskins to serve in this capacity in the North District. The August 1825 court affixed various new roads to the road district from Lake Landing Bridge to the upper end of Benjamin Boomer's Plantation, i.e., the Benjamin Boomer Road, the Josiah Hodges Road, the Matthew Boomer Road, the Fulford and Pigott Road, and the Riley Murray Road. It named Josiah Hodges as overseer, although the November court replaced him with William Carrowon.

By 1825 commerce in the eastern half of the county was flourishing. The court system granted Israel Sheldon a license to retail spirituous liquors in his Lake Landing and Middle Creek establishments. The following year (1826) the court granted similar licenses to Daniel Shaw, John Blackwell and Company, and Dixon Swindell and Company, the latter two suggesting retail partnerships. The growth in population and personal wealth motivated these and subsequent entrepreneurs to form business associations for profit. The August 1833 court granted a license to Sparrow Midyett to retail spirituous liquors. The November 1834 court granted such a license to Samuel Brooks for his store at Mill Creek, and to Henry Gibbs in Middletown. The February 1839 court granted a license of this nature to Neal and Farrow, and renewed it the following year. During this period Augustus Watson operated a retail business in the Wysocking area. The Middletown store of Henry Gibbs was one of the county's largest mercantile establishments of the era. His will, probated in 1836, reveals he bequeathed the store and lot, plus the warehouse where Dr. Peter Goelet operated a medical facility, to his son Smith B. Gibbs. Amasa M. Harris operated a retail establishment in the vicinity of what is today known as Patrick's Corner, most likely on the road to Fairfield. The 1849 probate of his estate revealed various and sundry assets such as whiskey, vinegar, silk hats, cravats, ladies' hosiery, and shoes that strongly suggest a commercial enterprise.

From 1846 through and after the Civil War the courts granted numerous licenses to retail spirituous beverages in small quantities, a responsibility that fell within the purview of the Board of County Commissioners (BCC) after 1868. The community of Last Chance near Slocum owes its name to being the last chance a man could buy a drink before reaching Wysocking Bay. In the latter part of the century Cason Gibbs ran the Last Chance Whiskey Shop. A sampling of the merchants approved for liquor licenses is as follows, many of whom received authorizations for multiple years, as was the case throughout the county:

TABLE 10-3: EAST HYDE LICENSES TO RETAIL ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES, 1846–94

Merchant	Location	Date
William F. Higson	Middletown	May 1846
Jesse B. Gibbs	Middletown	August 1848
Hilliard Gibbs	Middletown	August 1848
Richard Sadler	Wysocking	August 1848
Jephthah Rose	Far Creek	August 1849
Festus A. Gibbs	Wysocking	August 1849
Cason G. Spencer	Middletown	February 1850
William S. Cox	Middletown	August 1850
Samuel M. Selby	Middletown	May 1854
Jeremiah F. Cox	Middletown	May 1855
David Doggett Gibbs	Middletown	May 1856
David Gibbs	Far Creek	November 1856
Jones Boomer	Nebraska	August 1858
Joseph Voliva	Nebraska	November 1860
J. D. Robinson	Nebraska	May 1866
Cason Gibbs	Nebraska	May 1866

TABLE 10-3: EAST HYDE LICENSES TO RETAIL ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES, 1846–94 continued

Merchant	**Location**	**Date**
Franklin Spencer	Middletown	May 1866
John S. Northan	Middletown	May 1866
John Sawyer	Middletown	May 1866
James W. Spencer	Middletown	May 1866
Richard Farrow	Carney Gibbs's Fork	May 1866
Jabin Gibbs	Far Creek	May 1866
Alexander and Milton Gibbs	Carney Gibbs's Fork	August 1866
John W. Spencer	Far Creek	May 1867
Wiley P. Stallings	Middletown	November 1867
W. S. Cox	Middletown	June 1878
W. W. Midyette	Nebraska	October 1878
Anson Gibbs	Engelhard	November 1878
Rollins and Gibbs	Engelhard	November 1878
J. M. Neal	Middletown	November 1878
D. W. Wilkinson	Middletown	November 1878
Noah Rose	Lake Landing	August 1883
R. G. Hall	Nebraska	November 1883
A. B. Swindell	Lake Landing	February 1884
Swindell and Howard	Lake Landing	February 1884
Midyett and Williamson	Nebraska	April 1884
Jephtha Bonner	Middletown	April 1884
Henry B. Spencer	Middletown	October 1884
B. E. Boomer	Slocum	January 1890
L. J. P. Midyette	Slocum	July 1891
Fletcher and McKinney	Lake Landing	July 1891
B. F. Midyette	Slocum	January 1892
C. S. Fletcher	Slocum	January 1892
George C. McKinney	Slocum	July 1892
R. H. Gibbs & Co.	Slocum	December 1893
George W. Gibbs	Engelhard	July 1894

During the mid-century era, Middletown remained the most important municipality in the eastern half of the county. The May 1851 court designated the village as one of two sites other than the courthouse where slaves and land could be auctioned. (Hezekiah Barnett's at Cape Hatteras was the other.) The village was home to numerous merchants, and had several physicians and gristmills.

The local militia was composed of prominent citizens, and as we have seen the courts appointed patrollers and constables who were de facto members of the militia as well. Patrollers formed a local vigilante group encharged with keeping the peace, whereas constables were empowered to bring miscreants into custody. Captain Israel Brooks's company included Littleton Gibbs, Silas Swindell, Richard Sadler, and Durant H. Bell as patrollers, and Samuel Brooks as constable. Bell appears to have replaced Silas Swindell, who died shortly after his appointment. Richard B. Spencer was the constable in Captain John Swindell's company.

Thomas Saunderson occupied the position of Middle Creek constable. In 1824 Saunderson served as militia Captain, with David Carter as the constable reporting to him, but court records referred to this unit as Captain Carter's company in 1825. Captain Carter commanded the company for several years, and the May 1827 court appointed Cason G. Spencer, Charles Gibbs, Asby Cox, Ives Saunderson, Wilson Gibbs, and Allen Burrus as patrollers. David Carter served as County Trustee during this period.

The May 1827 court filled an array of positions. These were as follows:

TABLE 10-4: COURT APPOINTMENTS IN EAST HYDE, MAY 1827

Name(s)	Position	Region
John Seabrook, Daniel Midyette	Patrollers	Mount Pleasant
Benjamin Watson Jr.*	Constable	Lake Landing
Littleton Gibbs, Durant H. Murray, Ananias Sadler, Marcus Swindell	Patrollers	Lake Landing
Thomas Carrow	Constable	Middle Creek
Oliver Gibbs, William Gibbs, Selby Watson	Patrollers	Middle Creek

*Replaced by Tolbert Selby in February 1828

As cited earlier, the May 1828 court appointed a nine-man Middle Creek patrol and a seven-man Lake Landing patrol with instructions to ride and search as often as they deemed appropriate. These patrol groups consisted of the following:

TABLE 10-5: MIDDLE CREEK/LAKE LANDING PATROLS APPOINTED MAY 1828

Middle Creek	Lake Landing
Silvester Gibbs	Benajah Watson
John Meekins	Tolbert H. Selby
Hezekiah Farrow	John Selby
Henry Selby	Benjamin Gaskill
Arnold Selby	Nehemiah White
Selby Stow	Bryan Ensley
Richard Young Jr.	William Selby
Benjamin Gibbs Sr.	
Saunders Saunderson	

The May 1829 court made appointments of constables and patrollers. They were as follows:

TABLE 10-6: COURT APPOINTMENTS IN EAST HYDE, MAY 1829

Name(s)	**Position**	**Region**
Thomas Carrow	Constable	Middle Creek
Jones Saunderson, John Marshall, Thomas R. Gibbs	Patrollers	Middle Creek
Zachariah Sadler	Constable	Wysocking
John Fulford	Constable	North Lake

By the early 1830s the eastern part of the county consisted of many districts for purposes of patrollers, constables, and road overseers. The 1831 and 1832 appointments convey a sense of the extensive nature of these districts. For a thorough presentation of patrollers, constables, and road overseers in all regions refer to Appendixes 6 and 8.

TABLE 10-7: COURT APPOINTMENTS IN EAST HYDE, MAY/AUGUST 1831

Name(s)	**Position**	**Region**
Zachariah Sadler	Constable	Lake Landing
C. J. H. Lamb	Constable	North Lake
John B. Ensley	Constable	Middletown
Thomas M. Scott, William R. Palmer, David Ballance	Patrollers	Middle Creek
Jesse Jennett, Peledge Spencer, Sylvester Gibbs	Patrollers	Far Creek
Joseph Tunnell, Daniel Neal	Patrollers	Wysocking
Henry G. Harris, Christopher Gibbs	Patrollers	The Ridge from the widow Gibbs's to the fork of the road at Benjamin Spencer's

The May 1832 court made various appointments. They were as follows:

TABLE 10-8: COURT APPOINTMENTS IN EAST HYDE, MAY 1832

Name(s)	Position	Region
Timothy Windley	Constable	Middle Creek
David Weston, John Saunderson	Patrollers	Middle Creek
Zachariah Sadler	Constable	Lake Landing
William H. Bell, Joseph Masters, William Watson Jr., William Swindell, D. H. Swindell, Jones Boomer, Benjamin S. Midyette	Patrollers	Lake Landing
Richard Young, Samuel Jennett	Patrollers	White Plains
John Marshall, David Cox, ___ Cox	Patrollers	Far Creek
Benjamin G. Gaskill	Overseer	Mount Pleasant Road
Benjamin M. Gibbs	Overseer	From the fork at Middle Creek to Cason Jones's arch

Appendix 8 contains the annual appointments from 1833 to 1866 of road overseers, which reveal much about the geographical nomenclature of the eastern part of the county in that era, and the locales where certain individuals resided. For example, we learn that Egypt, a term that has faded from modern usage, equates to Slocum, and that there were three men by the name of Henry Gibbs. The familiar name of Tooly Gibbs differentiated Henry Tooly Gibbs from a man known simply as Henry Gibbs and yet another man who appears in the records as Henry W. Gibbs. As if that weren't confusing enough, there was also a Henry Gibbs in the Currituck area.

The August 1834 court altered some of the dimensions of the districts. The road from Middle Creek to Far Creek Bridge was extended over Far Creek Bridge to a bridge between the lands of Thomas Swindell and Arnold Gray. Furthermore, the court decreed that the road from Caleb Spencer's would not extend beyond Far Creek Fork. The August 1839 court decreed that the Lake Landing Road running toward Mount Pleasant would run to the mile post standing at the gum swamp near the house of Jesse D. Young, in effect, taking a mile from the Mount Pleasant Road District and adding it to the Lake Landing Road District. The February 1840 court amplified this ruling via the annexation of part of the public road from the fork at Hezekiah Farrow's to the Lake Landing Bridge, adding it to the road district stretching from Lake Landing to the one mile post in the gum swamp near Jesse D. Young's.

Meanwhile roads and bridges succumbed to wear and tear from constant usage. The August 1840 court condemned the bridge over the State Canal at the head of Wysocking Creek and made it part of the public road leading from Lake Landing to Mount Pleasant. During the Civil War county roads and bridges suffered neglect and damage from the hostilities. In 1867 the court compensated Augustus Latham for repairs made to the Wysocking Creek and Middle Creek bridges.

The residents of the eastern end of Hyde County exhibited initiative and entrepreneurship. This manifested itself in the establishment of academies and private enterprise. The former will be discussed under the appropriate section on education. Financial initiative had already arisen with the endeavors to drain the canals to facilitate commerce. By the late 1830s Andrew Shanklin, David G. Weston, James Weston, and Dixon Swindell organized the Steam Mill Company in Wysocking, and the partnership agreement was presented to the February 1841 court. Numerous fine homes were built in the antebellum period, many of them by the master builder Caleb Brooks (1797–1885), a Mount Pleasant (Gull Rock) native. The presence of physicians—Doctors Blow, Goelett, Morgan M. Murray, Milton Selby, two by the name of Andrew Shanklin, and Sanford A. Long, for example—serves as further testimony of the wealth generated in the eastern end of the county over the course of the 19th century. In addition, Dr. Edward Clarke, a Beaufort County native, established his practice near Middletown in 1868. A few years later Dr. Oscar Henry Gibbs returned home to operate a medical office, also near Middletown.

An act of the General Assembly in 1855 incorporated the town of Nebraska. The law appointed Joseph Swindell, Israel Gibbs, Joseph S. Mann, David S. Gibbs, Samuel Mann, and George A. Selby as commissioners. Waupoppin was a thriving community during most of the 19th century, its waters ideal for a harbor. The 1886 Charleston, South Carolina, earthquake brought about its demise. The land sank to uninhabitable depths, which forced most of the residents to resettle.

A General Assembly act, ratified in 1874, incorporated the town of Engelhard, known prior to that time as Far Creek. The village obtained a post office that same year, and the name was changed to Engelhard in honor of Major Joseph A. Engelhard, a former Confederate officer and Wilmington newspaper publisher. T. Marion Davis became the first postmaster in 1875. The corporate limits began at an oak on John M. Mann's west line, and ran a southeast course to a post in T. T. Gibbs's east line, thence with said Gibbs's east line to the waters of Far Creek. The boundaries continued across Far Creek on a northeast course to William B. Selby's north line, and ran with his line to H. S. Gibbs's east line, thence with the said Gibbs's east line on a southerly course to the junction of the aforesaid Gibbs's line to B. R. Roper's north line, and from thence a southwesterly course to the beginning. J. B. Watson, F. Pecurd (Picard), L. S. Midgett, Thomas M. Davis, and D. A. Mason were appointed commissioners.

By the end of the century, commercial enterprises were filling out the landscape of the eastern part of the county. Individual entrepreneurs had windmills that functioned as gristmills, allowing their owners to supplement their incomes. David Ballance operated a shop in Nebraska where he worked as a blacksmith and wheelwright, and built windmills. An 1872 business directory credited three windmills to Middletown, one of which was owned by Robert M. Burrus, and the 1890 record reveals the continuing existence of three windmills in Middletown, all dedicated primarily to corn.

Agriculture was the dominant industry, and some farmers, among them Thomas Mann, cultivated rice. Thomas H. B. Gibbs of Slocum was thrashing rice for Mann in 1898 when the engines utilized in the process burst, and six workers, Samuel Sewels, Samuel Gibbs, Ezekiel Barber, Albin Mackey, Jack Spencer, and Franklin Sadler, were seriously injured.

Engelhard was thriving and home to various merchants. T. M. Davis appears in the 1883–84 record, although by 1890 E. C. Bonner, John M. Clayton, T. R. Cox, A. S. Gibbs, C. E. P. Gibbs, J. H. Gibbs, and S. H. Spencer & Co. operated mercantile establishments in the area. Middletown had been incorporated almost 50 years, and had enough trade to warrant several mercantile establishments. Stephen McKinney's store burned in late 1890, and he suffered a loss of $1,500.00, as his merchandise was uninsured. Captain R. S. Burrus earned his living on the water, operating his schooner, the *Lucretia,* between Washington, New Bern, and Middletown. Cotton gins did a thriving business in Middletown and Engelhard. J. M. Hall was among the Middletown merchants at the end of the century. Middletown was struck by another tragic fire in 1899, and the James W. Gibbs store was completely destroyed. The Northan store and warehouse were saved, as was the McKinney store and Burrus post office, but a warehouse owned by Julian S. Mann and the Fulford heirs was lost. The estimated loss was between two and three thousand dollars, with no insurance coverage.

Slocum rivaled Hooten's Fork in the questionable matter of establishments selling alcoholic beverages. A region between Engelhard and Fairfield known variously as Shallowbag/Shallowbog, Springfield, and Gibbstown, developed a reputation for drunken lawlessness. The Lake Landing Canal, known locally as the Great Ditch, served as a conduit for goods flowing in and out of this part of the county. An 1895 newspaper account reports that the canal was being dredged as far as the George I. Watson store to accommodate the steamship *Aurora.* Captain A. W. Styron made a business of transporting corn and other crops across the lake, so they could be forwarded through the Great Ditch and the Fairfield Canal to commercial markets.

Lake Landing remained a cultural center, in addition to being a commercial outlet for county goods, and one newspaper account reported a jousting tournament in 1898 based on ancient chivalric customs. Civil War veteran Wilson H. Lucas, a widely revered figure who represented the county in the state legislature several terms and once in the N. C. Senate, where he proposed legislation to support disabled Confederate veterans and war widows, gave the address, and various Hyde County men masqueraded as knights, among them Dr. Norfleet M. Gibbs as Ivanhoe. The proceedings concluded with a coronation at Amity Academy.

SWAN QUARTER

A small burgeoning community anchored the center of the county by the turn of the nineteenth century, but nevertheless it remained behind the Currituck and Mattamuskeet regions in population and political power. Judging from the appointments of road overseers and constables, one could make the argument that the Jarvis family was the area's most prominent, although the Credle family had staked out a strong position as well. David Jarvis was appointed constable in 1801 with Zach Jarvis and Foster Jarvis as his securities. Two years later Francis Credle was appointed overseer of the road "on Swanquarter" *[sic].*

With the advent of the new century the Juniper Bay community had assumed its own identity, although, technically, it formed part of the South Lake region that extended toward Lake Landing. William Carrowon/Carawan purchased from Lovett Bell 50 acres between Lake Mattamuskeet and Juniper Creek in 1801, land originally owned by William Turner. The deed further described the property as lying in what is commonly known as Poplar Ridge.

William Carrowon, or Carawan, already owned property in the greater Swan Quarter region at the time of his acquisition of the Poplar Ridge land. In 1798 he had given 75 acres on the east side of Swan Quarter Bay to Green Carrowon, and in 1802 sold another 108 acres in the same location to him. Green Carrowon, in turn, sold 66.67 acres on the east side of Swan Quarter to Henry Williamson in 1802. Early 20th century deeds persisted in referring to the Swan Quarter town ditch as Carawan's Ditch, a term that regrettably has faded from contemporary usage as well as Foddry's Ditch. (There was also a Carrowon's or Carawan Ditch in the Juniper Bay region.) Thomas Mason obtained 185 acres on the east side of Mason's Bay via an 1802 land grant that described the land as running with the windings of Rose Bay.

A familiar name entered Hyde County in the first quarter of the 19th century. John R. Donnell made his first investment in Hyde County when he was still a young man. He was entrenched in the county in 1815 when he, Edward Graham, John Stanly, and Eli Smallwood, all of New Bern, sold to Thomas S. Singleton of Portsmouth in Carteret County land in the Juniper Bay vicinity held as tenants in common with John Gray Blount. The sheriff auctioned off the late Edward Harris property due to delinquent taxes in 1816, and John R. Donnell and other investors acquired half of the 53,287 acres of the Harris property. On July 12, 1817, he executed an agreement with John Gray Blount, Edward Graham, John Stanly, and Eli Smallwood relative to Hyde County ventures. This agreement no doubt covered the June 1817 acquisition of 683¼ acres between Lake Mattamuskeet and the Pamlico Sound that the five men assumed by paying the outstanding taxes. In 1823 Donnell purchased land from Thomas S. Singleton, and in 1832 acquired several large tracts in the Juniper Bay area from John Gray Blount. These deeds provide the researcher with a snapshot of the period's geographical nomenclature and prominent landmarks. Carrowon's Ditch, a mill race or canal cut by Edward Harris and Blount, and a plantation owned by Blount appear in them sporadically.

John R. Donnell's legacy remains in Hyde County to this day. In 1858 he sold to church trustees the lot that continues to serve as the location of Soule United Methodist Church. Over a period of decades he became the dominant partner in his business ventures, and ultimately bequeathed his name to the property known today as the Donnell Farm. By mid-century the greater Swan Quarter area had the largest concentration of slaves in the county situated on the Donnell Farm. According to the 1850 Census, Judge John R. Donnell owned 157 slaves, and another 30 were attributed to Donnell's overseer, Henry Jones. Descendants of these slaves reside in the area today. According to the 1850 tax records, Donnell owned four tracts of 4,000, 1,000, 250, and 8,000 acres, valued at $32,500.00, $240.00, $63.00, and $2,000.00, respectively. These numbers differ slightly from the 1850 Census, which lists 13,206 acres valued at $38,000.00.

The August 1823 court appointed Nasa Farrow, Alec H. Jarvis, and Thomas Ballance as patrollers in the Swan Quarter district. A year later, in May, Major Clark was appointed constable, and in November Thomas Ballance Sr., Nasa Farrow, and Zachery Gibbs were named patrollers. Captain Allen Mason led a local militia in the South Lake District that included the Juniper Bay region. Constables and patrollers formed the heart of individual militia units in that epoch. The May 1824 court named Thomas Carrow as constable, although by 1827 he was to serve in this capacity in Middle Creek. At that time (1827) Robert Harris was the South Lake constable. The November 1827 court named Allen Mason and William C. Williamson as South Lake patrollers, and next year the court named David G. Weston as the constable in Captain Allen Mason's company.

In May 1825 the court appointed Josiah Harris to take the list of taxable property in the Swan Quarter area, and Reuben Benson as the overseer of the road from the head of Juniper Bay to Poplar Ridge, with the hands at Poplar Ridge to maintain it. Samuel Topping replaced S. B. Lucas as overseer of the road from the Turnpike to Swan Quarter Road in February 1826, and, in turn, was replaced by Isaac McGowan in 1827. McGowan, in turn, was replaced by John Emery in 1828. Also in 1827, Jesse Gibbs was named constable, Martin Credle and Wilson Credle as patrollers, and William Farrow to take the list of taxable property. In 1828 Zachariah Gibbs, Jesse Gibbs, and Jacob Caffee were named patrollers for the settlement of Swan Quarter. (In that era the term settlement referred to an entire region, not necessarily a village.)

In May 1829 Major Clark became the constable for Swan Quarter, which began to garner political power around this time. A year later the May 1830 court ruled that the county Superior Court would take place henceforth at Swan Quarter Bridge. The May 1831 court appointed George Washington Carawan the overseer of the road from the Turnpike to Joseph Swindell's, although he was replaced at the following session by William G. Swindell. (More would be heard from Carawan later.) Josiah G. Jarvis was named constable, and William Farrow was given the responsibility of taking the list of taxable property. Nasa Farrow was appointed holder of the upcoming elections with Green Bridgman and Wilson Credle serving as inspectors.

The May 1831 court named Tolbert Selby, Samuel Weston, John White, and Benjamin Weston as patrollers in Captain John A. Stotesbury's district, corresponding to the South Lake area that encompassed the region west of Lake Landing to Lake Comfort. (Stotesbury was the great-great-great grandfather of the author.) Allen Mason was named constable of South Lake. By the 1830s many prominent Juniper Bay/South Lake families were already ensconced in the area. Berry, McGowan, Fisher, Harris, Swindell, Weston, and Boomer are surnames that appear in the records during this period.

The Credle family possessed large real estate holdings during the mid-century era. The court system divided Daniel Credle's property in 1846. The 220-acre tract known as the "Over Creek" Plantation (valued at $1,104.00) could be the origin of term "Over the Creek" for the area to the east of the actual Oyster Creek. The court records reflect that Daniel Credle owned land in Heron Bay, on the Blount Turnpike, at Bell Island, and in other parts of the Swan Quarter region. The value of these parcels amounted to $9,177.00, making him one of the wealthiest county residents.

Swan Quarter continued to gain political leverage. The May 1832 court authorized the purchase of 100 acres for the construction of a poor house funded by a poll tax of 40 cents on the head and 10 cents on each $100.00 of property valuation. Local citizens flexed their muscles, and gained approval from the court that henceforth elections for state legislators and members of the U.S. House of Representatives would take place at William B. Tooly's store at the fork of the road. Furthermore, the court mandated the consolidation of all the public roads in and around Swan Quarter into one district, and named Thomas R. Burrus the overseer. This growing power culminated in Swan Quarter being made the county seat at the end of 1836.

The Swan Quarter region also began to flourish economically and grow in population, with the inevitable result that an increasing number of merchants dotted the landscape. Many of them succumbed to the mores of the day, and pursued licenses to retail alcoholic beverages, normally granted for one year with the authorization to retail the product in small quantities. The following table provides a sampling of the merchants awarded licenses from 1834 until the last decade of the century.

TABLE 10-9: SWAN QUARTER LICENSES TO RETAIL SPIRITOUS LIQUORS

Merchant	**Location**	**Date**
Jordan P. Daily	Swan Quarter	November 1834
Cornelius Flynn	Swan Quarter	November 1834
David Murray	Juniper Bay	February 1839
Tilman Farrow	Swan Quarter	February 1839
John A. Stotesbury	Juniper Bay	May 1842
Green Bridgman	Swan Quarter	November 1845
Zachariah Fortiscue	Swan Quarter	November 1845
Nathaniel Credle	Swan Quarter	November 1846
Josiah G. Jarvis	Swan Quarter	November 1846
Anson Credle	Swan Quarter	February 1847
Thomas Hudson	Swan Quarter	August 1848
Samuel Topping	Juniper Bay	November 1848
Thomas F. Credle	Swan Quarter	February 1850
James C. Ballance	Swan Quarter	November 1850
Reuben Benson	Lake Comfort	February 1852
John Credle	Swan Quarter	November 1852
Matthias S. Gibbs	Swan Quarter	August 1853
Lodwick C. Jarvis	Swan Quarter	November 1853
Zachariah R. Midyette	Swan Quarter	November 1853
George A. Sears	Swan Quarter	May 1857
Joseph Pledger	Swan Quarter	May 1858
William Gaskill	Swan Quarter	November 1858
James W. Hayes	Swan Quarter	May 1859
Henry L. Swindell	Lake Comfort	May 1866
Bryant Bell	Lake Comfort	May 1866
John D. Lewis	Swan Quarter	May 1866
Benjamin O'Neal	Swan Quarter	February 1867
Frank Credle	Swan Quarter	February 1867
Thomas D. Swindell	Rose Bay	February 1867
John O. Swindell	Rose Bay	June 1878
Gamaliel Swindell	Rose Bay Fork	November 1883
W. T. Berry	Juniper Bay	February 1884
W. T. Berry and Brother	Juniper Bay	April 1884
J. M. Caffee	Juniper Bay	October 1884
Daniel W. Hodges	Turnpike Fork	July 1892

The May 1832 court selected Martin Howard, Thomas Ballance, Caleb B. Harris, and Tilson G. Credle as patrollers for the Swan Quarter District. Leroy Swindell was named constable for South Lake, and the patrollers confirmed were Henry Boomer, Henry McGowan, and Hiram Boomer. The August 1832 court replaced South Lake patroller Henry McGowan with Albert Spring, who changed his name to Albert Fisher in 1839. (The McGowan and Fisher families united in marriage early in the next century.)

The May 1833 court appointed holders and inspectors for state and congressional elections. For the state legislature Green Bridgman served as the holder with Tilson G. Credle and Major Clark as inspectors. For congressional elections Nasa Farrow was the holder with Josiah Jarvis and George Credle as inspectors. The court named William B. Tooly to take the list of taxable property for the district. The February 1834 court named Josiah G. Jarvis as constable of Swan Quarter and Jones Boomer constable for South Lake. The courts appointed various road overseers, constables and patrollers in and around Swan Quarter until the new 1868 state constitution transferred this responsibility to the Board of County Commissioners. These are outlined in Appendixes 6 and 8.

Swan Quarter commercial life revolved around the water, either by providing direct livelihood or as a transportation outlet for farm products. Green Bridgman, who operated a store in Swan Quarter near the courthouse, recorded in his dairy that Captain John Midyette hauled corn to Norfolk for him in 1850, the grain fetching a price of 49 cents a bushel. Wilson Credle made similar runs to Washington, NC. In ensuing years Captain John Berry of the Juniper Bay region filled this role. Local merchants, including A. B. Swindell, who had established his mercantile establishment at Swindell Fork around 1875, received deliveries of goods at Oyster Creek Landing. (Mid-century documents refer to Leroy M. Swindell Fork.) By the end of the century more formal transportation and commercial arrangements were in place. In 1899 Captain A. W. Styron negotiated a contract to operate a steamer (the *Calumet*) between Belhaven and Swan Quarter.

As Swan Quarter's position as county seat solidified, court week became an extravaganza. Attorneys and drummers would flood the town, renting rooms and office space. County residents traveled by boat, and the harbor filled with boats from surrounding communities. Jousting tournaments provided much entertainment, and citizens from around the county participated. A newspaper account from 1898 reported that Oliver O'Neal won the Queen's crown, which he awarded to Miss Annie Harris as Queen of Love and Beauty. H. L. Swindell won the First Maid of Honor, which he presented to Miss Etta Spencer, the sister of E. O. (Ed) Spencer. Albin Swindell Jr. won the Second Maid of Honor, which he presented to Miss Emma Hays, and the Third Maid of Honor was taken by Dr. N. M. Gibbs, which he presented to Miss Annie Carter. The festivities ended with a coronation and ball.

The church played a dominant role in the town's nineteenth century life. Green Bridgman, in his diary, tells of the infamous George Washington "Wash" Carawan preaching before large crowds in 1850 at the lake and overflowing congregations in the Rose Bay schoolhouse. He had theological differences with a rival preacher named John Litchfield, and on July 14, 1850, offered a resounding rebuttal to Litchfield's perceived heresies, throwing his doctrine to the four winds, in Bridgman's words. Carawan preached in Zachariah Gibbs's pine grove with the Reverend S. Tatum, who also preached at the courthouse.

Swan Quarter recovered from the economic hardships imposed by the Civil War, and flourished anew by the 1880s. Two notices relating to Swan Quarter appeared in the *North State Press* during 1880. William J. Leary advertised his legal services. Sallie A. Swindell, the owner and proprietor of the Swindell Hotel, advised that her facility was open at all times to the traveling public under reasonable terms. During the 1890s James W. Hayes ran the Mulberry House, which had been run by John D. Lewis during the Civil War. E. O. (Ed) Spencer operated the Slaughter House, which J. S. C. Ballance maintained in the Civil War era. Both of these facilities offered rooms to the public. Hayes owned a livery stable as well. W. B. (Benners) Swindell ran a hotel in Swan Quarter during the century's last decade, also known as the Swindell Hotel, and supplemented his income by providing food service to the county home for the aged and infirm and the county jail. His daughter Zoulyne, a teacher by profession who served as principal of the Swan Quarter school in 1902, moved in high society, and had the honor of being a Maid of Honor at the 1898 State Fair. (In 1905 she married John D. Milligan of Boston, MA.) Brinn Brothers, a Swan Quarter partnership involving Charley and Greely Brinn, also contracted with the county to provide supplies to the jail and the home for the aged and infirm. By the late 1890s W. T. Berry had won the contract to supply the county home for the aged and infirm.

For many years the harbor in Swan Quarter wasn't conducive to commercial traffic. Consequently, a lot of merchandise flowed in and out of Oyster Creek, just east of the village. Further east the Juniper Bay region served as a trading center with many locals running informal trade routes to commercial entrepôts such as New Bern and Washington. In June 1893 the BCC granted the authority to George A. Weston, a Juniper Bay merchant, to erect a warehouse at the terminus of the Juniper Bay Road where the canal ran, an area referred to locally as the Arch. This facility served local farmers and enabled them to get their crops to market more easily. Along the way Jim Berry assumed control of the warehouse. By this time Philo Knickerbocker maintained a sawmill enterprise in the Juniper Bay region, and Eugene Bell had established a mercantile business that endured down into the 20th century. Dr. Edward H. Jones had a medical practice, and Charlie A. Stotesbury served the region as a veterinarian. Major G. Fisher, the writer's great-grandfather, operated a gristmill powered by wind on his Juniper Bay residential lot. During the 1890s James (Jimmy) M. Benson ran a store in nearby Lake Comfort, which had a post office located on the store lot. (Benson taught school, and later entered the ministry, which had taken him out of the county by 1899.) Henry L. McGowan, another of the writer's great-grandfathers, served as the postmaster for a period, and briefly occupied the position of school superintendent.

In addition to a mercantile business, the Brinn Brothers ran a hotel. George V. Credle had a large store in Swan Quarter, and Gamaliei Swindell ran Bob Chadwick's store at Rose Bay. The oyster canning factory (65 x 161 ft.) built by A. B. Riggins & Co. opened for business in 1899 near the mouth of the landing canal (referred to as Fodrey's or Town Creek in a period deed) with a daily capacity of 5,000 to 7,000 bushels. The principals in the business were Abednego Riggins, A. Riggins Crocket, and I. Henry Coulbourn. W. B. (Benners) Swindell operated a store next door to his hotel in the center of the village. As many other Hyde County residents in those days, Swindell operated a windmill on the premises.

FAIRFIELD

The area north of Lake Mattamuskeet had been settled extensively in the 18th century, and by the middle of the 19th century documents were referring to the settlement of Fairfield. This region was included in the Mattamuskeet area during the 18th century and much of the 19th. Thus, many of the period court references to this area find themselves in the mix of references to the east side of the lake, i.e., the present day Engelhard area. Thus, patrollers and constables nominated for North Mattamuskeet or North Lake served not only the region later known as Fairfield, but also the area east and south of the lake, frequently with no distinction drawn between the two discreet geographical regions.

The August 1833 court named Hugh Mooney the road overseer of the lower district of North Lake, which would have included modern day Fairfield where various branches of the Mooney family resided. Over the next several decades the courts made annual appointments of road overseers, constables, and patrollers, all displayed in Appendixes 6 and 8.

If Hyde County had an aristocracy, its most prominent members would have been the Carter family of the Fairfield area. The estate of David Carter Sr., nventoried in 1829, revealed items associated with an upper class, erudite, and professional lifestyle. Items included were a world atlas, old law books, a book of American biography, various other books, including a dictionary, and a sword. David Carter Jr. (1801–62) possessed real estate valued at $16,352.00 per the 1853 tax list, and owned 16 slaves who labored on his Jordan Plantation in Currituck Township and his North Lake Plantation. The 1850 Census placed the real estate value at $30,000.00, which seems inflated, and Carter was credited with 32 slaves, which seems plausible, given the fact he owned over 2,000 acres. He was a local civic leader, working mightily to further regional improvements, and was one of the founders of the Fairfield Canal Company. His epitaph proclaims him a pioneer of internal improvements. His son William S. Carter was the senior ranking officer of the local militia during the Civil War, and another son, James Henry Carter, fell at Fredericksburg. Yet another son, Henry Clay Carter, fought in the Civil War, and later became the president of the Lake Landing Canal Company.

Col. William S. Carter proved to be as dedicated a civic booster as his father. At his behest the Board of County Commissioners approved, in August 1884, a county representation at an upcoming state exhibition. He chaired the committee in the early 1890s that oversaw the restructuring of the courthouse, a period when his son David H. Carter represented the county in the state legislature. In the meantime the family had large tracts of land under cultivation with 500 acres dedicated to rice, and continued its lumber enterprise that had been in operation as early as 1866. In 1891 the family built a sawmill on the land. David H. Carter's farm was known as "Florida," which lent its name to a canal west of Fairfield, in a section referred to in the day as Enterprise. Laura Carter Blackwell, the daughter of David Carter Jr., deeded the land for the location of the Christian, Episcopal, and Methodist churches in the village of Fairfield. The family wealth enabled Belle Carter to pursue her passion for painting, and her father Henry Clay Carter allowed her to maintain a studio on the top floor of their stately home known as Sunny Side. Belle Carter later married W. Claude Davis of Engelhard. The family's contributions to improving life in Hyde County continued into the 20th century, and upon Henry Clay Carter's death in 1920, the Board of County Commissioners drafted a resolution lauding him as "one of the county's foremost citizens in the support of many progressive propositions intended to benefit the county at large."

Fairfield was also home to one of the county's leading commercial entrepreneurs. Flavius F. (Flave) Spencer Sr. was a significant force in the Fairfield Canal and Turnpike Company as the 19th century ended. The canal offered county farmers and businessmen an outlet to markets in Elizabeth City and points further north, and resulted in the development of Fairfield as a flourishing community. Spencer was a shareholder of the Carolina New Light Company, and owned a steamer, the *Lizzie Burrus,* that made weekly trips to Elizabeth City.

The New Lands community developed economically in the post-Civil War era. Sylvester "Sill" Williams operated a store and owned a windmill where local families had their corn ground. During this period the Cox, Watson, Williams, and Blake families resided in New Lands, and were still there in the middle of the 20th century. African American families, among them those of Nat Gaskins and Edward Ensley, called New Lands home. Gaskins resided next to "Hall's Ridge," the home of Cason Jones.

Many fine homes were constructed in the Fairfield during the last half of the 19th century. The master carpenter Cason Emery Swindell and his son Samuel Lindsay Swindell constructed a number of them. Fairfield also hosted may retail establishments that marketed alcoholic beverages after the Civil War. In general, the region had fewer establishments selling spirituous liquors than the other mainland county areas. A partial list is as follows:

TABLE 10-10: FAIRFIELD MERCHANTS GRANTED LICENSES TO RETAIL ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES

Name	**Location**	**Date**
Stephen McKinney	Fairfield	May 1866
J. C. Simmons	Fairfield	November 1878
Baum & Co.	On the Fairfield Canal	September 1883
S. E. Baum	Sykesville	April 1884
S. E. Baum	At the Baum Steam Mill	August 1884
S. H. Bridgman	New Lands	June 1884

While the village was home to significant economic activity, and provided some of the county's leading citizens, it wasn't incorporated until 1885 when a General Assembly act set the limits as beginning at the southwest corner of Academy lot and running northwardly and parallel with Academy Street one-half mile to W. F. Midyette's road; thence eastwardly to Fairfield Canal before running southwardly and parallel with the first line one-half mile; and thence westwardly to the beginning. The act appointed John C. Brown as mayor, W. D. Murray, Joseph A. Mann, and David H. Carter as commissioners, and F. F. Spencer as marshal.

As the century ended, Fairfield had several doctors. Dr. Patrick H. Simmons, a Currituck County native, settled in Hyde County around 1861 to treat slaves suffering from typhoid and smallpox. Dr. Robert Nixon Cartwright relocated from Pasquotank County. Dr. Joseph A. Mann, a native, established a local practice after receiving his medical training in New York.

As the calendar moved toward the new century, Fairfield witnessed entrepreneurs in action. The village was home to two cotton gins. George Carter, the son of Col. William S. Carter, and Edgar Gibbs were finalizing plans for the Fairfield Carriage Company, a business dedicated to building buggies, wagons, and carts, and performing general repair work. Furthermore, the village was home to the county's only watchmaker and jeweler, John G. Harris & Co., during the 1880s and 1890s.

HATTERAS REGION

The General Assembly attached this region to Hyde County in 1823. Period records reflect family names such as Farrow, Scarborough, O'Neal, and Midgett that have been prevalent on the Outer Banks over the years. Pharaoh Farrow, a significant property holder on the Banks, was named a Commissioner of Wrecks by the May 1824 court. Elections were held later in the year, and Thomas Douglas was appointed holder at Kinnakeet with Joseph Morgan and Nathan Neal as inspectors. In 1824 the court authorized Wallace Styron to take the list of taxable property, and appointed Jeremiah Whidby overseer of the road from the main road to the sea.

In May 1825 Peter Brady was appointed to take the list of taxable property for the South District of the Banks, and Joseph Morgan to the same position in the North District, while James Scarborough was nominated constable for the entire region. Three months later, in August 1825, the court commissioned the following road overseers:

TABLE 10-11: ROAD OVERSEERS ON THE BANKS, AUGUST 1825

Name	**Region**
William Austin*	The road leading from Jacob Farrow's Creek to Joseph Stowe's
Abel Rollison	From Jacob Farrow's Creek to Henry O'Neal's
Silas Farrow	From O'Neal's to Cape Creek

*The May 1828 court replaced Austin with Jordan H. Daily, and described the region as the road from Jacob Farrow's Creek to Stow's Hills, located in the Frisco area.

In May 1826 Urias O'Neal replaced James Scarborough as constable. The May 1829 court appointed as constables James Scarboro, or Scarborough, for Hatteras, and Charles Williamson for North Banks. The February 1838 court appointed Jabez Jennett the constable for the Lower Banks.

Elections were held in 1831, and the May court appointed Peter Brady as holder of the North Banks polls with Selby Meekins and Bannister Midyett as inspectors. Wallace Styron served as the holder at South Banks with Joshua H. Daily and Joseph Jennett as inspectors. Two years later Bateman Scarborough served as the holder at Kinnakeet with William Worthington and Abram Farrow as inspectors. Peter Brady served as the election holder at Cape Hatteras, and Isaac Farrow and Samuel Farrow occupied the positions of inspectors. The May 1834 court named Bannister Ballance as the constable from Cape Creek to the lower end of Cape Hatteras.

Over the next several years the courts appointed various road overseers, constables, and patrollers, as presented in Appendixes 6 and 8. During this period this region continued to be served by Commissioners of Wrecks to assist in shipwrecks and rescue missions on the high seas, functions that would be provided by the Lifesaving Service later in the century. Goods salvaged from shipwrecks were sold off by these commissioners, who earned commissions on the transactions. These were men appointed by the court, and they were obliged to provide securities. Pharaoh Farrow, Bannister Ballance, and Bannister Midgett performed the rescue service beginning in August 1835. (According to the records, there seems to have been as many as three Hyde County men by the name of Bannister Midgett or Midyett. One lived on the Banks, another near Germanton, and a third, a Junior, resided in the Mount Pleasant area.) Normally there were three men in these positions, and Zachariah Burrus was appointed in November 1835, possibly to replace one of the above.

Urias O'Neal was appointed Commissioner of Wrecks by the August 1837 court. According to extant 1837 tax records, O'Neal owned four tracts totaling 141 acres valued at $180.00. Pharaoh Farrow was the largest landowner on the Banks at the time with 26 individual plots of land, a total of 2,120.5 acres valued at $2,353.00, which comes to $1.11 per acre, a shockingly low assessment in light of today's beach property valuations. Farrow passed away in 1840, and the November court granted the administration of his estate to his sons Abraham and Isaac L. Farrow. (The records alternate between Abram and Abraham.)

The courts continued to appoint Commissioners of Wrecks on the Banks. Urias O'Neal, Bannister Midgett, and Bannister Ballance assumed these positions in August 1839, and Richard Gray and Ezekiel Midgett replaced two of the above the following November. The November 1840 court made Abraham and Isaac L. Farrow Commissioners of Wrecks, and the August 1842 court selected Zorobable Gaskins. (Zorobable is another name with multiple spellings in the records.) Ensuing courts continued to appoint Commissioners of Wrecks, with the May 1844 court appointing Reading Quidly, and a subsequent court tapping Richard Gray and Caleb B. Stow. When Ocracoke became part of Hyde County, the county added the region as a wrecks district. The February 1845 court modified the districts and over the years made appointments as outlined in Appendix 9.

One of the duties of the Commissioner of Wrecks was to salvage merchandise from shipwrecks and dispose of it in a legal manner. Selby Meekins, acting in his capacity as Commissioner of Wrecks in 1849, sold bales of cotton washed ashore in the Kinnakeet region. James Adams and Bateman Price were among the buyers. Over the years various commissioners salvaged and sold at auction such disparate goods as pork, flour, and lumber.

Bateman Scarborough returned the list of taxable property for the Upper Banks to the August 1838 court, and Urias O'Neal presented the same for Lower Banks. Elections on the Banks were held frequently in private homes. The February 1843 court ruled that, going forward, the elections for members of the state legislature would be held at the home of Saunders Paine on Chicamacomico Banks. On Kinnakeet the court decreed that elections heretofore held at the home of Lot Farrow would henceforth take place at the home of Abraham Farrow. The May 1851 court designated Hezekiah Barnett's on Cape Hatteras as a location where African Americans and land could be auctioned off. John W. Rollinson and Redding R. Quigley piloted vessels through Hatteras Inlet, and in 1859 Rollinson was named Collector of the Port of Hatteras. When Fort Hatteras succumbed to Union attack in 1861, Rollinson and other Bankers fled the area. Rollinson resettled in Middle Creek and Wysocking, and did not return home until 1864. (In 1885, after Hatteras had entered newly formed

Dare County, Rollinson worked for Col. Jonathan Wainwright, a former Union officer at Fort Hatteras who established a facility on the beach to extract the skins and oil from porpoises.)

Abram C. Farrow was the largest Cape Hatteras land owner in 1867 and 1868, although the property of Caleb B. Stow had a higher valuation. There were many property holders by the name of Gray and Scarboro/ Scarborough in Kinnakeet, and John P. Pugh had the largest land holdings in Chicamacomico.

OCRACOKE

Ocracoke entered Hyde County in 1845, when much of the island belonged to the United States. Island native Tilman Farrow represented Carteret County in the General Assembly, and he maneuvered the switch to Hyde. Jacob Gaskill of Hyde County had sold land to the federal government in 1822, thereby beginning the mix of public/private ownership that persists today. It's not clear if this is the same Jacob Gaskill, who, incarcerated in Carteret County, sought reprieve from a conviction of felonious slaying in May 1837 by pursuing the benefit of clergy. The Ocracoke Lighthouse was built in 1823, and remains as one of the oldest lighthouses on the eastern coast of the United States in continuous usage. The island depended on clear navigation channels, then as now, and the state, via an act of the General Assembly ratified in 1827, established the Occacock Navigation Company to improve the navigation of the Swash in the Pamlico Sound. As a result Ocracoke Inlet was the primary trade conduit for much of Eastern North Carolina during the first half of the 19th century.

Population grew slowly but steadily during the first half of the century. There were 344 residents in 1820, and the number increased to 490 in 1830. By 1850 population had risen to 536. After the entry of Ocracoke into Hyde County, the Hyde court system began to designate certain citizens as Commissioners of Wrecks and Commissioners of Navigation, positions of civil service unique to the county's maritime region, which are presented in Appendix 9. Commissioners of Wrecks were encharged with clearing beach wreckage and lifesaving duties. Tragedy is never far from those who live near the ocean. One of the first court acts relating to Ocracoke was the authorization in May 1846 that John Pike be paid $29.00 for the burial expenses of drowned persons washed up on the beach.

As the island population grew, commercial establishments sprang up. Richard G. Howard operated a store, and the November 1848 court granted him a license to retail spirituous liquors. The following February the court appointed Howard a Commissioner of Wrecks. The August 1852 court granted Daniel Tolson and Richard G. Howard licenses to retail spirituous liquors in Ocracoke.

In spite of the small land mass available for private ownership, there was some concentration of land ownership on the island. According to the 1850 tax list, William Howard Sr. owned 1,144 acres valued at $1,963.00, although some of the land could have been off the island. His son William H. Howard possessed 108.33 acres valued at $1,112.00, and Anna Howard held 105 acres for the estate of John Howard, but at $895.50 it was valued among the highest in the district. The three owned 32 slaves among them. William Howard owned the schooner *Surpass*, a quarter interest in another schooner *Paragon* (Job Wahab was half owner in 1861), and stock in the Merchants Bank of New Bern, according to his will probated in 1851.

By 1853 William H. Howard owned well over a thousand acres and 24 slaves. He had been expunged from the tax list as of 1868, and several members of the Howard family owned significantly smaller tracts than their predecessors. The 1867 and 1868 records reflect Daniel Tolson as the largest Ocracoke land owner.

Descendants of the Ocracoke slaves appear to have abandoned the island, but one African American family resided in the village after the Civil War. Harkus (sometimes recorded as Harkless) and Winnie Blount from Blount's Creek in Beaufort County arrived by boat, and remained in Ocracoke for the rest of their lives. They had two daughters, and one of them, Elsie Jane, married Leonard Bryant, an Engelhard native, who worked for the Doxsee Clam Factory and George Credle, the manager of the Ponder hotel. The Bryant family lived in Ocracoke well into the 20th century.

With the passage of time, the scenic shores and bucolic island ambience began to attract vacationers, especially from Washington of nearby Beaufort County. Private and public facilities sprang up to accommodate them, and the Ocracoke Hotel, managed at one point by N. B. Selby and later in the century by Spencer Brothers, was built to meet a growing market demand. Along the way George Credle of mainland Hyde became a part owner, and, unfortunately, started the fire that destroyed the facility in 1900.

The *Washington Progress,* in its edition of June 25, 1889, described the island as "covered with ever-green tea trees," and reported island visitors regaled with "romances of Indian maidens and pale-faced lovers told by the old inhabitants." The article noted the village's two churches, post office, several stores, and private boarding houses, and the Ocracoke Hotel's new piano, regular string band, soda fountain, and tramway to take visitors to the beach. Later in the same summer the newspaper reported on a German ball at the hotel attended by prominent citizens throughout Eastern North Carolina.

The Atlantic Ocean cast a long shadow over life on the island. In 1883 a Lifesaving Service station was constructed on the Hatteras Inlet end of Ocracoke Island. An August 1899 hurricane wreaked havoc. Nearly every structure on the island was damaged, and several people lost their lives. A veranda of the Hotel Ponder was destroyed, and the Tuthill House was a wreck.

Before continuing the saga of the various communities after 1900, we need to pick up the thread of the African American experience in the 19th century.

CHAPTER 11

The African American Experience Prior to the Civil War

The lives of the county's African Americans underwent dramatic changes during the century. Liberation occurred with the conclusion of the Civil War, but they began the era in human bondage.

SLAVE OWNERS AND HOUSEHOLDS HEADED BY FREE AFRICAN AMERICANS/NATIVE AMERICANS

From the perspective of African Americans, nothing changed with the advent of the new century. The vast majority remained enslaved, and a few enterprising, or fortunate, free African Americans were allowed to vote early in the century, but were disenfranchised later by the 1835 constitutional convention. According to the 1800 Census, there were 1,404 slaves and 46 other free African Americans, who, combined, represented 30.03% of the total population of 4,829. (African Americans represented 24.6% of the total population in 1786.) The Census reveals no significant concentrations of slaves, but a number of small holdings spread throughout the county. The following table depicts some of the largest slaveholders at the century's outset:

TABLE 11-1: LARGEST SLAVE OWNERS IN 1800

Name	Number of Slaves
Zachariah Eborn	22
Benjamin Russell Sr.	22
Robert Jennett	18
John Alderson Sr.	17
Joseph Gibbs Sr.	17
Henry Selby	17
Henry Clark	16
Thomas Jordan	16
William Satterthwaite Sr.	16

As was the case in 1790, households headed by free African Americans existed in Hyde County in 1800. The 1800 Census conveys the revelation that two such households had slaves, although the most likely explanation for this phenomenon is that these slaves were the property of white slave owners, who allowed them to dwell with free African American family members. The following table provides the specifics on these households:

TABLE 11-2: HOUSEHOLDS HEADED BY FREE AFRICAN AMERICANS/NATIVE AMERICANS, 1800

Name	Number of Free Persons in the Household	Slaves
George Barrow*	5	1
William Godett**	1	1
Robert Macky *[sic]****	3	0
Richard Morris	8	0
Israel Pearce****	7	0
Sarah Powers	5	0
Scotland	1	0
Ross Thomas*****	1	0

* The 1800 Census references a white male named George Barrow who had 10 slaves.

** Godett purchased 75 acres on Rose Bay for 20 Pounds from John Mason in 1803.

*** Robert Macky could have been the Robert Mackey who served in the Revolutionary War.

**** Patrick H. Garrow in *The Mattamuskeet Documents* mentions an Israel Pierce of Hyde County whose descendants lived on Roanoke Island in the early 20th century. Other records reflect Israel Pierce with connections in Tyrrell and Beaufort counties.

***** This could have been the Rass Thomas who served in the Revolutionary War.

By the time the 1810 Census was taken, the number of slaves had risen to 1,742 and the number of free African Americans to 86. There remained no great concentrations of slaves, as had been the case 10 years prior, although the numbers had increased. The following table depicts the largest slaveholders at the time:

TABLE 11-3: LARGEST SLAVE OWNERS IN 1810

Name	Number of Slaves
Ira Hollowell*	54
Samuel Clark	45
Samuel W. Lucas	24
William Dailey	23
Zachary Eborn	21
Seldon Jasper	20
William Cording	20
Benjamin Foreman	19
Isaac Wilkinson	19
Major J. Clark	18
Robert Jennett	18
Henry Tuley	18
Samuel Gibbs	18
John Adams	18
Lovett Bell	17

*Of the 54, 44 were held for another slave owner.

William Clark's 1806 will provided for the distribution of numerous slaves among his heirs in the event of his death. He owned property in common with Samuel Clark, so it is conceivable some of the slaves attributed to Samuel Clark in 1810 were the property of William. The slaves cited in the 1806 will were the woman Chance, Bob, Big Manning, Little Seal or Seil, Prude, George, Easter, Seal or Seil, York, Little Manning, Sarah, Jude, Gabe, Joe, Phyllis, Jim, Lidia, Abe, Samson, Rhoda, Kiziah, Fan, Love, Arch, Spencer, Nell, Brian, Beck, Lewis, Johnson, Sutton, Sam, Bash, Caesar, Patience, and Ron, 36 in all. William Clark lived for 30 years after making his first will, which was superseded by a much later will signed only A. It required some judicial machinations to sort out that the later one was valid. The second will, probably made during the 1830s, referenced some of the same slaves bequeathed via the first will.

The will of William Dailey, probated in 1812, specified that each of his slaves receive three shirts and pairs of trousers, a pair of woolen clothes, two pairs of shoes, and a blanket. When Seldon (Sel) Jasper died in 1812, his slaves included a man known as Carpenter George, an appellation that no doubt emanated from his professional skills.

Samuel Gibbs (Sr.), also cited in the above table, possessed 20 slaves when he passed away. Twenty slaves appeared in an inventory of his estate, taken on March 16, 1819. They were Jack, Elijah, Bett, Chain, Jenny, Jonas, Cuff, Sarah, Green, Sophia, Frances, Jim, Dorcas, Sharper (a name sometimes recorded as Sharpener), Polly, Dinah, Pender, Sam, Clarricy (probably Clarissa), and Susannah.

Yet another slave owner referenced in the above table, William Cording, bequeathed his slaves to his heirs, including his son-in-law William Jordan, who had married his daughter Aretta. Jordan, in turn, passed away, and in 1821 his estate assets included earnings from hiring out slaves. They were Sampson to Thomas Seabrook for $24.00, Poladore/Polydore to Burrage Linton for $30.00, Kesiah and Will to Major John Clark for $12.00 and $30.38, respectively, Anthony to John Campbell for $30.30, Jude to William Wilkinson for $10.21, Hannah to Henry Bishop for $8.06, and Matilda to Thomas Tyson for $1.31. A further inventory revealed that Jordan's slaves Dave and Isaac had been hired out for varying amounts during the period 1813–1821. Major John Clark served as the administrator for Jordan's heirs, William and Henry C. Jordan. The records convey that he oversaw the hiring out of Anthony, Jude, Mike, Poladore, Morning and child, Matilda, and Millie and her children over the period 1824–29.

It wasn't until 1824 that a formal valuation of William Jordan's slaves was undertaken. We can assume that some of the slaves hired out were sold or had died in the interim, since they do not appear in the final inventory. The May court of that year recorded the following slaves and their assessed values:

TABLE 11-4: VALUE OF WILLIAM JORDAN'S SLAVES PER THE MAY 1824 COURT

Name(s)	Value
Mike	$105.67
Sampson	316.67
Polydore (man)	416.67
Anthony	450.00
Will	350.00
Albert	250.00
Mustapha	158.33
Aiding (?)	221.33
Keziah (woman)	250.00
Patt	300.00
Jude	300.00
Matilda	200.00
Millie and two-week old child	335.00
James, son of Millie	141.67
Major, son of Millie	121.67
Louisa	300.00
Jude, daughter of Louisa	150.00
Morning and her child Mahala	316.67
Daniel, son of Morning	175.00

An accounting of Seth Hovey's estate, probably taken in 1818, conveys the interesting financial information that the slaves Jack, Sam, and Stephen were hired out in Pounds, not Dollars, during the period 1806–1810. The currency is not clear thereafter, as the above three were hired out further in 1811–17, with Jim added to the mix in 1814. The inventory of Margaret Leath's estate, conducted in 1819, lists the slaves by name and age. They were Susannah (50), Jois/Joyce (20), Zeak/Zeke (30), Willis/Willie (27), Moses (22), Winsor/Windsor (19), Asa (10), Riley (8), Rose (8), Hardy (4), Eli (5), Blackwell (1), and Clarissa (1½).

Meanwhile, the number of households headed by free African Americans and Native Americans had increased in the first decade of the new century. The following table conveys the details:

TABLE 11-5: HOUSEHOLDS HEADED BY FREE AFRICAN AMERICANS/NATIVE AMERICANS IN 1810

Name	Number of Free Persons in the Household
David Johnson	10
Israel Pearse*	11
Mary Brooks	7
Jeremiah Johnson	6
George Barrow**	6
Isaac Simpson	4
Jeremiah Chance	4
Sarah Chance	4
Jane Moore***	3
Hannah Morris	3
Jacob Braddock	2
Mary Tyson	2
Benjamin Chance	1
Jacob Howell	1

* Cf. note related to Israel Pearce under the 1800 Census table.

** Cf. note under George Barrow under the 1800 Census table.

*** In the same geographical region a household headed by John Moore consisted of three whites and one free person of color.

According to the official statistics of the 1820 Census, there were 1,580 slaves in Hyde County, but a manual count came up with a result of 1,649, a number less than the official record of 1,742 in 1810. A manual count of free African Americans yielded the result of 149, whereas the census number was 146. In either case the number of free African Americans exceeded the 86 tallied in 1810. There remained no great concentrations of slaves in 1820, as the vast majority of slave owners possessed fewer than five slaves.

The size of households headed by free African Americans increased dramatically during the first 20 years of the new century. Familiar names such as Covel, Longtom, Barrow, Chance, Braddock, Collins, and Barber, some of which were of mixed heritage involving Native Americans, counted among them in 1820. (Going forward the term free African Americans will be used.) One hundred and three free African Americans resided in the eastern part of the county, representing 69.1% of the total. Also, we note that one household headed by a free African American, William Tyson, included slaves, a phenomenon also observed in 1800, perhaps with the same explanation. The following table presents the largest slave owners and households headed by free African Americans in 1820:

TABLE 11-6: LARGEST SLAVE OWNERS IN 1820

Name	Number of Slaves
John G. Blount	67
Hugh Jones	39
John Selby	35
William Hill	35
George W. Jordan	34
Thomas Singleton	33
David Wallis (Wallace)	31
Benjamin Gibbs	26
Zach Fortiscue	24
John B. Jasper	23
Benjamin Foreman	22
Robert Jennett	22
Ira Hollowell	21
Henry W. Gibbs	20
Seth B. Jordan	19

David Carter served as the guardian for Sally L. Spencer and Mary A. Gibbs. The accounts for each revealed that Solomon, belonging to the former, was hired out in 1820 and 1821 for $65.00 and $62.75, respectively. Isaac, the property of the latter, yielded $55.56 in 1818, $60.00 in 1820, and $59.25 in 1821. Carter also served as the guardian for Nancy L. Gibbs, who was probably related to the aforementioned Mary A. Gibbs. She was due funds from hiring out Ross in 1818 ($42.66), 1819 ($50.40), 1820 ($58.30), and 1821 ($50.00). Furthermore, Nancy L. Gibbs's slave Terry was hired out for $50.00 in 1818, $7.00 in 1819, $10.60 in 1820, and $10.50 in 1821.

Meanwhile, three slaves in Elizabeth Tooly's estate also suffered this effect of human bondage in 1822. Tooly's estate earned $6.45 apiece from hiring out Pat and Bill to William H. Russell, and $111.00 from C. B. Tooly's work contract for Sally. She was the widow of Henry Tooly, in whose name certain entries relating to the hiring out of slaves in 1822 were recorded. York ($30.00), Mingo ($54.00), and Tom ($15.00) were hired out to their son Charles B. Tooly, presumably while estate issues were being resolved. Other Tooly slaves leased out under this nefarious system were Ross to L. Gaskill for $55.25, George to Sheldon Tooly for $30.00, and Kips to Josiah Jarvis for $12.20.

An inventory of the estate of another Samuel Gibbs was taken in March 1824. A number of slaves appeared in the assets. They were Ishmael, Fanny and her child, Sall, Tamer, George, Bob, Lazarus, Wallace, Austin, York, Merrick, and Solomon.

The number of households headed by free African Americans and Native Americans increased exponentially in the period from 1810 to 1820. One household included three slaves, most likely family members who remained slaves, as the following table indicates:

TABLE 11-7: HOUSEHOLDS HEADED BY FREE AFRICAN AMERICANS/ NATIVE AMERICANS IN 1820

Name	Number of Free Persons	Number of Slaves
Jacob Covel/Ewel	9	0
Thomas Long Thomas (Longtom)	9	0
George Barrow	9	0
Jeremiah Chance	9	0
Isaac Simpson	7	0
Jacob Braddock	7	0
Price Long Thomas (Longtom)	7	0
Mary Brooks	7	0
Sarah Chance*	6	0
Charity Collins	6	0
Elizabeth Barber	5	0
Jinny Barber	5	0
Peter Braddock	5	0
Rebecca McCain	5	0
Abijah Collins	4	0
Equilley King**	4	0
Easter Mackey	4	0
Judy ____	3	0
Ann White	3	0
Suzannah Collins	2	0
Shadrack Morris	2	0
William Tyson	1	3
Hannah Morris	1	0
John Boston	1	0
Mary Tyson	1	0
John King	1	0
Cathron Benston	1	0
James Hellen	1	0

*A foreign born, unnaturalized person resided in Sarah Chance's household.

**Probably Aquilla King.

The 1830 Census listed by name only heads of household, and conveyed information on the ages of free whites and the number of slaves and free African Americans, just as we saw with earlier censuses. According to this census, 1,946 slaves and 153 free African Americans resided in the county. Most slave owners possessed a small number of individual slaves, but the record displays far greater concentrations than existed thirty years earlier at the turn of the century. Interestingly, Clark's Mill, a commercial enterprise in what constitutes the modern Ponzer area, owned three slaves. An 1826 act of the General Assembly relating to elections referred to the enterprise as Samuel Clark's Mills. The Clark family resided in that area at the time, and Samuel Clark appeared as a large slave owner in 1810. A small number of slaves resided on the Hatteras Banks, with Nathan O'Neal being the largest slave owner with nine. The county's largest slave holders in 1830 were as follows:

TABLE 11-8: LARGEST SLAVE OWNERS IN 1830

Name	**Number of Slaves**
Michael Holland	89
Enoch Simmons	68
Benjamin Foreman	68
Spyres S. Smith	46
Benjamin Saunderson	39
Eliza Jones	38
John Giles	37
Thomas S. Singleton	35
Henry W. Gibbs	35
Lovett Bell	32
Thomas M. Scott	29
Benners L. Ensley	26
Henry Gibbs	25
Richard M. G. Moore	23

An inventory of Lewis Tyson's estate was presented at the May 1831 court. The records included the following slaves and their ages:

TABLE 11-9: SLAVES IN LEWIS TYSON'S ESTATE PER THE MAY 1831 COURT

Name	**Age (approximate)**
Dublin, AKA Dub	60 (born before the Revolutionary War)
Frank	35
Jim	40
Hannah	25
Mary	10
Henry	7
Willy	3
Harriet	4 months

The number of Benjamin Foreman's slaves increased from 22 in 1820 to 68 in 1830. After his death in late 1834, the 72 slaves in the estate were hired out on January 3, 1835, as indicated below:

TABLE 11-10: SLAVES IN BENJAMIN FOREMAN'S ESTATE, JANUARY 1835

Name(s)	Hired Out To	Amount	Age
York	Joseph S. May	$40.00	60
July	Tilman Farrow	7.75	75
Gabriel (Old Gabe)	B. B. Ashby	24.00	75
Prince	W. R. Smith	31.00	70
Kent	Thomas H. Smith	50.00	55
George	Thomas Mason	17.00	60
Ned	Jesse M. Silverthorne	50.50	30
Ross	Joseph S. May	49.00	55
Washington	Christopher Spencer	41.00	35
Jim	George Tooly Sr.	40.00	40
Jack Rew	Laban Ballance	30.50	40
Little Jack	Jack Dixon	60.00	32
Mingo	W. G. Hays	71.25	55
Cuff	W. R. Smith	50.00	32
Sutton	W. B. Hodges	70.00	40
Calvin	W. B. Hodges	66.00	25
Yellow George	A. B. Jarvis	74.32	32
Tom	A. B. Jarvis	60.75	30
Richard	Franklin Dixon	74.00	13
Bill	W. B. Hodges	71.00	16
Emanuel	W. W. Tison	37.50	16
David	A. B. Swindell	36.00	15
Dennis	W. B. Hodges	35.25	14
Ben	W. B. Hodges	20.50	12
Jabez	Matthew Shaw	30.00	12
Marcellus	W. R. Smith	5.50	9
Amos	John Bell Jr.	30.00	11
Lewis	Benjamin S. Russell	5.00	10
Cate/Died Jan. 14	Athan Tooly	Tooly to receive 10.00	30
Kiziah	Abram Richards	24.00	30
Patt	Thomas Seabrook	8.50	40
Sylvia	Major Tooly	17.70	30
Patience	Jesse M. Silverthorne	12.00	30
Temp	Charles Moles (?)	38.75	45
Matilda	A. C. Duke	35.00	16

TABLE 11-10: SLAVES IN BENJAMIN FOREMAN'S ESTATE, JANUARY 1835 continued

Name(s)	**Hired Out To**	**Amount**	**Age**
Little Sylvia	Thomas Carrow	$19.50	8
Amy	Benjamin O'Neal	21.00	14
Rhoda	W. B. Hodges	15.50	16
Alley	James Credle	7.50	15
Susan	John B. Fortiscue	8.25	—
Ann	Samuel W. Ellis	6.15	11
Jane	Luther S. Eborn	16.50	14
Violet and child	W. J. Smith	30.75	40
Phillis (?) and child	Benjamin S. Russell	20.50	40
Dinah and 3 children	Samuel W. Ellis	20.30	30
Little Patience and 3 children	W. H. Russell	3.50	30
Pegg and 2 children	James A. Seabrook	1.00	35
Sall and 2 children	B. Tooly	3.50	20
Jennett and 6 children to keep*	Bannister Midyette	40.00	30
Winny and 2 children to keep*	Benjamin A. Henry	8.00	35
Malvina and 3 children to keep*	A. B. Jarvis	18.00	20

*These were probably sales rather than true hires. A subsequent estate inventory, presented at the May 1835 court, listed 19 children, instead of the 23 cited earlier. The May listing had the following children: Theodore (10), Silvester (6), Ellick/Aleck (3), Orestes (7), Alfred (8), Joe (1), Little Ned (4), Redding (1 month), Caleb (1 month), Suky (12), Bet (8), Matthice (6), Hannah (3), Dinah (2), Caroline (4), Prussia (1), Ellen (5), Little Silvy (8), and Emily (6).

Benjamin Foreman's widow, Margaret T. Foreman, passed away shortly thereafter, and many of the above slaves were bequeathed to her heirs, William S. and Ann Fentress and Samuel W. and Julia Ellis. The ensuing two tables present the details.

TABLE 11-11: SLAVES INHERITED BY WILLIAM S. AND ANN FENTRESS IN 1835

Name(s)	Valuation
Malvina, Tom, Sylvester, Harriet, Redding	$2,258.33
____, Calvin, Alexander, Caleb	1,658.32
Phillis, Rebecca, Maria, Amos, Lewis	1,583.32
Winny, Bathia, Oliver, Amy	1,225.00
____, Theodor, Alfred, Emily	1,200.25
Yellow George*	800.00
Richard	816.66
Emanuel	600.00
Washington	500.00
Little Sylvia	533.33
Rhoda	616.66
York	150.00
July	0.25
Jack Rew	300.00
Sylvia	50.00
Jim	366.66
Matilda	550.00
Tempsey, AKA Temp	116.66

*Yellow probably signifies that George was a mulatto.

TABLE 11-12: SLAVES INHERITED BY SAMUEL W. AND JULIA ELLIS IN 1835

Name(s)	Valuation
Janet, Sutton, Ned, Ellen, Russell, Bryan	$2,306.66
Peg, Bill, Caroline, Joseph	1,791.66
Little Patience, Orestes, Ben, Diana	1,624.99
Violet, Betsey, Anne, Susan	1,283.32
Pat, Prince, Jabez, Marcellus	1,199.99
Cuff	800.00
Little Jack	716.66
Dave	733.33
Kent, Patience	453.66
Anney	516.66
Jane	566.66
Mingo	266.66
Old George	0.25
Ned	366.66
Gabe	25.00
Ross	283.33
Dennis	700.00
Kiziah	0.25

Henry Gibbs's will was probated in early 1836, and his estate papers contained a list of 27 slaves. They were as follows:

TABLE 11-13: SLAVES IN HENRY GIBBS'S ESTATE, 1836

Name	Sex	Age
Abram	Male	Not given
Willis	Male	40
Deal	Male	38
Arnold	Male	22
Port	Male	70
Jesse	Male	15
Jacob	Male	13
Austin	Male	9
Anson	Male	9
Zack	Male	7
Montgomery	Male	6
Robert	Male	7
Moses	Male	4
Sam	Male	3
Thomas	Male	3
Rosetta	Female	11
Mary Ann	Female	9
Malvine	Female	7
Winny	Female	5
Ann	Female	6
Ady	Female	3
Jane	Female	1
Dorcas	Female	3
Charlotte	Female	30
Alice	Female	27
Nicy	Female	26
Barsilla	Female	30

Numerous households in 1830 were headed by free African Americans, who also resided on the property of slave owners. The largest concentration of free African Americans (12) coexisted with 19 slaves on the land of Samuel Spencer. Households headed by free African Americans in 1830 bore many of the same surnames as in 1790 and 1800, e.g., Chance, Thomas, Morris, Mackey or McKay, and Boston, as the following table indicates:

TABLE 11-14: HOUSEHOLDS HEADED BY FREE AFRICAN AMERICANS/ NATIVE AMERICANS IN 1830

Name	Number in Household
Thomas L. Thomas (Longtom)	9
Bijah Collins*	8
Sally Chance	8
Milly Collins	7
Jacob Braddock	7
Selby McKay	6
Elson Collins	6
Zed Morris	5
John Boston	4
Gaylard McKay	3

*Probably Abijah Collins.

By the time the 1840 Census was taken, the slave population exceeded 2,000 for the first time, according to official statistics. The 2,183 slaves were spread across the county, and the census recorded much larger concentrations than at any time in the past. The largest slave owner was listed as Enoch Simmons, and his name appeared on a page that included known residents of the Juniper Bay/Lake Comfort area, which would suggest the slaves were the property of Judge John R. Donnell and that Simmons was his overseer. This could also apply to 1830 when the census credited Simmons with 68 slaves. By the same token, James Paretree/Pairtree was the overseer of Blount's farm, and the 39 slaves attributed to him would appear to be the property of the plantation. Everett & Dixon and Lewis & Whitehead could have been partnerships, although only the name of Franklin Dixon appears in the courthouse deeds as a purchaser of slaves. A list of the largest slave owners in 1840 is as follows:

TABLE 11-15: LARGEST HYDE COUNTY SLAVE OWNERS PER THE 1840 CENSUS

Name	Number of Slaves
Enoch Simmons	153
Everett & Dixon	152
S. S. Smith	49
Lewis & Whitehead	48
H. W. Gibbs	47
Daniel Credle	40
James Paretree	39
Caleb Spencer	38
Henry Boomer	34
B. R. Saunderson*	30
Samuel Spencer	29
John Stow	29
John B. Smith	28
W. H. Russell	27
R. M. G. Moore	26
Francis Gibbs	23
Thomas R. Gibbs	23
Benjamin M. Gibbs	22
Thomas Ballance	20

*Two different holdings were under the name of B. R. Saunderson, one with 30 and other with 10.

Households continued to be headed by free African Americans in 1840. There were no whites in the households. The record reveals there were 248 free African Americans in 1840, up from 153 in 1830. This census yielded the surprising result that two such households, headed by Bartee Barber and Zed Morris, had large concentrations of slaves. While it is impossible to know the specifics, the most likely explanation is that the free African Americans were providing or managing housing for the slaves of white slave owners or serving as overseers or in some other area of responsibility on plantations. Both names were juxtaposed in the Census, which supports this thesis and lends credence to the possibility they may have worked for the same plantation owner. Barber was a small landowner, but his acreage would not have required 18 slaves. Barber did not appear in the 1830 Census, but Zed Morris was credited with being the head of a household with five free persons. Another household housed one slave, probably a family member who had not acquired freedom. The households headed by free African Americans and individuals of Native American descent in 1840 are as follows:

TABLE 11-16: HOUSEHOLDS HEADED BY FREE AFRICAN AMERICANS/ NATIVE AMERICANS IN 1840

Name	Number of Free Persons	Slaves
Peter Braddock	10	0
Levin Makey/Mackey	10	0
Jerry Chance	9	0
Zed Morris	8	26
Bartee Barber	4	18
David Barber	7	0
Huny Cutt*	3	0
Jesse Morris**	4	0
Zealous Caffee	8	0
Jacob Braddock	8	0
Selby McKey/Mackey	5	0
Price Longtom	4	0
Jabez Barrow	7	0
V. Read	5	0
Major Clayton	4	0
Clem Macky/Mackey	3	0
Charity Collins	7	0
James McKey/Mackey	3	1

* Possibly a misspelling of the surname Huneycutt or the name of Honey Cuff(ie or ey). Cuffie or Cuffey was a common name whites gave to African Americans.

** The 1840 Census transcriber believes that the listing of one white person in the Jesse Morris household was a mistake.

The estate papers of Henry Gibbs, a Middletown merchant, reveal a number of credit transactions during the 1830s with free African Americans, among them Jacob Braddock, Peter Braddock, Selby Mackey, Allen Mackey, Bartee Barber, James Mackey, Gailor Mackey, and Ebern (probably Eborn) Mackey. Earlier, an inventory of Nathaniel Gibbs's estate revealed small 1823 business transactions with Peter Braddock and at least three prior negotiations with Gaylor Mackey. Benjamin Spencer Jr. had a small business transaction with Jacob Braddock in1825, and around this time with Peter Braddock as well. The records of the estate of the renowned Benners L. Ensley reveal a small 1820 transaction with Selby Mackey. The accounts of the estate of Richard Cox of Middletown included a payable to the Blacksmith Leroy, almost surely an African American. Selby Stowe's estate, whose inventory was presented to the May 1834 court, reflected small business transactions with Jacob and Peter Braddock. Amasa M. Harris had numerous transactions with free African Americans in the mid-century era, among them, Bartee Barber, Jacob Braddock, Miles Braddock, Latham Braddock, Zion Braddock, Henry S. Braddock, Charity Collins, Wellington Collins, William Collins, Edward Collins, Nancy Collins, John Collins, Selby Mackey, Ritty Mackey, James Mackey, Rose B. Mackey, Laban Longtom, and Benjamin Longtom. Ritty was short for Margaret or Marguerite.

Hyde County was home to some 250 free African Americans in 1850, and a number had managed to generate a small measure of wealth. As early as 1841 Abijah Collins had acquired 150 acres in the Currituck region for $400.00, an astonishing amount for the era. In 1848 and 1849 she used this land as collateral to secure credit obtained from local men, transactions that evidence financial acumen and a high regard in the community. Bartee Barber, also in 1841, purchased 40 acres for $10.00 from Jordan Sermons.

Jacob Braddock had acquired eight acres on the east side of Lake Mattamuskeet as early as 1806, part of the land Robert Gibbs Jr. inherited from Robert Gibbs Sr. when the latter's land was divided. In 1811 Braddock acquired another 10 acres contiguous to his existing property. Braddock owned 21 acres valued at $84.00 in 1837, the land located next to the property of Caleb Spencer in the eastern end of the county. In 1849 James Mackey purchased 160 acres on the Pungo River for $140.00. (The 1840 Census listed James McKey as a head of household.) In 1859 or 1860 he sold 25 acres to George Barrow. Thomas Bragg, an Ocracoke pilot, possessed 80 acres valued at $400.00 in 1850, and five slaves resided in his household. His assets included farm animals and agricultural products. Oliver and Nathaniel Bragg were also Ocracoke pilots who owned land. Bartee Barber owned 40 acres valued at $10.00 in 1850 (acquired in 1841 for $10.00), plus farm implements and livestock. David Barber, perhaps a relative of Bartee Barber, also owned farm products and livestock.

The 1850 Census was the first to include the names of household members, although the names of slaves were absent. The largest slave owner was Judge John R. Donnell with 157, and the 30 slaves attributed to Henry Jones, his overseer, no doubt were his personal property as well. A manual count reveals a total of 2,568 slaves with 1,586, or 61.8% of the total, located in the Mattamuskeet District, which comprised Fairfield and the eastern end of the county. Excluding the 157 slaves directly associated with Judge Donnell still results in a high concentration of the slaves in the Mattamuskeet District. The total number of slaves represented an increase of 17.6% over 1840. The largest slave owners were as follows:

TABLE 11-17: LARGEST SLAVE HOLDERS PER THE 1850 CENSUS

Name	District	Number of Slaves
Judge John R. Donnell	Mattamuskeet	157
Richard I. Wynne	Mattamuskeet	45
John B. Smith	Currituck	40
Erasmus H. Saunderson	Mattamuskeet	38
Robert Jennett	Mattamuskeet	37
Thomas R. Gibbs	Mattamuskeet	34
Caleb Spencer	Mattamuskeet	33
David Carter	Mattamuskeet	32
R. M. G. Moore	Currituck	32
Samuel Spencer	Mattamuskeet	32
John E. Fortescue	Currituck	31
Samuel S. Simmons	Mattamuskeet	31
Seth Gibbs	Mattamuskeet	30
Henry Jones*	Swan Quarter	30
Edmond Slade	Currituck	29
Thomas Ballance	Mattamuskeet	27
Henry S. Spencer	Mattamuskeet	26
Pelege W. Spencer	Mattamuskeet	25
Joseph E. Blount	Currituck	22
Thomas J. Jennett	Swan Quarter	21

*The slaves attributed to Jones must have belonged to Judge Donnell. The difference in district suggests Jones may have had control over the slaves housed in the region known contemporaneously as Judge's Quarter.

A manual count divulges there were 262 free African Americans/Native Americans residing in Hyde County in 1850, an increase by 14 over the preceding decade. The largest concentration was in the Mattamuskeet District with 122, followed by Currituck with 85. The heads of household are cited in the following table:

TABLE 11-18: HOUSEHOLDS HEADED BY FREE AFRICAN AMERICANS/ NATIVE AMERICANS PER THE 1850 CENSUS

Name	District	Number in Household
Jacob Braddock	Mattamuskeet	4
Raleigh Braddock	Mattamuskeet	2
Edward Collins	Mattamuskeet	2
Charity Collins	Mattamuskeet	6
Hezekiah King	Mattamuskeet	4
Laban Longtom	Mattamuskeet	4
Major Chance	Mattamuskeet	2
Wesley King	Mattamuskeet	4
Milly Collins	Mattamuskeet	4
Stansel Collins	Mattamuskeet	7
Ebeurn (Eborn) Barber	Mattamuskeet	4

TABLE 11-18: HOUSEHOLDS HEADED BY FREE AFRICAN AMERICANS/ NATIVE AMERICANS PER THE 1850 CENSUS continued

Name	District	Number in Household
Anthony Harris	Mattamuskeet	6
George Alexander	Mattamuskeet	2
Bartee Barber	Mattamuskeet	9
David Barber	Mattamuskeet	7
Jim Hellen	Mattamuskeet	2
Rachel Mackay	Mattamuskeet	3
Zachariah Morris	Mattamuskeet	5
Peter Braddock	Mattamuskeet	4
Zealous Coffee (Caffee)	Mattamuskeet	3
Camel (Campbell) Mackay	Mattamuskeet	5
William Collins	Mattamuskeet	7
John Morris	Mattamuskeet	3
Rebecca Sutton	Mattamuskeet	2
Terry Barber	Swan Quarter	5
James Garner	Currituck	2
Belinda Reed	Currituck	6
Miles King	Currituck	7
Needham Freeman	Currituck	10
John Collins	Currituck	4
George Barrow	Currituck	4
Jabez Barrow	Currituck	12
Abigail (Abijah) Collins	Currituck	6
James Mackay	Currituck	7
Selby Mackey	Currituck	11
Louisa Covel	Currituck	4
Mary Powers*	Currituck	4
Mary Powers*	Currituck	4
Betsy Powers	Currituck	3
Tilman Bracham**	Cape Hatteras Banks	2
Thomas Bragg***	Ocracoke	10
Susan Bragg****	Ocracoke	3
John Bragg*****	Ocracoke	6
Olivia (Oliver) Bragg	Ocracoke	3
Nathaniel Bragg******	Ocracoke	12

* Two distinct persons by this name.

** Two whites are also included in the household.

*** His wife Ann M. Bragg is not listed as a mulatto, but it assumed that she is a non-white.

**** Other household members, Elizabeth and Pleasant Bragg, are not cited as mulattoes, but are likewise assumed to be non-whites.

***** His wife Nancy Bragg was not listed as a mulatto, but is assumed to be non-white.

****** Nathaniel Bragg's wife, also named Nancy, was not listed as a mulatto, but is assumed to be non-white.

A number of free African Americans/Native Americans resided in households headed by whites. These included Nara Morris and her children in Mattamuskeet, Ann Elks in Mattamuskeet, John Mackay in Mattamuskeet, Sarah Barber in Mattamuskeet, and Zion Braddock in Mattamuskeet, plus Cator (Cato?), Susan, and Harper in the poor house. Testimony in the 1853 trial of the Rev. George Washington "Wash" Carawan reveals that in 1852 a young free African American named Peter Braddy resided on the Carawan property, which would seem to differentiate him from an elderly man named Peter Braddock. His name does not appear in either the 1850 or 1860 Census, although he could have been a minor in 1850 and a non-resident in 1860. Braddy could be a corruption of Braddock, although whites in Beaufort County bore the name Braddy down through the years.

Extant records convey information on marriages among free African Americans. Benjamin Mackey, who resided in the Carmur region of Fairfield and served on a local school committee in the 1880s, married Mary Jane Barber on January 27, 1853. The bride appeared in the 1850 Census as Mary J. Barber, 13, the daughter of Bartee and Marena Barber. According to her great-grandson, the late Marshall Chance, she had Native American blood and used ancient herbal remedies to cure illnesses. He vividly recalled her from the early 1930s combing her long hair with her fingers.

Professional researchers have encountered difficulties with the 1860 Census, which seems to have some egregious mistakes. Nevertheless, certain data appear to be reliable, and will be incorporated into this analysis. An interesting datum is the inclusion of the number of slave dwellings owned by the slave holders, the largest of whom are listed below:

TABLE 11-19: LARGEST SLAVE OWNERS PER THE 1860 CENSUS

Name	Number of Slaves	Number of Dwellings
John R. Donnell	292	36
D. D. Simmons	92	11
E. H. Saunderson	84	15
M. Selby	46	5
J. E. Fortiscue	44	5
John B. Smith	44	10
Seth Gibbs	43	6
A. Shanklin	37	2
Wm. W. Spencer	36	5
Nancy T. Moore	33	4
Peters P. Spencer	32	5
Marçus Swindell	32	8
Allen Burrus	30	3
David Carter	29	5
B. A. Ensley	28	6
D. S. Gibbs	26	3
Daniel G. Credle	24	3
E. A. Fortiscue	24	4
W. H. Fortiscue	23	4

TABLE 11-19: LARGEST SLAVE OWNERS PER THE 1860 CENSUS continued

Name	Number of Slaves	Number of Dwellings
D. M. Carter	22	4
James Spencer	22	4
George Swindell	22	5
Wm. Swindell	22	6

The number of slaves attributed to Judge Donnell rose from 157 to 292, due most likely to consolidation of slaves previously reported under an overseer. Nancy T. Moore was the widow and presumed heir of R. M. G. Moore, although his estate was subject to legal difficulties. Free African Americans/Native Americans had a substantial presence, although the configuration of the information makes a manual count troublesome. Furthermore, there are some omissions, such as their absence from the Ocracoke tables. Nevertheless, a sampling can be assembled readily, as follows:

TABLE 11-20: FREE AFRICAN AMERICANS/NATIVE AMERICANS PER THE 1860 CENSUS

Name	Age	Occupation
Zada Coffee/Caffee	30	Laundress
Gordon Wiggins	30	Mechanic
Polly Wiggins	22	Spinstress
Hetty Mackey	13	Servant
Heza. Hudson	40	Farmer
David Hudson	22	Laborer
Zealous Coffee/Caffee	57	Not given
Zady Coffee/Caffee	28	Not given
Cason Mackey	45	Farm Laborer
Samuel Barber	40	Farmer
Jabez Barrow	30	Laborer
Timothy Braddock	30	Laborer
Zion Braddock	40	Farmer
William Chance	35	Not given
Latham Chance	34	Not given
James Chance	23	Laborer
Benjamin Mackey	35	Farmer
David Barber	55	Laborer
Spencer King	28	Laborer
Stanly King	24	Laborer
John Collins	22	Laborer
Abijah Collins	70	Not given
Solomon Davis	65	Not given
Samuel Collins	25	Farmer
Anson Covil/Covel	19	Farm laborer
Richard Morris	23	Farmer

Benjamin Covel served on a committee in 1857 to examine the work done to Broad Creek and Wilkinson Creek bridges. He was almost surely a free African American, although his name does not appear in either the 1850 or 1860 Census. Abijah Collins, an antebellum free woman whose name does appear above, was a person of means. The February 1860 court accepted her as security for Samuel Collins, who was charged in a bastardy case.

SOUTH MATTAMUSKEET BAPTIST CHURCH

The early 19th century church rolls of the South Mattamuskeet Baptist Church, which appears to have been organized in 1808, reflect African American membership. In 1808 Peter Braddock was a member, as well as other African American males cited with their first names only, i.e., Bristor, Simon, James, Mark, and Charles. Female members included the African Americans, Frances Clayton, Phoeba (Phoebe), Chloe, Lady, Esther, Dinah, and Nancy. This church was arguably the first instance in Hyde County in which the races mixed freely in a social context.

Meanwhile, over the years the membership rolls of the South Mattamuskeet Baptist Church had continued to include African Americans. The African American men identified as Jeffery, Cell (from Selby?), and Daniel, plus African American women named Sarah and Prud, were accepted into membership in 1829. The following year the church received Sam, Jacob, York, Killis, Patsa (Patsy), and Tamer. Over the following years various African Americans were received into membership and/or baptized. They were Shadric (Shadrach) Morris, George, Luke. Celia, Nancy, Isabel, and an unnamed woman, known only to God, all in 1842; Enoch and Susan in 1852; Mary, owned by James C. Ballance, and Luezer (Louisa), owned by Oliver O'Neal, in 1860; and Seth and Teeny in 1864. The 1855 church rolls reflected 24 African American members out of a total of 77. They were as follows:

TABLE 11-21: AFRICAN AMERICAN MEMBERSHIP OF THE SOUTH MATTAMUSKEET BAPTIST CHURCH, 1855

Males		**Females**
Shadrick (Shadrach) Morris	Jacob	Letta Barrow
Peter Braddock	Martin	Beta Northan
Jack Brachum	George	Prudence
George Barrow*	Killis	Nancy
Jeffrey	Briant (Bryant)	Delila
Keldon	James	Betta (Betty)
York	Robert	Marion
Reuben	Enoch	Susan

*This could have been the Reverend George Barrow who founded the Mt. Zinai Missionary Baptist Church in the vicinity of Nebraska in the late 19th century.

Minger (Mingo) and Nancy Webster were restored to membership in 1830. The 1835 records reflect the church's concern regarding the break up of the marriage of Edom and Sela, most likely African Americans since no last names were given and the fact that Edom was a common African American given name. James Pairtree, the overseer of the Blount farm, directed a letter to the church in 1840 advising that the farm slave Bob was free to associate himself with any religious organization of his choice. Years later, in 1859, Thomas Jennett directed a letter to the congregation recommending Hety (Hetty or Hettie) as a member. The records also convey information about the deaths of church members. Accordingly, Fanny, owned by Francis Ives of Swan Quarter, died in 1848; Renty also in 1848; Celea (Celia) in 1850; and Susan in 1851. Nathaniel (Nat) Gaskins of the New Lands area was a member of this Primitive Baptist association, although his name does not appear on membership rolls. He and his wife Ida Gaskins had been born into slavery. He was literate and subscribed to a weekly newspaper.

COURT RECORDS AND NEWSPAPER ACCOUNTS

Slaves were bought and sold, given away, and the subjects of lawsuits in disputes involving owners. These transactions appear in period court records, and many are documented in deeds and other official documents. Appendix 4 conveys a detailed sampling of the fates of individual slaves in the nineteenth century that can be cobbled together from the incomplete court records and a review of period deeds, estates, and wills. Caught in the middle between creditors and estate administrators, the courts frequently ordered the sale of slaves to settle debts. Individuals selling slaves under a court order earned as much as 5% on receipts and 2.5% on disbursements. We saw in the prior century that the courts occasionally exempted certain slaves from the poll tax. In mid-century the November 1838 court granted a reprieve to Polly Paine (Payne) and exempted her slave Lewis retroactive to 1836.

The 19th century records are not nearly as complete as those of the prior century, especially after 1804. There are gaps in time, and as the century advanced, beginning around 1816, bills of sale did not specify the merchandise involved, although the vast majority were most likely slaves. Period newspapers contain various advertisements regarding the sale of slaves or notices of runaways. Seth Hovey of Woodstock posted a notice in the *Washington Gazette* of July 24, 1807, regarding a light complexioned runaway named Stephen, who liked the name of Ben. Stephen's father was a mulatto named Ben who resided in Pitt County, and Hovey offered a $10.00 reward for his return.

The assets of Jesse Cox were inventoried after his death in 1845. Thomas Ballance acquired Cox's schooner *Champion* for $282.50, hired his slave Sam during 1846, and purchased David from Cox's estate for $600.00, both presumably destined to work on the water. This would have been the same Thomas Ballance who executed a deed of trust engaging David Carter, a lawyer, to sell land, a new schooner, four "likely" Negroes, and various and sundry articles, all of which Carter advertised in the May 25, 1853, edition of the *North State Whig,* a Washington, NC, newspaper. The September 28, 1853, edition of the same newspaper advertised a sale in Middletown of 20 Negroes, consisting of men, women, boys and girls, to settle outstanding debts. Asa P. Slade of Sladesville advertised the sale of a Negro man about 25 and two Negro girls, eight and four, cheap and on accommodating terms, in the October 8, 1856, edition of the *North Carolina Times.*

Other interesting items appeared in the period newspapers as well. The *North State Whig* reported in its August 10, 1853, edition that the Franklin Pierce administration had appointed a mulatto keeper of the Long Shoal

Light Boat. The mulatto replaced a Captain Pugh, both of whom could have been Hyde County residents. A Raleigh newspaper, *The Semi Weekly Raleigh Register* of August 20, 1853, reporting on the same incident, verified the mulatto was well known on the Banks. According to U. S. Coast Guard records at the National Archives, the Treasury Department appointed Robert Rollinson as keeper of the Long Shoal Light Boat on July 7, 1853, at an annual salary of $500.00. Robert Rollinson, age 42, occupation mariner, white race, appears in the 1860 Census. Robert Rollison *[sic]* appears in the 1840 Census with one slave, and the 1830 Census credits Morris Rollison *[sic]* with one slave, both references evidencing the possibility of free African Americans on the Banks with this surname.

Free African Americans were subject to being bound out indiscriminately by the court system. The February 1801 court decreed that the sheriff issue a citation against all free African American males under the age of 21 in order to place them with masters to learn a trade. The November 1846 court authorized the administrator of Edward Spencer's estate to hire out all the slaves in the estate during 1847. While the nominal intent of this policy may have been to enable the individuals to acquire a trade, and many, in fact, did, in reality it was often just another form of bondage.

LIVING CONDITIONS AS A SLAVE

Slaves led a harsh life working on the plantations and small farms. Green Bridgman recorded in his 1850 diary that Thomas Jennett's slave Abby cut another slave woman Omy in the face and hand with a knife in 1850. That same year a small slave also owned by Jennett suffered severe burns from clothes that caught on fire. Whites were not oblivious to the indignities imposed upon African Americans by the institution of slavery. Green Bridgman also recorded in his diary the grieving of a slave named Holland upon being separated from his wife and children when Richard I. Wynne sold him to a speculator. Bridgman also told of a runaway slave brought to jail by William O'Neal and Ira H. Wilkinson, who managed to subdue him only by beating and shooting him.

Mary Wynne approved and confirmed the sale of the aforementioned Holland, plus slaves Jack, Alfred, Louisa and her child Maria, Eleanor, and Deal, all by her brother Thomas Ballance, via her will probated in November 1850. The will specifies that her husband, Richard Inge Wynne, had debts of $2,400.00 owed to her brother, and the sale of Holland and the others appear to have been connected to these obligations in some manner, perhaps as collateral. An inventory of the assets of William Gibbs's estate revealed an 1849 note for $1,000.00 signed by Ballance and Wynne, which could have been related to the purchase of slaves. Ballance acquired numerous slaves from estates, which suggests he may have been speculating in the lucrative slave trade.

In addition to all the obvious indignities of human bondage, we must add the abominable practice of hiring out slaves, who, of course, received no compensation for their labor. The official records provide much information on the individual slaves hired out, but a few examples will suffice to convey the frequency of the practice. When Anson Gibbs's estate was inventoried in 1819, an obligation to Zachariah Gibbs for the hire of Pomp in 1810 and 1811 came to light. An inventory of Jones Spencer's estate, taken March 15, 1819, reveals that various slaves were contracted out for a year, as follows:

TABLE 11-22: SLAVES IN JONES SPENCER'S ESTATE, 1819

Name	Annual Rent
Solomon	$57.50
George	53.00
Jim	48.50
Second slave named Jim	48.25
Toney	30.50
Hannah*	10.50
Mahala	5.00
Vicy/Vicky	5.00
Prudence and three children	8.55

*Hannah was hired out to Price L. Tom (Price Longtom), a man of Native American descent.

An inventory of the sale of items in Susan Easter's estate in 1821 accounted for various slaves hired out. York, hired out to John Carter, yielded $34.80; Clarissa, to Carney Easter, a mere $5.00, suggesting she was either a child or an older woman; Lovy, to Hillory Easter, $10.71; and Pru, to William Easter III, $12.39.

Frequently, slaves passing through an estate were bid out to the lowest bidder at the cost of maintenance, i.e., clothing and food. In the case of Caleb Spencer's estate, probated in 1854, Esther and her seven children were allocated to the widow at a price of $75.00 for the balance of the year.

We have noted from the previous century that at times slave owners seemed to respect the humanity of their slaves by mandating more humane living conditions and, in some cases, manumission, via the terms and conditions of their wills. Various instances continued in the 19th century. David Davis authorized, via his will probated in 1809, that his slave Bett be given 50 acres in Long Neck and set free. Nathan Spencer Sr. decreed in his will probated during 1817 that his slaves were never to be sold or hired out of the family. This may have seemed like a noble gesture to him, but it suffers in comparison with the terms of Harriet Easter's 1829 will. We'll let Mrs. Easter speak for herself. "My old Negro woman Pleasant has been long in the family and has been a great ____ of the support of both my father's family and of mine (since my father's death) and the said Negro Pleasant has had many children and has laboured *[sic]* hard to aid and support her children and those children have become the great part of the wealth of myself and my brother and sister. Therefore it is my will and desire for and in consideration of the aforesaid dutiful and obedient services and profits of said Negro Pleasant that she after my death peacefully and quietly enjoy the profit and benefit of her own labour *[sic]* and industry and in order that she may so enjoy her labour *[sic]* she only in this last will and testament enjoy in it on my friend and executor Richard M. G. Moore that he from time to time and all time furnish her the said Negro Pleasant with a house and piece of land thereto attached sufficient for her to make and raise a support during her natural life, and it is also my wish that he should take the care and oversight of said Negro Pleasant, and that she be protected so that her right and privileges in no way be debarred her and that she may always find in him a kind benefactor." She diluted the benevolence of this language by specifying that Pleasant be available for the use and benefit of Moore. It should be noted that the language about Pleasant preceded the reference to the property she bequeathed to her son Sylvester Easter.

An accounting of the guardianship of Alexander Hamilton Gibbs's heirs in 1831 verifies that the estate paid Dr. Goelet's medical bills for the treatment of George and other slaves. A year later the estate of Richard Cox was liable for the payment of Dr. Shanklin's bill for treating a slave named Jack. Ormond Tooly's will, made March 7, 1835, contained provisions similar to Harriet Easter's a few years earlier. Tooly's entitled Old York to reside on his swamp plantation and have the use of the house and land to cultivate. When Old York became unable to support himself, the will provided that he would be supported out of the legacy destined for one of his heirs. Mary Bell's will, dated September 13, 1836, provided that her old dutiful servant George was to remain in possession of R. M. G. Moore, but would enjoy the benefit of his own labor. Interestingly, Harriet Easter, Ormond Tooly, and Mary Bell all resided in Currituck and named Moore as their executor to ensure the care of the individual slaves. Another Currituck denizen, Zacheus Fortiscue, provided in his 1847 will that his executor give two acres to his old slave Peggy and allocate another slave named Dub to her sustenance. Yet another Currituck slave owner, Marvel Wilkerson, granted certain privileges to three slaves via his will dated February 20, 1856. He decreed that Rachel was to have the benefit of her labor as long as she was able to support herself, and afterwards to be cared for by his son Israel B. Wilkerson, who was also charged with the care of "Old Mary." He made his granddaughters Mary Ann Dunbar and Jane Eliza Martin responsible for the care of "Old Ruth." His will allocated $25.00 to each of the slaves.

With the passage of time much of the oral tradition of the slavery era has been lost, but various tales of beatings and whippings have survived. "Aunt" Hannah Gibbs of the Piney Woods region near Lake Landing told of being whipped until her back bled and of kicking a hole in frozen ground to plant corn. She was the stepdaughter of Isaac Gibbs, sold as a youth in 1826 during the division of the Joseph Masters estate. ("Aunt" was a term used by whites during the days of segregation to show respect for an African American woman.)

One particular story from the 1800s has a mystique all its own. A burly slave named Chat was feared by his owner, the Reverend Jim Watson, for whom Watson's Chapel Methodist Church is named. The reverend expressed his concerns over Chat's rebellious proclivities to Cade Thomas, the overseer of a nearby large Slocum plantation owned by Dr. Sanford A. Long. Consequently, the reverend loaned Chat to Cade Thomas, who promised to tame the unruly slave. After a day of work, Chat wanted to rest from his labors, and a dispute arose. Cade Thomas killed the slave in the ensuing fight and died from his wounds, although one version has it that the slave was wounded and then killed by being dragged behind a horse. Some time thereafter a terrified African American appeared at Reverend Watson's door and reported he had seen the two fighting in the sky. His tale was dismissed, but other accounts followed that gave some substance to the incidents. Legend has it that in certain times of the year on a full moon you can still see the two ghosts fighting in the sky.

Benjamin Saunderson, guardian of Benners A. Ensley, presented a petition before the November 1835 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions requesting permission to sell the slaves Willoughby and Tamer. Saunderson maintained the slaves were old and infirm, and an unaffordable expense to his ward. The court granted approval, a ruling that portrays graphically the inhumanity of human bondage. Other examples abound in official documents. The 1847 court approved the sale of certain slaves belonging to the estate of George Tooly. Willis, old and infirm, attracted no bidders, and was parceled out to Stephen D. Carter, who received $100.00 from the estate to keep him for life.

Slaves were affected by marriages as well. It wasn't uncommon for an owner to give for love and affection a slave to a recently married son or daughter. Furthermore, slaves were subject to marriages between slave owners in other ways as well. When Ivy Gibbs and Louisa Gibbs, the widow of Seth Gibbs Sr., signed a marriage contract in 1850, all of her property went to her son Joseph Benjamin Gibbs, but she reserved for her husband the use of the slaves George and Thial.

The county had embarked on significant improvements to roads and drainage facilities by the middle of the 19th century. Much of the labor of maintenance and improvement devolved upon slaves, which was documented in part in the earlier section on transportation infrastructure. The February 1834 court exempted Ned, the property of John Giles, from working on the public road and taxation. The county contracted with A. C. Dickinson in 1839 to perform work on the Pungo Canal, and part of his crew imported into the county during 1840 included slaves. The November 1840 court ordered that taxes be rebated to Dickinson for those periods when no slaves were in the county. During the period 1839–43 some 250 slaves were used to cut drainage canals leading from Pungo Lake and Alligator (New) Lake. Drainage work begun in this period culminated in the redigging of the State Canal leading out of New Lake in 1886 with convict labor. Around the same time as the State Canal was completed, a canal from Broad Creek to the Alligator Lake was begun, with former slaves and prisoners constituting the labor force, a project that was never completed.

The February 1843 court assigned Caleb Spencer's hands to work on the road from Caleb Spencer's Fork to the line between the heirs of Henry Gibbs and Spencer. The February 1848 court assigned 10 hands belonging to John R. Donnell, two belonging to Samuel Topping, residing on the Hollowell Plantation, five belonging to Eli Smallwood, and all hands living on the road in question to maintain the road leading from the Swan Quarter Road to a point one mile down the Old Turnpike Road. The same court assigned all the hands belonging to David Carter at his Jordan Plantation in Currituck to the road from the east side of Great Bridge Creek (present day Rose Bay Creek) to the fork of a private road leading to the land of Jones Cox.

The period court records contain numerous other references of slaves being assigned to certain roads. When African Americans became aged and infirm, the court exempted them from road assignments, and sometimes taxation, as it did in 1848 by exempting Henry and Jack, the property of Washington Gibbs, and again in 1850 in the case of Riley, owned by Samuel G. Boomer.

CHAPTER 12

African Americans During and After the Civil War

The advent of the Civil War provided ample opportunities for slaves to escape. Many escaped by water, and others accompanied invading Union forces as they departed the county. Correspondence from Henry Jones, the Donnell Farm overseer, reveals that invading Union forces had liberated slaves by late 1862. The sporadic Union forays encouraged defiance among those slaves remaining in the county. Some 500 Federal troops arrived via two steamers in December 1863, and seized provisions, primarily meat, and took nearly all the Donnell Farm slaves. According to Jones, they left Peter and his wife and two children, Old Lizer (Eliza?), Cooper Macabe and his wife and two children Diner (Dina?) and Pompe, Old Bellow, Old Mackelin, Judy and Dilcy, Luvener and her two younger children, Emely (Emily) and five children, Big Charly (Charley) and Mariah, Lige (Elijah?) and Sally, Old June, and Liney. In an April 1863 letter, interestingly, the aforementioned Luvener had forwarded $15.00 to her children in a letter from Jones to Donnell.

According to family lore, the slaves of Elliott Armstrong of New Lake made numerous efforts to escape before finally succeeding near the end of the Civil War. Two of them were named Ned and Jack, and none of them ever returned.

Pandemonium set in with the end of the Civil War. Roving bands of armed African Americans terrorized the county, and in August 1865 the court ordered the County Solicitor, D. M. Carter, to confer with the Governor as to how the county authorities should respond to this perceived threat to local stability. The records contain no reference to any instructions received in this regard.

The unrest rose from freed slaves with no place to go and no source of income for support. Many of the ex-slaves on the Donnell Farm remained on the property with the cessation of hostilities. A January 1, 1866, letter from Henry Jones, the plantation overseer, addressed to Richard Spaight Donnell, raised the issues of freed slaves and the dire economic situation facing the region. Jones advised that he had rented out some land in 1865, "but the Negroes stole the corn so bad that I am afraid that I shall not beay *[sic]* able to rent any this year." Jones goes on to say he has a little corn and beans to sell, but recommends hanging on to the crops until the summer when the price may be better. He concluded his letter by advising that only one Negro has remained with him and that he had been sick since the fall and seems unable to get better.

Donnell beseeched the local authorities to aid in removing Negroes from his farm. D. M. Carter, the County Solicitor who appears to have maintained his office in Washington, advised him, via a letter dated February 3, 1867, that the Negroes refused to vacate his farm, as "their association with Yankees and Buffaloes has fixed very mischievous notions in their heads." Around Christmas he had spoken with the leader of the Negroes and given them until the New Year to vacate the farm. Carter assured Donnell that the Negroes, who had ignored the supplications of Henry Jones and the sheriff to vacate the property, would be evicted. A subsequent letter, dated February 23, 1867, posted from the Donnell Farm at Lake Comfort, advised that the Negroes had been evicted without difficulty. They had cut a few boards off the Negro cabins, and cut down a half dozen fruit trees, but otherwise there was no damage. Henry Jones had retained three or four of the Negroes to remain on the premises and guard against fires and "aid in the preservation of the farm."

Many of these freed Donnell Farm slaves appear in the 1867 tax listing for the South Mattamuskeet District. Silvester O'Neal, Samuel R. Sadler, William Selby, Lewis Spencer, Charles Spencer, Frank Spencer, Nelson Green, Edward Gibbs, Samuel Blount, R. W. Donnell, Thomas Donnell, John Donnell, Thomas Selby, Robin White, James Chase, John F. Brimmage, Grandison Whitfield, and Nathan McCloud bore African American surnames prevalent in the region down into the 20th century, although it's impossible to say with certainty which of these men were liberated from the Donnell Farm. Other South Mattamuskeet freedmen—M. M. Murray, Abraham Murray, James Mann, Dick Murray, Caswell Mann, Emanuel Mann, and Silvester Shaw—reflect names from the eastern part of the South Mattamuskeet District.

The names of freedmen appear also on the Currituck District 1867 tax list. Samuel Barber, Jerry Blount, Sampson Barrow, Hosea Credle, F. Davis, Richard Morris, Jasper Mackey, George Mackey, and Jacob Taylor no doubt were ancestors of 20th century African Americans of the same family names. George Barrow owned 25 acres valued at $50.00, and Campbell Mackey possessed 30 acres assessed at $60.00. Campbell Mackey purchased another 25 acres in 1869 from Matthew B. Davis for $125.00. The comparable Swan Quarter records offer up freedmen with familiar surnames, William Gray Credle, Peter Credle, James Credle, Stephen Gibbs, Ormand Gibbs, Garrison Hudson, David Hudson, and Morgan Slade (a Currituck surname). The North Mattamuskeet District 1867 tax list was the only one on the mainland that failed to list freed slaves, with the single African American registered being Timothy Braddock, who belonged to a family of free African Americans prior to the Civil War.

The Freedmen's Colony on Roanoke Island, a haven that existed from 1862 to 1867, was a destination for an unidentified number of escaped Hyde County slaves. Extant records from 1866–67 reflect that Joseph Reddick and his wife; Rebecca Wynne; Mariah Jennett and her two children; William Kelly and his wife and their two children; Marcer Jennett; Lovey McKliss; Jonas Midgett and wife and their three children; and Larey Peterson and his wife identified Hyde County as a desired destination when they left the colony. (A Zacheus McKiss resided in the Currituck region prior to the Civil War. The surname McKliss could be a variant of McKiss or related to the contemporary name McClees/McCleese borne by many African Americans in Columbia and Manteo in neighboring counties.) The Colony had a school, and it is possible that some of the African Americans, known to be literate after the Civil War, acquired their skills there.

Living conditions for African Americans in the immediate aftermath of the Civil War changed very little. A number of freed slaves chose to live and work on the county's large estates. The 1867 records reflect that six remained on the land of Erasmus H. Saunderson, five with John M. Mann, and three each with Henry Clay Carter and William S. Carter. The court meted out flogging to African American transgressors as they had in the period of slavery. African American minors were bound out by the court with the stipulation that they serve as apprentices and servants to the age of 21, frequently to their former masters. In the absence of a surname, the court dubbed many as Freedman or Freeman.

Liberated African Americans were assigned to road duty with no apparent remuneration. The August 1865 court, in the immediate aftermath of the Civil War, assigned all the freed slaves living on the North Lake Farm of Erasmus H. Saunderson and all the hands living on the farm of John R. Donnell, deceased, to the main road leading from the lake to A. B. Swindell Fork. The August 1866 court decreed that all the freedmen living on the land of John M. Midyett, Theophilus M. Bell, and Jeremiah R. Selby, plus one freedman residing on the land of Dixon Bell Moore, work on the Currituck public road leading from the Oak Bridge to Rose Bay Bridge. The August 1867 court relieved Noah Neal, a crippled freedman, from road duty.

In spite of the chaos ensuing from the Civil War, a number of African Americans began to exert their independence. Community leaders formed the Zion Temple Baptist Church around 1867. A few enterprising African Americans generated a measure of wealth and property during this volatile period. The November 1866 court recorded the ear marks of Tony Carter and William Burrus, thereby enabling them to distinguish their livestock. James Mackey, who had been a property owner since 1849, generated sufficient wealth to require the February 1867 court to appoint Frances M. Burgess as his estate administrator. Frederick McIlvain was deemed of apparent means and character to be appointed by the November 1857 court to serve as guardian for Phoeba, Julia, Frederick, W____, Catherine, and Isaiah McIlvain, infant children of the late Moses McIlvain or Moses Donnell, formerly the property of Judge John R. Donnell. William Hodges and William B. Tooly served as sureties for the guardian's $500.00 bond.

Quash Burrus, cited as a freedman in the applicable deed, purchased a house from D. M. Carter in 1867 for $200.00 with Joseph Mann serving as his surety. Samuel Partree/Paretree purchased 40 acres on Fortescue Creek for $75.00 from George W. Dixon in 1868. By far the most successful African American of post-Civil War Hyde County was Edward Ensley. He resided in the New Lands area near Fairfield, acquired property near what is today Scranton Creek, and by the time of his death around 1890 he had amassed 568 acres at a recorded cost of $4,200.00, a small fortune for the period.

Jabin, or Jabez, Barrow, sold lots of 12.5 acres each for $50.00 apiece to his sons Thomas and Major Barrow in 1869, the property located north of Great Creek (Slade's Creek) at Aquilla's Point (Quilley Point). Scott Oates/Oats purchased 27 acres for $400.00 on credit from the estate of E. A. Fortiscue in 1873. He died in

1879 and left the Currituck land to his sons Scott and Richard. In 1873 Benjamin Wallace Donnell purchased 8.75 acres on the Oyster Creek Road east of Swan Quarter for $450.00 from James C. Ballance. Peter Credle and Davis Hudson Jr. purchased six acres on the Oyster Creek Road near Swan Quarter from Lewis H. and Iredell Swindell for $200.00 in 1881.

Edward L. Blackwell maintained a ledger for the African American customers of his Fairfield store during the period 1869–71. He extended credit to Major Gibbs and Tony Carter that enabled them to maintain balances for their own accounts that approached $100.00, a significant amount at the time. At times the unsecured accounts of Arnold Wallace and Solomon Spencer exceeded $100.00. Wallace served as surety for the account of July Credle, known also as July Gray. Edward Credle, perhaps her father, provided a guarantee for her as well. One entry for Solomon Spencer cites his surname as Carter. Ned Johnson and Thomas Brown were able to acquire luxury items such as fine calf shoes, a shawl, and a knife and fork set without sureties, and Samuel Gibbs and Edward Ensley maintained unsecured accounts at the store. Walter P. Burrus guaranteed credits of $25.00 for David Burrus, Edward Collins, Lewis Sadler, and William Robinson, all of whom presumably worked for him. Alex Hardie (Hardy), one of the early members of this family in Hyde County, appears as a Blackwell customer. Samuel Credle earned his bread as a blacksmith, and required no surety to receive credit from Blackwell's emporium. Ned Johnson, Quash Burrus and Ivins Saunderson possessed the necessary capital to acquire clothing and household goods on credit.

Blackwell offered credit to women as well, although Julia Chance, Mary Jane (probably Mackey, although no last name was given), Nettie Midyette, and Jennetta Mann were employed in his service. Jennetta Mann earned $5.00 a month, and paid $22.50 from her earnings during June–December 1871 for goods that included a ready made dress ($3.50), a shawl ($5.50), and a blanket ($5.50), the latter items exceeding her monthly wages. By 1873 she had married Samuel Gibbs, although the ledger entry lists her also as Jennetta Midyette. Nettie Midyette paid her account via employment, so it is possible that Nettie Midyette and Jennetta Mann/Midyette were the same person. Sarah Gibbs received credit without entering into Blackwell's employ. July Gray, perhaps the wife of Benjamin Gray, traded regularly at the store. Blackwell died in 1870, and later in the decade the store merchandise was sold at a sheriff's auction.

Extant records of the New Bern branch of the Freedman's Savings and Trust Company contain the names of numerous depositors with Hyde County roots. Deposits consisted of wages and bounty money, paid for service with the Union Army. The bank noted family details, which makes the records an excellent source for those interested in African American genealogy. A number of the depositors signed their applications with a full signature. Biographical details identify those who fought in the army during the Civil War. Women appear among the names, which may be found in Appendix 5. The bank records contain names such as Vonviel that are similar to Fonville, a Hyde County African American surname, although none of the individuals by these names had Hyde County connections at the time of the record.

Surprisingly, the South Mattamuskeet Baptist Church maintained African Americans on the church rolls in the post-Civil War era, even after the end of Reconstruction in 1877 and its mandated opportunities for freed slaves.

David Credle joined in 1875. The record of deaths 1891–99 included the African Americans Caroline Braddock (1892), Rhoda Wallas/Wallace (1893), David Credle (1894), and Lewesar (Louisa) O'Neal (no date given).

According to a North Carolina Business Directory, Benjamin W. Donnell ran a blacksmith/wheelwright shop in the Swan Quarter area in 1883–84. He bequeathed in 1887 his blacksmith implements to his son Sam Donnell, who ran the business thereafter, and his home tract to his widow Margaret and after her death to his son J. Edward Donnell. The will verified that Benjamin Donnell was literate, as he bequeathed his books to J. Edward. Apparently, Margaret Donnell sold her dower interest to Metrah Makely, who sold it back to J. Edward Donnell in 1894 for $50.00.

The same business directory credits Garrison Hudson with a fish dealer business in Swan Quarter in 1883–84, an enterprise that survived into the following decade. Elijah Howard operated a mercantile establishment in the Sladesville area in the 1890s, and by the end of the century John (Jack) Fonville owned a store in Slocum. Fonville acquired, for $525.00, 99.75 acres of the Mulberry Ridge Patent in Slocum from Thomas M. Jones and wife in 1876. A number of Swan Quarter African Americans purchased oyster grants for $10.00 in Judith Narrows in 1892, among them J. Edward Donnell and his wife Annie, Lucy Topping, Thomas Topping, Silvia Brimage, John C. Brimage, Nellie Green, R. F. Green, Harriet Lovick, Edom J. Lovick, Celia Credle, and Peter Credle. During this period Harkus Blount of Ocracoke earned his living as a self-employed shipbuilder and carpenter. While there is no record of business ownership attributed to Bill Shaw of the Lake Landing area, he was so well respected that a Washington newspaper reported his death in 1889.

Logging operations employed many African Americans during the last quarter of the nineteenth century. Newspaper reports indicate that the companies based out of Scranton, PA, preferred African American workers over the local whites in the Currituck Township area. All Currituck Township workers of both races in this industry are listed in Appendix 12.

The August 1867 court took the unusual step of placing the names of African Americans on the list of freeholders to serve as jurors at the ensuing court sessions. William Chance, Solomon Davis, and the aforementioned Frederick McIlvain were potential jurors for the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, and Simon Burrus, James L. Midyett, and Jabin Barrow had been nominated for the Superior Court. There is no record of whether they actually served, and subsequent court sessions through 1868 nominated only whites.

During the 1890s Republicans and African Americans joined forces politically in North Carolina, creating the Fusionist movement, and ushered in arguably the best period of race relations within the state in the first 100 years after the Civil War. The aforementioned Edward Ensley was nominated as a Superior Court juror in 1890. The names of Thomas Spencer and Robert Brinkley, both identified as African Americans, were on the jurors' list for the May 1891 Superior Court. Several years passed with no clearly identified African Americans tapped for jury duty until George Credle's name appeared on the list for the September 1896 Superior Court.

More often than not, however, African Americans were the victims rather than participants in the judicial process.

CHAPTER 13

Litigation Involving African Americans

A dispute arose in August 1802 involving the ownership of a slave named Bristor upon his sale to Robert Jennett. This case continued into August 1803 and was taken up again in August 1804 when the court considered whether Bristor was the property of Michael Peters or whether he remained an asset of the Benjamin Bonner estate at the time of the alleged sale. The latter court ruled that Bristor had been the property of the Bonner heirs, and Peters appealed, signaling further legal action. The May 1808 court considered the case of *Nathaniel Tuley v. Joseph Baxter* involving a slave. No details were given, other than the fact that the court valued the slave in question at 125 Pounds and assessed damages of 20 Pounds and court costs. Such cases usually involved one party illegally detaining, or seizing, a slave belonging to another.

The August 1814 court issued a horrific ruling against a slave woman, Sal Cathe (?). She was found guilty, and the court ordered the sheriff to brand her with the letter "B" on her left hand and cut off her right ear on Saturday, September 10. After a jail sentence of one month her owner, James McClaud, was to put up a bond of 500 Pounds to ensure her exile from the state. The offense in question was most likely burglary, as it was customary in early American history to brand a burglar on the hand with the letter B.

By the second decade of the 1800s the state had begun to enact legislation dealing with slaves, although some of the legislation expanded parts of earlier statutes from 1715 and 1741. An 1812 act repealed much of an act in 1783 that granted to African Americans the right to serve as pilots in the various state ports, possibly in response to fears that slaves and free African Americans would aid the British in the War of 1812. In 1818 the General Assembly granted the exclusive authority to the Superior Courts of North Carolina to emancipate slaves, decreed that slaves on trial for capital offenses would have the same rights as free men, forbade slaves from selling spirituous liquors, and ordered that any slave in violation of the latter statute would receive 39 lashes on his/her bare back, and vested in the county sheriff the right to sell runaway slaves. An 1819 act reads in part as follows: "If any person shall deal, trade or traffic with any Negro slave, the property of another, for any cotton, tobacco, flax, corn, wheat, rice, rye, oats, barley, bacon, pork, spirituous liquors or beef, or anything at nighttime or on the Sabbath without permission from the master, [that person] shall pay $50.00." Also in 1819 the legislature amended an 1802 act to prevent conspiracies and insurrections among slaves by eliminating the benefit of clergy in the case of the death penalty. In the years leading up to the Civil War, the Hyde County courts would have ample opportunity to litigate cases falling within the purview of these laws.

Extreme restrictions on the freedom of movement of slaves existed well before the 1818 and 1819 laws were put on the books. In the *State v. the Negro Tom,* litigated in August 1815, the defendant was found guilty of hiring out his own time. The following year, in May 1816, in the *State v. the Negroes Solomon and Jeffrey,* the court meted out 39 lashes on the bare backs of the two parties guilty of petty larceny. In early 1819 an African American with the full name of James Smith encountered difficulties with the law. The February court of that year awarded $25.00 to Hilliard Blount for Smith's maintenance and $25.40 to Zach Bell for transporting him to jail. Either Smith's trial lasted for years or he was arraigned on subsequent charges, as the court entries reflect a November 1824 entry whereby Matilda Alford was allowed payments of six Shillings and two Shillings as a witness in the *State v. Jim Smith.*

The case of *William R. Gibbs v. William Cahoon* heard at the May 1829 court demonstrated the convoluted nature of slave ownership issues. Cahoon was charged with detaining Sarah, valued at $400.00, Simon, valued at $225.00, Tom, valued at $400.00, Sally Ann, valued at $200.00, Morris, valued at $400.00, and Sarah's infant child valued at $100.00. The court ordered Cahoon to deliver the slaves to the sheriff and imposed a $25.00 fine, a verdict which resulted in an appeal. The case was taken up at the Spring 1832 Superior Court with William Cahoon charged with detaining the same slaves. This court entry valued Morris at $350.00, Sarah at $100.00, Sally Ann at $100.00, Simon at $175.00, and Tom at $75.00. This time the plaintiff was Caleb Spencer, administrator of the estate of Jeremiah Gibbs, and the court found Cahoon guilty. He appealed, and the judicial proceedings continued at the Fall 1834 Superior Court. At this court the plaintiff established that the slave women Sarah and Fanny (not mentioned previously) were owned by Selby Gibbs at his death around 1806. His will left his assets, including the slave women, to his widow Elizabeth, who was pregnant at the time. Her son Jeremiah Gibbs died intestate in 1816, and ultimately Caleb Spencer was appointed the administrator of his estate. The court found that the slaves in question belonged to the estate of Selby Gibbs, and that they were in possession of William Cahoon. This time the court ruled for the defendant, and the plaintiff appealed. From that point on, the record is silent.

An African American man Allen, from the eastern end of the county, charged with rape, fled to Craven County, where he was captured and jailed. The May 1829 court allowed Timothy Windley $15.60 and Benjamin B. Fulford $6.40 for his pursuit. A dispute involving various members of the Tooly family wound up in court in a case recorded as *Thomas Tooly, Anna Tooly, and Dorcas Tooly v. George Tooly, Charles Tooly, and Frances Tooly.* The verdict passed down by the May 1831 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions settled the matter by ordering that George Tooly sell a slave woman named Sally. The Fall 1846 Superior Court, in the case of *David Carter v. Cason G. Spencer,* found the defendant guilty of detaining the slave Jabez, valued at $500.00, and fined him $210.00.

The February 1832 court allowed $13.30 to William R. Smith, a resident of Upper Currituck, for services rendered in apprehending Stephen, the property of Samuel Clark, and a subsequent court in November awarded Tolbert H. Selby $7.80 for services rendered in the case. The August 1833 court awarded Benjamin Selby $2.25 for assistance in apprehending Jack.

The Superior Court handled cases involving serious crimes. The Fall 1832 Term convicted Martin, a slave belonging to Washington Gibbs, of assault with the intent to commit rape, and sentenced him to be hanged. The May 1838 court allowed John L. Swindell, the County Coroner, $7.40 for the jury inquest and burial of Ned, a slave, but the entry provided no details. The Spring 1839 Superior Court, in the case of the *State v. Negro Tom,* found Tom, the property of Richard H. Young, not guilty of rape. Boston and Prudence, also the property of Young, were subpoenaed in the case. The August 1839 court awarded $41.00 to Laban Ballance for Tom's jail fees, $7.70 to Frederick S. Roper for arresting and transporting Tom to the jail in Swan Quarter, and $4.66 to Marcus Swindell as a witness in the case.

The February 1841 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions ordered that the county attorney investigate the matter of Cato, formerly the property of John Giles, but provided no details. The August 1841 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions allocated $4.80 for an inquest over the body of Swanzy, the slave of William A. Blount, for unspecified reasons. The Spring 1842 Superior Court found William Collins guilty of harboring a runaway slave. The Fall 1842 Superior Court found a slave named Arnet guilty of manslaughter, but awarded him the benefit of clergy which resulted in 90 lashes on his bare back over a three-week period rather than hanging.

The Spring 1843 Superior Court took up the case of *Sandford R. Richards v. Henry Lucas* involving the detention of a slave. Maple Elks, Mary Elks, and Ann Covel, all free women of color, were charged with living with slaves and tried at the Fall 1843 Superior Court. Each was found guilty and fined $10.00, and, being unable to pay, suffered the sale of their services for this amount at the courthouse door by the sheriff. A subsequent court charged Nancy Collins, a free African American, of taking up with Ellick (Alec?), the property of Ananias Sadler. The Spring 1843 court also charged Marina Mackey/Barber, a free African American, with unlawfully marrying a slave named Riley. The year 1843 was rife with such cases, as Horatio Collins, a free African American, was charged with taking up with a slave woman named Winney, the property of Henry Lucas. In 1844, the August session of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions considered the case of Spencer, a slave who inflicted grievous injury on a slave owned by Eli Smallwood. Once the injured party recovered, the court ordered the sheriff to resolve the matter before a justice of the peace.

Rachel Mackey was charged with marrying a slave, but the Spring 1848 Superior Court acquitted her. This same court took up the case of the *State v. Zion Braddock,* a free African American, and fined him $2.00 for participating in an affray. Hezekiah Hudson, a free African American, wasn't so fortunate, as the Fall 1848 Superior Court found him guilty of living with a slave, and fined him $20.00 and sentenced him to five days of imprisonment. In the event he was unable to pay the fine and court costs, the court ordered that his services be sold to defray them.

A few months later, at the Spring 1849 session, the Superior Court acquitted Thomas O. Tyson of trading with slaves. The Fall 1849 Superior Court found William Litchfield guilty of trading with slaves, and sentenced him to 10 lashes on his back and the payment of court costs. The Spring 1850 Superior Court acquitted Hezekiah Hudson, Lucy Hudson, and David Hudson of larceny. The Spring 1852 Superior Court found Christopher Spencer guilty of selling alcoholic beverages to slaves. The Spring 1854 Superior Court convicted David Hudson of trafficking in alcoholic beverages with a slave, and found David Dillon not guilty of trading with a slave. The

Spring 1855 Superior Court convicted Zion Coval of an unspecified crime, and authorized the sheriff to hire him out to pay the $50.00 fine. The Spring 1856 Superior Court found Samuel Selby not guilty of trading with slaves.

On occasion free African Americans could resort to the court system for justice, as occurred in the November 1856 case of *John Bannister McKay v. B. R. Roper.* The record shows that McKay had been bound to F. S. Roper, who subsequently passed away. Without McKay's knowledge B. R. Roper acquired his indentures, and the court ordered that Roper should show cause to the court why they should not be rescinded.

As cited earlier, the post-Civil War courts meted out punishment to African Americans in the same manner as they had to slaves in an earlier time. The Fall 1866 Superior Court, in separate cases, convicted Morris Coval, Thomas Brown, and Willis Ensley of unspecified crimes and sentenced them to receive 39 lashes each on their bare backs. In another case the court tried and found Hasty Spencer, Riley Weston, David Murray, Henry Saunderson, and Louis Weston guilty of unidentified violations of the law, and fined them. In yet another case the court convicted John Saunderson and Noah Simmons and sentenced them to 39 lashes each on their bare backs. According to the minutes of the November 1866 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, Simmons was incarcerated, due to his inability to pay court costs, and finally released by the February 1867 county court after agreeing to dedicate a portion of his wages to defray those costs. Another African American, Morris Devano (?), was similarly released when he pledged half of his $8.00 monthly wages earned in the employment of Jeremiah R. Selby to pay court costs. Garrison, or Grandison, Donnell was tried and found not guilty by the Spring 1867 Superior Court. This was around the time the former Donnell Farm slaves were being evicted, so this case could have been related. John Mackey was tried before the same court, but the record provides no details.

In the *State v. Benners Gibbs, Riley Williams, and others* (including Benjamin Neal, found not guilty), heard at the Fall 1867 Superior Court, George Washington, an African American, pursued proper compensation. After receiving the desired remuneration, he testified to this effect, resulting in a fine of one penny each for the defendants. This court was much more lenient with African Americans charged with crimes than its counterparty a year earlier. In separate cases at the Fall 1867 Superior Court Garrison Hudson, Samuel Barrow, Scott Oates, and Spencer King were all fined and forced to remain in custody until the fines were paid. (Garrison Hudson could have been the Garson Hudson bound out in 1841 to William Fisher.) William Neal was sentenced to six months imprisonment, and to be released when court costs were paid, and John Credle received a suspended judgment contingent on payment of court costs. In the case of the *State v. Terry Baum, Charles Mann, Haywood Dudley, and David Swindell,* the court required Baum to enter into bonds with the others to ensure his appearance in six months, and to refrain from altercations during this period.

The Spring 1868 Superior Court heard several cases involving African Americans. Several individuals were granted a new trial, and the judicial proceedings were carried over to the next term, with the charges unspecified. The cases entailed the *State v. Grandison Donnell,* the *State v. Charles Boyd and Harriet Boyd,* the *State v. Charles Swindell,* and the *State v. Emanuel Mann, John Donnell, and Caswell Mann.* In addition, the Spring 1868 Superior Court heard cases involving African Americans with the charges and outcomes not given. They were the *State v. Joseph Bollin,* the *State v. James Polk and James Humphrey,* and the *State v. Charles Boyd and wife and Israel Boomer.*

The Fall 1868 Superior Court considered the following cases involving African Americans, all of which were finalized:

TABLE 13-1: JUDICIAL RULINGS INVOLVING AFRICAN AMERICANS, FALL 1868 SUPERIOR COURT

Case	**Verdict**
State v. Charles Boyd and Harriet Boyd	Not guilty of larceny
State v. Grandison Donnell	Not guilty of breaking out of jail
State v. Charles Swindell	Guilty of larceny, sentenced to six months of hard labor

Harrison Donnell and Quash Burrus were called as witnesses in the Fall 1868 case of the *State v. Abner Brinn,* who was charged with larceny. At the Spring 1869 Superior Court Emanuel Mann and Daniel Selby were charged with larceny, but the verdict wasn't given. James Humphrey was found guilty of larceny and sentenced to six months of hard labor. The case of the *State v. Wallace Smallwood and Milly Donnell* appears to have involved a white man engaged in relations with an African American woman.

North Carolina adopted a new constitution in 1868 that was patterned after the one in Ohio. It forbade slavery and legalized universal suffrage. The sentences meted out to African Americans beginning in 1868 were less barbaric, eschewing flogging as a punishment, perhaps an influence of the new legal system in place.

Nevertheless, the hand of justice continued to fall heavily on African Americans as the century proceeded. Two cases from 1897 illustrate the point. George Morris, age 16, was sentenced to 20 years in the state penitentiary for stealing $200.00 from the home of Asa J. Smith near Sladesville, and Demus Clayton received a three-year sentence for breaking into J. M. Hall's Middletown store.

An earlier event from March 5, 1895, portrays smoldering tensions between whites and African Americans. Stephen B. Ayres, owner of the Donnell Farm at the time, was having disputes with Stanley Fulford, one of his African American tenants. On the night in question Ayres and his family were in bed when a volley of shots rang out, breaking windows and creating general havoc, but no one was harmed, and the barn went up in flames. Charges were brought against W. H. (Henry) Moore, Fulford, Peter Whitaker, and Seth Hollowell. An investigation of this episode, which came to be known as the Shooting and Burning Case, ensued over the next few months, and resulted in a conviction of Henry Moore, who was sentenced to 10 years in the state penitentiary.

Amid all the century's litigation involving African Americans, a number of incidents involving whites burst open in the full glare of judicial sunlight.

CHAPTER 14

Sensational Nineteenth Century Trials

Some dramatic and sensational crimes and episodes occurred in Hyde County during the nineteenth century, all seemingly precursors or exclamation points to the outlandish case of the notorious George Washington "Wash" Carawan (1804–53). In May 1821 Thomas Satterthwait was convicted of burglary and sentenced to be hanged. While he was incarcerated, 79 militia men from two different companies were called out to guard him in November. The record is unclear if he was a dangerous criminal or if the jail was in a state of disrepair, as an early 1822 court entry verifies the jail had been damaged by the escape of African Americans. Whatever the reason, the number of guards seems highly unusual, to say the least.

One of the most curious Hyde County episodes occurred on the Banks. Absalom Scarborough raised livestock, and was a man of some stature in Frisco (originally known as Trent), as he acted as surety for others and bought and sold property over the years. The Superior Court convicted him for murder, and sentenced him to hang on June 13, 1828, at the Lake Landing Courthouse. An undated and unidentified newspaper article, probably from the *Hyde County Herald* during the 1950s, reported that Scarborough, who was also known as Absalom Clark, lost some of his livestock from time to time. A local lady, Polly Poiner, deemed by many to be a witch, laughed and rejoiced each time he suffered a loss. Exasperated, he threatened to break her neck if he suffered any more losses. He lost more livestock, and later the unfortunate lady was found with her neck broken. Scarborough, or Clark, was convicted on this dubious evidence. The lady's hut fell into ruin, and Scarborough's decaying plantation house became dreaded and feared in the community in subsequent years.

A more contemporary case served as a violent and bloody precursor of George Washington "Wash" Carawan. The Fall 1851 court considered the case of the *State v. Jim and Warren Swindell.* Jim, a slave owned by Isaiah Respess, on October 1, 1851, "feloniously did ravish and carnally know" a white woman, and was aided and abetted by Warren Swindell. Jim made an affidavit, and his case was thereupon transferred to Beaufort County. Abram Morgan and Farrow Scarborough were called to testify in the case.

In November 1852 George Washington Carawan (spelled Carrowon in various records), a firebrand, charismatic Baptist minister and farmer of the Rose Bay section west of Swan Quarter, shot and killed a school teacher by the name of Clement H. Lassiter, whom he suspected of having an affair with his wife. Lassiter at one time resided with the minister and his family, but at the time of his untimely death boarded with Dorset Mason, also in the Rose Bay community. Lassiter completed his term at the Rose Bay School, and proceeded on foot to teach in a community school "Out the Lake." Carawan followed him through the fields and woods, past a plot known as Yankee Field for reasons lost to history , and shot him in a turn on the Old Turnpike Road prior to reaching what is called Hodges Fork today. His young slave Seth (purchased for $600.00 from the estate of Henry Boomer in 1847) later assisted in the burial of the body, the perpetrator being aware of the law forbidding a slave from testifying against a white man. A search for the missing Lassiter ensued, and the body was found in a shallow grave by Jesse Bridgman and Jess Sim Mason, Dorset Mason's son. Carawan managed to escape the authorities, and made his way to Tennessee where he resided under the alias John Forbes. Carawan returned to Hyde County, apparently to arrange for the sale of his property and the removal of his family from the county, but was spotted by the aforementioned Seth, who reported his return that led to the arrest at the family home on January 21, 1853. The case was brought before the Hyde County Superior Court, but Carawan testified under oath that he could not receive a fair trial in Hyde County, as influential citizens were arrayed against him and were exhorting and prejudicing the public against him. This resulted in a change of venue to Beaufort County, where he was to remain incarcerated until the case could be heard, which turned out to be before the Fall 1853 Superior Court. The trial of a minister for murder captivated the public, and would have made for sensational press in the modern era. Richard S. Donnell, the son of Judge John R. Donnell, was one of several attorneys representing Carawan, and D. M. Carter was among those prosecuting for the state.

The Semi Weekly Raleigh Register of December 14, 1853, conveys the trial's last details. The minister was brought in from the jail to hear the jury's verdict of guilty. Somehow, he had managed to smuggle guns into the courtroom. He fired at one of the prosecuting attorneys, Edward J. Warren, whose life was saved by a locket in his pocket. He dropped the pistol from his hand, and extracted another from his coat. A deputy named Hinton seized his hand to prevent the suicide, but Carawan thrust his head in the line of fire and pulled the trigger, thus ending his turbulent life. An examination of his trunks revealed an interesting array of materials. A 400-page history of his life composed while he was incarcerated was among the papers, as well as some incriminating letters.

Church records portray Carawan as a troubled and problematical character. As early as 1829 unidentified charges had been brought against him and his wife within the South Mattamuskeet Baptist Church. He apparently was removed from the church, as the records show he was restored to membership in 1830. Other accusations were made against him in the 1840s and 1850s.

This sensational event and trial attracted national attention. In March 1854, various editions of a New Bern paper, *The Atlantic,* advertised a book about the trial. A letter to the same newspaper, on March 8, 1854, quoted verbatim a letter from R. W. Cushman, a Baptist minister from Boston, in which the clergyman denied that Carawan was a true Baptist, but rather belonged to a splinter group of this denomination known as anti-missionaries or "hard-shells."

A year after Carawan murdered Lassiter, another dramatic murder case arose. The Fall 1853 Superior Court tried Mary Ann Foster for the killing of Alfred Sadler. She shot him in the right leg below the right hip, a mortal wound to which he succumbed on October 10, 1853. The defendant pleaded not guilty, but the court found her guilty, not of murder, but of felonious slaying. For some inexplicable reason not clear from the record, the court suspended judgment and released her.

The Spring 1856 Superior Court took up yet another murder case. William G. Murray was acquitted of murder, but found guilty of felonious slaying. Considering the crime, he received a light sentence of 30 days in jail and the payment of court costs.

Soon after the Civil War, in the Spring 1866 Superior Court, Sylvester Morrass (probably Morris) was tried for the murder of Daniel A. Satterthwait. The jury considered the threats on the defendant's life and abuse of his wife to be mitigating circumstances, and recommended pardon if the presiding judge ruled it murder. The judge ignored the jury, and ordered the hanging of the prisoner on July 20, 1866.

The court heard the slander suit brought by Capt. Ed. Adams against Capt. Augustus Dudley in 1892. Adams charged Dudley with circulating the rumor that Adams's small daughter had said her father killed her mother and had tried to hire J. H. Credle to set fire to Dudley's barn. The jury issued a verdict in favor of Adams.

These trials served as fodder for the county's gossipmongers of the day. A book about the trial of George Washington "Wash" Carawan appeared, and the family made an effort to buy them up and destroyed those they managed to acquire. All of the early judicial proceedings, ingrained in the public consciousness at the time, were overshadowed by the great conflagration that came to be known as the Civil War.

CHAPTER 15

The Civil War

The shelling of Fort Sumter in April 1861 officially began the Civil War, although mass secession of the Southern states only began after President Lincoln's call for troops. According to an 1861 Census published in *The Dispatch* of September 7, 1861, Hyde County had a total population of 7,734, consisting of 4,682 whites, 259 free African Americans, and 2,793 slaves. E. L. Mann represented Hyde County at the convention held May 20, 1861, when North Carolina voted for secession. The county court, on May 28, 1861, authorized various measures to support the war effort, including taxes to provide provisions for the volunteers and support for their families. William W. Spencer was designated the agent to receive and disburse the funds, and over the course of the war he also dispensed corn and meat to the families of volunteers. The county organized this home support for the families of volunteers, first appointing Wilson Credle to oversee this effort, and replaced him with Jeremiah R. Selby in February 1862. Along the way John M. Mann assumed this responsibility, only to be succeeded by Henry S. Gibbs in November 1863.

The northeastern quadrant of North Carolina was occupied early in the conflict, as the Union sought to disrupt one of the Confederacy's major supply arteries by seizing control of the Wilmington-Weldon Railroad's route. This occupation altered local life significantly, and newspaper reports verify that only 19 precincts were open in all of Carteret, Craven, and Hyde counties on election day, January 1, 1863. Hyde County was never under full occupation, but Union troops garrisoned in nearby areas made forays into the mainland part of the county for food and supplies, which led to various skirmishes during the course of the conflict. Local slaves beseeched these blue-clad troops for an escape to freedom, and also fled by water when the opportunity presented itself.

Strategically located on the Atlantic coast, war came quickly to Hyde County. According to John W. Rollinson's journal, Confederate troops arrived on May 9, 1861, to guard Hatteras Inlet. A Union steamer bombarded Fort Hatteras in July without success, but Union forces resumed the attack, and the fort surrendered on August 29, 1861. Most officers of Company C of the 17th Regiment, all from Hertford County, were taken prisoner during the siege of the fort. Thereafter, the county court authorized Colonel William S. Carter to call out the local militia, and ordered the removal of public documents to the courthouse in Williamston, the seat of Martin County.

Marble Nash Taylor, a Methodist minister at Hatteras, reputedly assisted the Union troops in landing, and became the first person on the Banks to take the oath of allegiance to the Union. In the fall of 1861 Taylor and Charles Henry Foster, a native of Maine but later a resident of Murfreesboro, held conventions to form a provisional government loyal to the Union. Foster traveled to Washington to lobby for its inclusion in the Union, but nothing came of the effort.

A month after the capture of Fort Hatteras, a detachment from the 20th Indiana Volunteers arrived at Chicamacomico to solidify Union control of the Banks, and set up a base of operations known as Live Oak Camp. Confederate forces from Roanoke Island mobilized to drive out the Federal forces. The ragtag Indiana group retreated as far south as the Hatteras Lighthouse when the Confederate forces arrived for the attack. The following day the Union fleet fired upon the Confederates, which sent them scurrying to the north to escape the bombardment. They stopped at Chicamacomico for their provisions, and retreated to Roanoke Island, whence they came. This seesaw battle of retreat and attack has come to be known in Civil War lore as "The Chicamacomico Races."

Hyde County didn't take long to respond to the war effort. Some ninety-six men enlisted in Company F of the 33rd Regiment, NCST, the so called "Dixie Invincibles," in Middletown on September 9, 1861.Various other companies were formed, and, in addition, a local militia was in force during the war years. Appendix 11 presents a record of Hyde County citizens who served in the Civil War, although no complete list seems to exist.

Various official records reference men who fought in the war, but whose names don't appear on available lists of Civil War regiments. Willis Williams, who fought on the Confederate side and lived until 1923, is not among the soldiers cited. *In Memory of...* gives his date of death as before 1880, but this seems to be incorrect, as the minutes to the Board of County Commissioners meeting on February 4, 1924, confirm that $30.00 was paid to Mrs. Frances A. Williams to bury her husband, a Confederate veteran. The payment was made to C. L. Williams, who appears to have been Charles Luther Williams, their son. A year later another Confederate War veteran, William Henry Cahoon, passed away. Likewise, his name does not appear in the military units referenced in Appendix 11. A General Assembly act of March 1899 awarded pensions to W. W. Barnes and W. S. Barnett, ex-Confederate soldiers. Benjamin Williamson, an orphan bound out in November 1843 to Thomas R. Gibbs to learn the farming trade, fought on the Confederate side. He married Ann Harris, an ancestor of the writer's, and his pistol survived in the family for a century. Sadly, Samuel Clark Selby, Lieutenant of the Second Regiment, Junior Reserves, the only child of Dr. Milton Selby and his wife Janie Elizabeth Clark Selby, died in a Goldsboro military hospital in January 1865, a few months before the end of the conflict. The cause of death was an inflammation resulting from exposure during the Union siege of Forts Brenot and Fisher.

A May 1862 letter from Henry Jones to Judge Donnell reveals that mainland Hyde County had not yet been invaded, but that had changed by August when Union troops engaged in Hyde County found strong sympathy for the Confederate cause in Fairfield. A large silk Confederate flag was discovered in Col. Carter's residence (probably that of Col. William S. Carter). Via another letter from Henry Jones—this one dated September 1862—we learn that Donnell Farm slaves were evacuating at the encouragement of the invading forces. A few Donnell Farm slaves were seized by the troops in October, and by November Jones lamented "Negroes act as thoe they ware free some dayes." He advised the Donnell family in September 1863 that the Federal blockade was causing shortages of staples such as salt.

A local home guard was formed to round up deserters and draft dodgers, but they took advantage of their position to maraud and inflict terror on Union sympathizers and Confederate supporters alike. Hyde County had Union sympathizers known as Buffaloes, a term that came to be applied also to African American soldiers in the Union Army. Jesse S. (Jess Sim) Mason of the Rose Bay area had enlisted in the Union Army in 1862, leaving by night on a sailboat from Rose Bay for New Bern, accompanied by his father, Dorset Mason, during a period when the Rose Bay area was besieged by Union troops. Both were brick masons, and Jess Sim Mason helped repair Fort Macon, damaged in fighting. The home guard retaliated against the family by seizing their meat stored away to feed the family. Mason family members aver that Dorset Mason passed away in New Bern. His estate, valued at $678.03, was settled in late 1865. Jim Ed Gerkin of the Oyster Creek region near Swan Quarter hid out in a hollowed out cypress tree to avoid conscription, a tree known locally as the Jim Ed Cypress, which still had some remnants of its original fixtures in the 1940s. John Berry Jr. of the Juniper Bay region also hid out to avoid military service. Charles Nelson, an African American who served in the Union Army, took supplies to Berry. John S. Northan, even though he served in a local militia, earned a reputation as a "Buffalo" by trading with the Northern troops.

Sylvester McGowan, William B. Tooley, and Redmond Tooley, identifying themselves as loyal citizens, directed a letter to the commander of a Federal garrison in New Bern in November 1862, requesting protection from marauding guerrillas sympathetic to the Confederacy. A claim filed after the Civil War reveals that McGowan raised a company for the Union cause and served for three years in New Bern and at Fort Hatteras. His brother Jordan McGowan was a known Buffalo as well, and defected likewise to the Union side. In March 1863 Union troops under the command of Captain Richardson seized corn and farm animals from McGowans's residence, located northwest of Swindell Fork and occupied by James Mason and his wife in the owner's absence.

Surviving records of the Union Army document several Hyde County raids and skirmishes in 1863. On March 1, 1863, Company F, 3rd NY Cavalry, and Company G, First North Carolina Union Volunteers, under the command of Captain Colin Richardson, departed New Bern on the steamer *Escort* and landed at Rose Bay Bridge. The troops destroyed the bridge, and proceeded to march on the north side of Lake Mattamuskeet, which was made difficult as slaves had destroyed the road under orders of Henry Credle. The soldiers encountered local militia near Fairfield, and were fired upon as they entered the Lake Landing area. They found the Lake Landing Bridge destroyed, which they had intended to save, and continued toward Swan Quarter, but suffered an attack by some 80 guerrillas in a swamp 1.5 miles from the village, the battle in the savannah cited later. The Federal troops lost three men, but inflicted many losses on the guerrillas, according to the report. They arrived in Swan Quarter, and learned that a large guerrilla force of 250 to 300 lay in ambush on the road to Rose Bay, which forced the group to depart from Swan Quarter on March 6. Another report, referring to the prisoners taken during this raid, described one of them as wearing a woman's skirt.

The following foray has been written up in *High Tides,* a Hyde County publication. Captain Edward S. Swindell, the son of Albin B. Swindell Sr. and Elizabeth Ann Jones Swindell, commanded a Partisan Rangers unit that participated in an early March 1863 skirmish outside Swan Quarter in the Savannah, just east of town. The Rangers lay in wait for the Company F of the 3rd NY Cavalry, which had landed at Rose Bay, and Company G of the 1st NC Volunteers. According to reports, African Americans, acting under orders of Henry Credle, perhaps the soldier of the same name in Spencer's Rangers, destroyed the road crossings near Rose Bay Bridge. Credle was taken to New Bern as a prisoner by the NY Cavalry unit. As the locals lay in wait for the Union troops in the Savannah, an overanxious Partisan Ranger, James C. Ballance, gave their position away when he peered out of the underbrush, but this warning didn't prevent them from killing three men and six horses, as well as wounding 15 men in the two Union companies. Captain Swindell's unit lost Levy (Levi ?) L. Jarvis, Pledger W. Jones, and David P. Selby in the battle, and Private William R. Swindell succumbed days later to his mortal wounds. The Federal troops captured and killed Thomas H. Saunderson the day after the hostilities.

A similar incident occurred on the Turnpike Road in the Rose Bay area at the exact curve where George Washington (Wash) Carawan murdered Clement H. Lassiter, possibly during this early March raid. The plan was for the members of the local militia, hidden in the bushes, to pick off the advancing Union troops in sequence, but this order wasn't followed, which allowed the invaders to regroup. At some point in the hostilities in the Rose Bay region, the Rose Bay Bridge was burned.

Union commanders filed three reports regarding a subsequent raid that took place March 7–14, 1863. Col. D. B. Morris reported that troops from the 101st and 103rd of the Pennsylvania Volunteers, and Company F of the Third New York cavalry, supported by armaments from the Third New York Artillery, departed New Bern for Swan Quarter on the *Northerner* and the *Escort,* accompanied by smaller craft. One mission was to prevent the reconstruction of the Rose Bay Bridge. On the advice of Captain Richardson, they separated, one group advancing in a southwest direction (toward Rose Bay?), the other heading northwest (Swindell Fork to Hodges Fork?), with the meeting point at Mason's house at the earthwork, about eight miles from Swan Quarter. That evening they seized a man named Thomas Voliva, who fired on their picket lines. The soldiers marched around the lake and bivouacked at Spencer's farm (Caleb Spencer?). No hostilities took place, but they captured 11 guerrillas, whom they took as prisoners, and about 60 citizens, whom they released when they took the oath of allegiance to the Union. On the morning of March 12, Col. Morris dispatched Captain Richardson with 300 men to the farm of Judge Donnell where they confiscated supplies, including 1,500 pounds of bacon and 400 bushels of corn. Some 40 slaves seeking liberation followed them. During the excursion, the Federal troops burned the outbuildings of a farm house in Fairfield, in which a Rebel officer's coat was found (Carter property?), a barn filled with corn adjacent Spencer's farm, stacks of fodder on the Donnell Farm, and a small Swan Quarter mill. Other documentation verifies that the Union soldiers damaged the property of loyalists and insulted women on this raid.

A second report verifies that the mission was to retaliate for the Home Guard attack in the savannah earlier in the month. In the peregrination around the lake, the officer reported they passed the burning remains of a family mansion, and encountered books and personal items strewn in the road, evidence of plundering on the part of the New York Cavalry, the unit ambushed in the savannah. When they returned to Swan Quarter, the officers lodged in a tavern run by Mrs. Lewis. This report, as did the first one, alluded to the lack of discipline among certain troops, the responsibility of Captain Colin Richardson. On the return trip to New Bern, one of the captured guerrillas was thrown overboard and drowned.

The third report, brief in nature, adds little to the above information. The diary of a Union soldier confirms that Thomas Voliva was a one-eyed man who attempted to explain his actions by saying he was bear hunting. The diarist said they feasted on confiscated chicken and ham which they cooked in seized kettles. He witnessed slaves pursuing freedom, carrying their possessions with babies strapped to their backs. He described the land as well cultivated and observed no starvation or suffering from hunger.

Union soldier Edwin Graves Champney recorded in his diary that his unit, Company G of the Fifth Massachusetts Infantry, made an April 1863 foray into mainland Hyde from Fort Hatteras, accompanied by Sylvester and Jordan McGowan. The unit sailed up the Juniper Bay Canal until they reached a bridge, probably the site of the Arch in later years. A road ran to the right, and a few steps to the east, in Poplar Ridge, was the house of a Union sympathizer, which served as the expedition headquarters. Across the road from this house resided Mrs. Henry (Sally Ann) White, whose husband was in the 33rd North Carolina Regiment. They also had an enjoyable time with a man named Spencer (Selby Spencer?), who had three good looking daughters. They loaded the personal effects of Union sympathizers who were leaving with them. One of them was Zion Hall, who had been wounded with the 33rd North Carolina Regiment in Maryland and was now going to enlist in the Union Army. As they departed, many slaves lined the banks of the canal and creek, desperate to depart, but they were unable to accommodate them. Some of the soldiers set the sedge on the bay's edge on fire, and the blaze spread to the woods. (A drawing by Champney is included among the pictures at the end of the narrative.)

Spencer's Rangers, under the command of Captain William Henry Spencer, offered resistance to Federal soldiers and dedicated a lot of their efforts to gathering provisions. Appendix 11 contains a unit roster. Various members were from Tyrrell County, and the militiamen engaged the enemy in the county several times during the course of the Civil War. On February 16, 1864, the gunboat *Foster* under the command of the 101st Pennsylvania Volunteers came down the Alligator River and landed in Hyde County and engaged Spencer's Rangers. Spencer and 26 other men were captured in a driving snowstorm near the Florida Canal in the Fairfield vicinity on February 20, 1864, and incarcerated as prisoners of war in Point Lookout, MD. Ironically, Spencer and his wife, the former Emma Matilda Blackwell, resided in Indiana and Illinois after the war, and both are buried in Arcola, IL. William Henry Spencer was the son of Henry Selby Spencer and Emeline Ann Higson Spencer.

During the World War I era Bernidue Brinn of the Sladesville area regaled men in the Sladesville store of the writer's grandfather, Silas S. Lupton, with Civil War stories, and the writer's father, W. J. (Dick) Lupton, related them years later. One of them entailed a resistance leader who suddenly came upon Union troops in the Rose Bay area. The quick thinking local man abruptly turned around, and waved his hat to the Federal soldiers giving chase. Fearing they were being led into an ambush, they abruptly ceased, and he escaped. Brinn told of another man who avoided capture by hiding in a tall pine tree.

Many such stories passed down through the generations in various Hyde County families. Sarah Elizabeth (Bettie) Mann, the daughter of Joseph S. and Sarah Lumsden Swindell Mann, related until her death in 1937 how Union soldiers periodically stopped at the family's Lake Landing home and seized milk and butter. On one occasion, at the age of seven or eight, she held a parasol, and a cavalryman asked to see it. She obliged, and it was accidentally broken while he held it. Lona Bonner Carawan told how Mahalie Swindell, having just strained some milk, received a visit from Union soldiers looking for food. Quick thinking, she offered it to them, but they refused, fearing it had been poisoned.

Another version of the March 1863 skirmish presents further details. On March 7, 1863, Union troops from the 101st and 103rd PA, plus Company F of the 3rd NY Cavalry, which had been part of the group ambushed in the Savannah, loaded one piece of artillery and the caisson of the 3rd NY Artillery on board the transport *Northerner* and the *Escort,* a lighter to carry the soldiers between land and the transport. They departed New Bern, accompanied by the gunboat *Allison,* and headed for Hyde County to exact revenge and forage for supplies. They landed within a half mile of Swan Quarter on March 8 (another Union soldier journal places the landing spot at a mile and a half from the village), and the *Allison* proceeded to Rose Bay to prevent the reconstruction of the Rose Bay Bridge, apparently destroyed in an earlier skirmish. On March 9 the troops set out toward Lake Mattamuskeet, but not before Captain Colin Richardson of Company F gave an incendiary speech that encouraged the soldiers to commit excesses on the mission. Two groups of Union troops encamped some eight miles from town on the west side of the lake, having reached the nocturnal destination by two unidentified different routes, which would have been the Turnpike Road via Rose Bay and the route through the Savannah and Swindell Fork through what is now Buzzard's Roost. During the night they were fired upon, and captured a one-eyed man named Thomas Voliva, who claimed to have been hunting. The next day, the 10th, the soldiers traveled on the north side of the lake, marveling at the graceful swans on the pristine water as they marched, and spent the night at Spencer's farm (probably Caleb Spencer's) on the east side of the lake. A barn adjacent Spencer's farm filled with corn was burned. On the 11th they headed back to Swan Quarter on the south side of the lake.

During the entire trip the Union soldiers plundered and pillaged, with one report verifying books, apparel, and other household effects strewn along the road. (It should be noted that the Union chroniclers disapproved heartily of the excesses committed by these undisciplined troops during their sojourn in Hyde County.) Taking no chances, they took men into custody as they proceeded. Furniture was destroyed, and women were insulted on the march, which began on foot but ended with all manner of commandeered horses, oxen, and carts. A militia captain's home was burned, and in Fairfield the farm outbuildings containing a rebel officer's coat and ammunition were burned. When they arrived in Swan Quarter on the third day, Captain Donaghy, an officer of the 103rd PA, spent the night at a tavern run by a Mrs. Lewis.

It could have been on the above military mission that Union troops entered forcibly in a Fairfield residence, the Laura Blackwell house (AKA the Blackwell-Carter-Midyette house), which a hundred years later still bore the butt marks on a side door. Local legend has it that Union troops destroyed the smokehouse of the Williams place in Rose Bay, later owned by George Tilson Credle, and used the fence as firewood to cook chickens seized at the home. The writer's great-grandmother, Virginia Swindell Fisher, received Federal troops at the door of their home east of Swindell Fork while her father, John B. M. Swindell, hid family valuables and livestock in the woods. They seized some food, and one of the young children exclaimed: "Look, they're taking our dinner." Sometime during the Civil War the Henry and Frances Gibbs House near Middletown was occupied by the Federal Army, and the family hid silver and other valuables in the ice pit. On one occasion the Union Army hospitalized wounded soldiers in the Swan Quarter home later owned by the writer's grandfather, Silas S. Lupton, pending transit to Union medical facilities.

On March 12, 1863, a mission was sent out to Judge Donnell's farm to procure cotton, corn, and bacon. During the foray stacks of fodder were burned. At some point during the stay at Swan Quarter a small mill was burned. Some 40 slaves accompanied the soldiers on the return trip to New Bern on the 13th. The Union troops had taken 11 guerrilla members and 60 citizens as prisoners during the several days in Hyde County, but they released the citizens upon their taking the oath of allegiance to the United States. Voliva and the militia men were taken to New Bern and turned over to the Provost Marshal. One unidentified prisoner was thrown overboard and drowned on the return trip. All told, the Union soldiers confiscated 17 horses, 13 buggies, one yoke of oxen, one schooner *(Snow Squall),* eight cartloads of cotton, about 1,500 lbs. of bacon, some 400 bushels of corn, and the aforementioned 40 slaves.

Henry Jones advised Donnell of another raid in December 1863 when Union forces, who had arrived in two steamers in Juniper Bay, seized meat and almost all the slaves, and proceeded to burn two barns with fourteen hundred barrels of corn in them. He managed to save the horses by hiding them in the swamp. The details of the December raid are eerily similar to the March 1863 events. The episodes are unclear, being observed 150 years after the fact, and confused even further by the April 1863 missive of Henry Jones, who advised that enemy troops had not been there since his last correspondence of December 1862.

John Maris of Edgecombe County, a soldier in Company B of the 33rd Regiment, died in Hyde County in January 1862 in an unidentified conflict. In September 1863 Captain S. C. Hart of Company D, 23rd Massachusetts Regiment, led a mission of 100 men to Swan Quarter to rescue prisoners. They found no prisoners and encountered no resistance, staying long enough to savor local honey and peach brandy.

As the Civil War drew to a close, chaos set in. Buffaloes (Union sympathizers) became more brazen, and slaves were openly defiant. By May 1864 Buffaloes were emboldened enough to burn the woods on the Donnell Farm. The chaos continued even after the war officially ended the following year.

CHAPTER 16

Economic Wealth Immediately After the Civil War

The effects of the Civil War left the South destitute, and much of the geographical area in ruin. North Carolina fared better than the Deep South, but nevertheless economic conditions were dire. Mainland Hyde County was never occupied during the Civil War, but forays by the Union troops for provisions and valuables resulted in skirmishes with the local militia and some wanton destruction of property, which took their toll. Union forces didn't encounter much resistance on the Banks, which allowed the region to emerge from the Civil War less impacted than mainland Hyde.

While there was some inevitable destruction of wealth during the conflict, various members of the landed gentry in the North Mattamuskeet District, which included Fairfield and a large swath of the region on the east end of the lake, survived with some measure of economic assets and earning power. With a total real estate valuation of $319,429.00, the region had the highest level in the entire county. Erasmus H. Saunderson increased his real estate holdings from the 1850s to 1867, most notably by acquiring 2,500 acres on the Alligator River, and had net income of $1,000.00 per the 1867 tax list. An analysis of the tax records reveals his real estate was the most valuable in the county by a large margin. Edward L. Blackwell had net income of $1,500.00, derived in part from a commercial enterprise selling clothing, general merchandise, and alcoholic beverages. Joseph D. Simmons had solvent credits of $5,500.00 and net income of $550.00; the David Carter Jr. estate possessed solvent credits of $10,000.00; and Nathaniel Beckwith's solvent credits amounted to $3,000.00. Henry S. Gibbs was assessed with merchandise of $5,500.00 and ready made clothing of $400.00. James W. Gibbs, a Middletown merchant, had merchandise of $2,363.00, ready made clothing of $230.00, and alcoholic beverages of $589.00. An inventory of the estate of Thomas S. Burrus, taken in 1866, revealed $1,089.80 in Federal money, $45.00 in silver, $1,235.00 in bank money, and three shares of the Fairfield Canal Company. Real estate valuations, at least for tax purposes, remained stable as of 1867. The largest holdings in the North Mattamuskeet district were as follows:

TABLE 16-1: NORTH MATTAMUSKEET REAL ESTATE VALUATIONS, 1867

Name	**Acres**	**Value**
D. M. Carter	1,200	$10,000
Estate of David Carter Jr.	1,001	14,226
William S. Carter	106	3,180
John M. Mann	501	6,000
Joseph D. Simmons	639	6,598
Erasmus H. Saunderson	4,375	31,376
Patrick H. Simmons	287	2,436
Edward L. Blackwell	80	2,350
Nathaniel Beckwith	101	2,717
Henry S. Gibbs	343	5,956
James W. Gibbs	57.5	1,700

The South Mattamuskeet District, comprising roughly the Lake Comfort and Lake Landing regions, placed second in the county in 1867 with a total real estate valuation of $295,997.00. The 1867 tax list reveals that John Berry possessed $500.00 in solvent credits and the same amount in cash, whereas George R. Harris had cash of $600.00. Albert G. Fisher was credited with $350.00 in solvent credits and cash of $150.00, and his brother-in-law Seth B. Harris had amassed solvent credits of $150.00 and cash of $125.00. The estate of John Benson, administered by Jones Spencer, had solvent credits of $5,000.00 and net income of $2,000.00, plus cash for the five Benson heirs of $343.00 each. However, the tax lists did not reflect true wealth in all cases. An inventory of John Benson's estate, taken in 1866, revealed gold on hand of $1,693.50, silver of $3,123.00, and greenbacks of $993.00, plus bank bills issued by various NC, SC, and VA banks of several thousands of dollars. Two merchants had significant assets. Reuben Benson, located in Lake Comfort, had merchandise valued at $3,897.00 and alcoholic beverages assessed at $508.00. Murray & Weston had merchandise of $5,000.00 and ready made clothing of $550.00. $4,500.00 in solvent credits and $500.00 in cash were attributed to Henry Jones, but these were surely the assets of the heirs of Judge John R. Donnell recorded in the name of the plantation overseer. The largest and most valuable real estate holdings in 1867 were as follows:

TABLE 16-2: SOUTH MATTAMUSKEET REAL ESTATE VALUATIONS, 1867

Name	Acres	Value
Agent for Thomas R. Gibbs*	13,400	$9,925
Reuben Benson	385.375	6,950
John Berry	282	1,126
John Emory	429	1,293
Samuel M. Mann	275	7,727
Riley Murray	498	4,490
Joseph S. Mann	400.5	8,640
William Swindell	185.5	5,226
Dixon Swindell	256.75	8,758
Tolbert H. Selby	370	4,990
Leroy M. Swindell	161	1,816
Tilman Stotesbury	105	1,725

*Listed erroneously under the Currituck tax list.

The total value of Currituck real estate in 1868 was valued at $169,860.00. The total for the prior year is not available. Asa J. Smith was the wealthiest Currituck landowner. The region had far fewer large landowners than either North or South Mattamuskeet, and even less than Swan Quarter, as we shall see below. The largest Currituck holdings were as follows:

CHAPTER 16-3: CURRITUCK REAL ESTATE VALUATIONS, 1868

Name	Acres	Value
Asa J. Smith	1,721	$13,810
Daniel L. Burgess	1,533	2,203
Zachariah Gibbs	83	1,235
John Midyette	1,590	3,960
Agent for Nancy T. Moore*	732	5,695
Jones Spencer	1,193	6,140

* Widow of R. M. G. Moore.

Swan Quarter was a much smaller geographical region than the other mainland districts. This, in turn, affected its total valuations, which at $53,803.00 in 1867, made its real estate values fourth in the county. Various members of the Credle family were the wealthiest, at least in terms of land, per the table below. Popular legend credits George V. Credle with donating Plank Bridge land to African Americans, who assumed the Credle name. According to another legend, Credle paid for land in Confederate currency, and then later had to pay for it again in U. S. Dollars. The following table presents the largest Swan Quarter real estate concentrations:

TABLE 16-4: SWAN QUARTER REAL ESTATE VALUATIONS, 1867

Name	Acres	Value
George V. Credle	1,850	$5,765
Tilman F. Credle	303.33	2,050
George Credle	110	2,357
Estate of John Credle	756	1,624
Tilson G. Credle	635.5	2,768
James C. Ballance	333	1,957.50
John D. Louis/Lewis	101.5	1,191
John B. M. Swindell	175.5	2,111

Unlike today, when the situation would be reversed, real estate values on the Banks and Ocracoke Island were significantly lower than mainland Hyde. Cape Hatteras had the highest valuations on the Banks in 1867 with 6,376 acres assessed at $10,374.00, compared to Ocracoke (1,473 acres at $6,154.00), Kinnakeet (1,440 acres at $3,411.00), and Chicamacomico (1,754 acres at $3,518.00). The real estate of Daniel Tolson of Cape Hatteras was the highest recorded in the 1867 tax list. Benjamin T. Fulcher was one of the wealthiest individuals on the Banks during this era, with an 1868 estate valued at $2,854.20. He was probably the Benjamin Fulcher credited with a porpoise oil business in the 1850 Census. The largest real estate valuations in the greater Banks region of Hyde are as follows:

TABLE 16-5: OCRACOKE AND THE BANKS REAL ESTATE VALUATIONS, 1867

Name	Acres	Value	Location
Daniel Tolson	320	$600	Cape Hatteras
Simon O'Neal	182	92	Cape Hatteras
Abram C. Farrow	598	435	Cape Hatteras
John Bragg	56	175	Ocracoke
Moriah Bragg	5	371	Ocracoke
Cyrus K. Hooper	173.5	380	Kinnakeet
Ignatious Scarborough	206	486	Kinnakeet
Charlotte Midgett	150	926	Chicamacomico
Sparrow M. Pugh	69	175	Chicamacomico
Cyrus Hooper	51	133	Chicamacomico
John P. Pugh	330	225	Chicamacomico
Saunderson Paine	119	104	Chicamacomico

One of the most difficult tasks facing county tax assessors was imputing a value to Lake Mattamuskeet, when it was privately held, and property on the lake flats. The assessments changed dramatically when the lake was drained in an effort to make the property economically viable.

CHAPTER 17

Drainage of Lake Mattamuskeet

Several lake drainage projects began in earnest in the first quarter of the 20th century, but the historical antecedents of these efforts have their roots in prior centuries. The first recorded effort to alleviate flooding from the lake occurred in 1773 when the General Assembly authorized a navigable canal from the lake to Pamlico Sound, but the governor vetoed the bill. After independence another governor appointed a drainage board in the county, but no records of any action on its part exist. As of 1825 all swamp lands in the state, including Lake Mattamuskeet, fell under the control of the State Literary Fund, the forerunner of the State Board of Education, which was authorized to develop and sell these lands to raise funds to support public education. An act of the General Assembly ratified on January 8, 1839, attempted to resolve issues about the state's title to reclaimed swamp land by authorizing an investigation of the matter. A subsequent act ratified on January 25, 1843, awarded James W. Satchwell, Aquilla Davis, and Joseph Sawyer payments of $10.00 each for the examination of the Hyde County reclaimed swamp land.

During the 19th century various canals were dug and maintained to drain excess water from the lake and to provide a means of conducting commerce in the general region, including the Lake Landing Canal, which was excavated in the late 1830s using slave labor from nearby plantations. On March 11, 1895, the General Assembly ratified an act relating to the drainage of Lake Mattamuskeet, the bill designed to establish measures to prevent erosion of the land around the lake, particularly on the north side. The act authorized three men to serve as a Mattamuskeet Lake Drainage Committee and to hold their first meeting at Lake Landing to determine the needed repairs to the Lake Landing Canal, whose purpose was to drain the lake by gravity.

At a July 1895 meeting, the Board of County Commissioners appointed H. C. Carter, Thomas H. B. Gibbs, and D. B. Ballance to the aforementioned committee, which was given the responsibility of raising $1,200.00 to assess the properties that would benefit from the drainage. Dr. P. H. Simmons replaced Gibbs in November 1895. These steps were but a prelude to what was to come during the next century.

The Lake Drainage Committee remained in existence with the arrival of the 20th century with George I. Watson, W. H. Jones, and J. B. Baum serving as early members. They, and their successors, constituted a standing committee to consider all matters related to the lake drainage, and the Board of County Commissioners spent much time reviewing drainage tax valuations and requests for revaluations. Tax rates ranged from a high of six cents an acre on prime farm land to one and a half cents an acre on swamp land. The taxes were collected annually, and by November 1908 the drainage tax fund amounted to $496.22, according to Board of County Commissioners records.

A 1909 act of the General Assembly addressed the lake drainage issue by establishing a formal drainage district, and gave the State of North Carolina the authority to appoint two of the three district commissioners. The first chairman thereafter was Julian Smith Mann of Middletown, a trained lawyer and former representative in the General Assembly and Superintendent of the State Prison in Raleigh 1901–09. When the Southern Land Reclamation Company acquired ownership of the lake in 1911, it assumed the State's authority to appoint two of the three commissioners and the responsibility of paying 75% of the cost of maintaining the drainage district as a viable entity.

Simultaneous with the activities of the Mattamuskeet Lake Drainage Committee, the Clerk of the Superior Court appointed regional drainage committees to support the lake drainage project in areas contiguous to the lake. In 1911, for example, the commissioners of the Juniper Bay Drainage District No. 2 were R. B. Harris, Chairman, John Henry Clay Berry, Secretary, and Major G. Fisher, the author's great-grandfather. These Juniper Bay commissioners were authorized up to $500.00 to construct a dike and drainage canals, and in November 1911 they borrowed $400.00 from Major G. Fisher. By late 1912 the commissioners had acquired a pump, and construction of the dike began with Richard Holderby serving as project superintendent. In 1913 they borrowed another $982.00 from Fisher and $359.12 from the Bank of Hyde to defray ongoing project expenses. By 1914 the pump was being supplemented by a flooder to control the flow of water. Debris and silt had to be removed from the drainage ditches constantly during this period.

By 1911 some 48,600 acres of lake property, valued at $1.00 an acre by the tax appraisers, were owned by the Southern Land Reclamation Company. The company intended to sell individual lots to farmers once the lake was dry and construct roads, bridges, churches, a hotel, and other infrastructure facilities. The Outfall Canal, dredged during 1914, was operative by 1915, and the pumping plant, assessed at $25,000.00 in 1915 and $50,000.00 in 1916 and 1917 for tax purposes, was in operation by May 1916. (The canals and the pumping plant were the property of the drainage district, not the company.)

The existing and impending development required a more formal organizational structure. Consequently, various local citizens, among them Henry L. McGowan (another great-grandfather of the author), Thomas J. Mann, Greely Brinn, and James C. Watson, appealed to the Board of County Commissioners for a separate township to be called Mattamuskeet, to which the Board agreed. The Southern Land Reclamation Company changed its name to New Holland Farms, Inc. in 1915, as the company planned to develop a Dutch motif for the lake reclamation project. Harlan P. Kelsey, a native of Highlands, NC, was the landscape architect who designed the town of New Holland, including an inn, other commercial structures, and laid out some 360 farms in the lake bed. Two other villages envisioned and planned by Kelsey were never developed. Morris Machine Works of Baldwinsville, NY, and Charlotte, NC, had designed the pumping plant prior to Kelsey's tenure.

By 1917 New Holland Farms had laid out the village of New Holland, and its property was assessed at $48,321.00. New Holland Farms encountered financial difficulties, and sold some of its acreage to North Carolina Farms Company, as the 1918 tax records attribute 18,000 acres to the former and 30,000 to the latter. North Carolina Farms Company, based in New Holland, was controlled and managed by R. H. Dollings Company of Columbus, Ohio. During subsequent years North Carolina Farms acquired the 18,000 acres owned by New Holland Farms, although no documentation substantiates the transfer of ownership.

Significant construction took place during the tenure of North Carolina Farms. It owned the existing hotel, and constructed various buildings on the dry lake bed and initiated a railroad line to Wenona in Washington County in 1919. During this period the Mattamuskeet Drainage District, in conjunction with the North Carolina Farms Company, was responsible for the building and maintenance of the requisite bridges. The Outfall Canal Bridge proved to be troublesome, due to heavy usage, and by mid-1922 required an outlay of $1,175.00 for necessary repairs.

By the early 1920s the New Holland, Higginsport, and Mt. Vernon Railroad provided rail service in the county. The line ran through the western part of the county, and local Juniper Bay citizens traveled by this train to Piney Woods en route to Fairfield and on to Wenona when Plymouth and other points were the destination. The Hyde County Land and Lumber Company built a spur from its Hydeland mill to connect with this system near New Holland.

Draining the lake and keeping it drained proved a troublesome and expensive task. The primary dredging contractor was A. V. Wills & Sons, which had a contract ultimately valued at $266,965.00. The pumping station worked assiduously, and canals assisted in the draining process. The development of the New Holland community progressed. Farming ensued, although it was a constant battle to keep the arable land dry. Richard Holderby, who resided in the Juniper Bay region, attempted to grow tobacco, but gave up and returned to his native Wilson. North Carolina Farms went into receivership in late 1923, and the entire lake drainage project fell dormant. The Mattamuskeet Drainage District was also in receivership, and the combined value of the lands and buildings was reduced to $100,000.00. The pumping station was reduced from $75,000.00 to $50,000.00. Some of the dredges had been sold off, but the remaining equipment was assessed at $7,000.00.

Another effort to drain and reclaim the lake began in 1925 when investors representing August Hecksher of New York acquired the assets of North Carolina Farms for $200,000.00, and organized the new company as New Holland Corporation. The pumping plant and drainage canals remained the property of the Mattamuskeet Drainage District. New Holland Corporation entered into a contract with the state to use prison labor for redeveloping the project, and in 1926 a camp was built in the village of New Holland on the lake for the prisoners. The writer's mother Margaret Fisher Lupton recalls riding on a pony from Juniper Bay to New Holland on the lake to make a few purchases at the store staffed by prisoners. A few years later she attended a high school prom at the hotel in the lake village.

By 1928 the drainage district was on sounder footing. The New Holland Corporation had made improvements, which led the county to revalue the 48,183 acres of pure lake bottom land from $92,800.00 to $123,991.09, and the 3,200-acre lake bottom experimental plat from $32,000.00 to $80,000.00. In addition, the value of the pumping plant and equipment was raised from $50,000.00 to $75,000.00. The company appealed to the State Board of Assessment, which reduced the pure bottom land and the pumping plant and equipment to their prior valuations, and the experimental plat to $60,000.00 in early 1929.

In July 1929 the Board of County Commissioners addressed the nettlesome valuation issue yet again. Of the 48,830 acres of lake bottom land, it was deemed that the 43,830 unimproved acres should be valued at $48,830.00. The 5,000 acres that had been materially developed since the last valuation received a tax assessment of $100,000.00. The buildings and improvements were assessed at $75,580.00, making the total valuation $224,410.00. The New Holland Corporation promptly appealed these revaluations to state authorities.

Heavy rains derailed the project in 1929, and in 1930 New Holland Corporation contracted with the Campbell Farming Corporation of Montana to manage the farming operation. Due to operating losses brought on primarily by heavy rains, the owners engaged Fred P. Latham of Belhaven in 1931 to run the farm. As Latham's work got underway, the company abruptly cancelled the project in 1932. Two years later New Holland Corporation sold the 49,925.05 acres constituting Lake Mattamuskeet to the United States Government for $311,942.67. By executive order President Franklin D. Roosevelt declared the lake a national wildlife refuge. During the period 1934–42 the pumping plant was converted into a hunting lodge by the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC).

During the years when drainage and reclamation projects were ongoing, the county's educational system was taking shape. It's time to review these developments.

PART FOUR

Schools

CHAPTER 18

Early Private and Public Schools

The earliest educational endeavors were private efforts. These predated the public school system that was authorized by the Legislature in 1839. We will turn our eyes on the county's early school system.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS

Eighteenth century documents provide evidence of early attempts at education, albeit these were private, not public, efforts. As noted earlier, Reverend Alexander Stewart arranged instruction for African American and native children in the 1760s. Road overseer appointments made in the last 15 years of the 18th century reference a brick schoolhouse in the vicinity of Pungo River. Deeds in New Currituck refer to a schoolhouse and a schoolhouse glade, the latter recorded in 1788, and estate inventories reflect payables owed to tutors. An 1808 deed references the sale of land by William Howard Sr. to school subscribers for the purpose of firewood. A road order of the May 1830 court documents a schoolhouse near Germanton.

Rush Academy was authorized by the General Assembly in 1814, replacing Strahon's School-House *[sic]*, and Joseph Masters, William Selby, Jacob Gaskill Sr., William Swindell, Benjamin Watson, and Thomas Spencer were nominated as trustees of the new institute located in the Wysocking area. Oral tradition holds that William Watson migrated to the county to establish the school, so named because of a location near the rushes, although the timing of his arrival to Hyde County doesn't coincide with the establishment of the school. The school was relocated to a nearby location in 1841, when Joseph Swindell sold a lot of about one acre to William Selby, Daniel Shaw, William Swindell Jr., Marcus Swindell, Dixon Swindell, Tolbert Selby, and George A. Selby, all Trustees. This lot, adjoining the land of Dixon Swindell and Strahon's Creek, was about a quarter of a mile from the previous site. The academy appears to have remained in operation throughout the 19th century. The structure was destroyed in a storm, and the lot was sold in 1916.

The General Assembly passed an act in 1816 establishing a seminary of learning "at Mattamuskeet in Hyde County." Dr. Hugh Jones, Samuel Gibbs Jr., William Selby, Joseph Masters, Benjamin Saunderson, David Gibbs, Benjamin Spencer Jr., Caleb Ballance, and Anson Gibbs were appointed as the trustees of Union

Academy. This institution seems to have never reached fruition, and in 1839 the site near Middletown purchased from Hezekiah Farrow reverted to him. Union Academy could possibly have been a forerunner of the Chapel Hill Academy.

The Chapel Hill Academy was established in the 19th century to prepare students for college. It was located between Amity Church and St. George's, and the structure remains in existence as a social hall. This preparatory school was known variously as Amity Academy, Mattamuskeet Academy, and Indian Ridge Academy. The structure was used by Dr. Sanford Long as a hospital during the Civil War. An advertisement in the *Eastern Intelligencer* of September 14, 1869, revealed that the Amity Academy would re-open to both sexes on October 4, 1869, with tuition of $8.00, $12.00, $16.00, and $20.00 per session and room and board ranging from $7.00 to $9.00 per month. J. H. Swindell was the principal. The address was given as Middletown, which was home to the Middletown Academy operated by A. J. Cox. The Beckwith Private School, located near Amity in the former law office of Nathaniel Beckwith, was founded in the early part of the 20th century. Lula Beckwith, the wife of Stuart Beckwith, was the teacher and school mistress.

Ample evidence verifies the value local citizens placed on education during the antebellum period. The will of Henry Gibbs, dated December 22, 1835, instructed his widow Frances to send their children to a good boarding school outside the county in the absence of a good English school in Middletown or in the vicinity, "until they are competent in all the rules of an English education."

After the Civil War the Fairfield Academy was formed and met in a private home. The General Assembly passed an act in 1874 to formalize the structure, and thereafter a new facility was constructed. William S. Carter and his wife Mary E. Carter sold one acre near the village of Fairfield for $150.00 to Academy Trustees Jones Spencer, P. H. Simmons, and Thomas Mann in 1874. It remained a private institution until becoming part of the public system around the turn of the 20th century.

The February 2, 1892, edition of the *Washington Progress* reported that James M. (Jimmy) Benson and Annie Williams taught at the private Juniper Bay High School, although this institution and Ocracoke High School discussed below wouldn't have been high schools in the modern sense. According to the newspaper account, board and tuition were maintained at a level commensurate with the prevailing hard economic times. An article in the same newspaper, dated August 28, 1902, advertised tuition rates for Ocracoke High School. Tuition was $1.00 per month for the lower grades, and escalated to $2.00 for advanced grades. Music was taught, and instruction in Latin, Greek, and French was available. H. W. Early of Durham was the principal, and the music teacher, Eugenia Roberts of Gatesville, served as his assistant. During the first five years of the 20th century Zoulyne Swindell ran a private school in Swan Quarter, using an office building owned by her father W. B. (Benners) Swindell.

THE FIRST TWENTY YEARS OF PUBLIC EDUCATION

The General Assembly of the State of North Carolina ratified an act on January 8, 1839, authorizing the division of counties into school districts, thus beginning the state's public school system. The act empowered the county sheriff to hold an election to determine the will of the people of each county to levy a tax to support a public school system for white children. The state would match two dollars out of the Literary Fund for each dollar raised by local taxation. At least five and not more than 10 Superintendents of Common Schools elected by the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions would function much like a modern Board of Education and oversee the direction of the schools.

Israel Brooks, Hyde County Sheriff, confirmed to the August 1839 Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions that the majority of ballots cast were in favor of establishing a public school system for whites. Consequently, the court appointed Israel Farrow, Riley Murray, R. M. G. Moore, Hezekiah Farrow, and Matthias Credle as Superintendents. The February 1840 court ordered a levy of five cents on every $100.00 of landed property and ten cents on the poll to support the schools.

The first recorded meeting of the Board of Superintendents of Common Schools (hereinafter referred to as the Board) took place on February 25, 1841. The Board was comprised of Thomas H. Smith, Chairman, Robert Jennett, A. B. Swindell, Israel S. Farrow, and Riley Murray. At its second meeting on May 4, 1841, the Board divided the county into 14 school districts, which are as described in Appendix 13.

1841 ELECTIONS AND SCHOOL COMMITTEEMEN, PUBLIC SCHOOLS

The Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions appointed five Superintendents each year. Each school district elected committeemen annually, beginning in 1841. At the Board meetings the Superintendents appointed local men to oversee the elections in all districts. The county held its first school elections on June 7, 1841, with the table below presenting the electors and locations.

TABLE 18-1: PUBLIC SCHOOL ELECTIONS, 1841

District	Location	Election Inspectors
1	Rutman Creek Canal	James Leith, Henry Smith
2	Chapel Bridge	Wm. G. Hays, Ben S. Russell
3	S. S. Smith's	John B. Smith, W. B. Tooly
4	Germanton	Daniel S. Slade, W. W. Spencer
5	Swan Quarter Courthouse	Matthias Credle, Green Bridgman
6	Wade Swindell's	Will. Watson, John Benson
7	Lake Landing	Dixon Swindell, Thos. R. Gibbs
8	Rush Academy	Oliver Gibbs, William Swindell
9	Thomas Ballance's Store	Hoyt Farrow, Henry S. Spencer
10	Carter's Barn	Jabez K. Harris, Thos. Baum
11	Samuel T. Douglass's	Benj. Midgett, John Midgett
12	Nathan O'Neal's	Cyrus Hooper, Ezekiel Midgett
13	Abraham Farrow's	Bateman Scarboro, John O'Neal
14	David Farrow's	John C. Jennett, W. O'Neal

In subsequent years the election in District Number Three was held at the blacksmith shop. The results of the 1841 elections are presented below.

TABLE 18-2: PUBLIC SCHOOL COMMITTEEMEN ELECTION RESULTS, 1841

District	Committeemen Elected	Children
1	James Smith, Henry Smith, Cullen Smith	53
2	Thos. B. Gibbs, John S. Davis, Zacheus Fortescue	64
3	Jones Sparrow, William Boomer, Jordan Silverthorn	69
4	Will J. Smith, Henry Lucas, Saml. R. Richards	61
5	Wilson Credle, Josiah G. Jarvis, Thos. Bridgman	156
6	William Watson, William R. Bell, John Berry	58
7	Dixon Swindell, Carney Gibbs, James McClaud	95
8	Ananias Sadler, Oliver Gibbs, Joseph Swindell	82
9	Jesse Cox, Allen Burrus, Rob. M. Burrus	161
10	Thos. Baum, William Harris, Will. G. Swindell	112
11	No election	—
12	Thos. P. O'Neal, Nickodemus Midgett, Thos. Paine	73
13	Abraham Farrow, Ezekiel Gray, John O'Neal	111
14	Joseph C. Jennett, Urias O'Neal, Benj. F. Fulcher	192

Excluding district number 11 for which no statistics are available, the county had a registration of 756 white school aged children in 1841. The Board ordered one teacher per district, with the exception of District Number 5 (Swan Quarter/Rose Bay) and District Number 14 (Cape Hatteras), which were allowed two each.

The county held an election on June 18, 1842, in the newly formed District Number 15 (carved out of District Number 5, the Swan Quarter region) at Thomas Bridgman's store, and Thomas Bridgman, L. Sawyer, and Martin Jarvis were elected as committeemen for a year. Ocracoke became part of Hyde County in 1845, and Richard Jones, Robert Styron, and Amasa Simpson were appointed Ocracoke school committeemen for the ensuing year.

The school records (1841–61) lack detail other than district boundaries, election supervisors, and school committeemen, with the result that not much is known about the schools in this period. The 1850 Census references two academies, with one teacher each, serving 48 and 31 pupils, respectively, and 16 common schools with 691 pupils. An independent source quotes an unnamed superintendent who lamented in 1854 that the school districts typically began with 50 or 60 students, but ended the term with around 10, making it difficult to budget and plan.

The earliest deed relating to public schools dates from January 1845. Benjamin Midyett of Far Creek "for good will and better promotion of society" donated to John S. Burrus, William M. Gibbs, and Frederick S. Roper, school committeemen for District Number 9, one-half acre for a free schoolhouse. In June of the same year

Robert Rolinson/Rollinson and others sold at a price of $5.00 one-half acre for a school in District Number 14 on Cape Hatteras. John W. Rollinson began school in 1852 under the tutelage of Stowe in Trent (Frisco). Under Stowe's guidance Rollinson assembled a math book in which he also made journal entries. In 1854 Sylvester McGowan, Henry L. Swindell, and Dorset Mason sold for $1.00 one and a half acres in the Rose Bay area to a Committee of Common Schools consisting of Sylvester McGowan, Dorset Mason, and Burrage Hudson. The lot began at the northwest side of a ditch cut by A. B. Swindell, Henry Bridgman, Jesse E. Thomas, Thomas Bridgman, and Thadeus Brown. The McGowan School, located on the road leading from Hodges Fork near Piney Woods to Swindell Fork, was constructed on this site.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS DURING THE CIVIL WAR YEARS

The February 1861 Term of the Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions appointed Nathaniel Beckwith, Chairman, Thomas Burrus, Henry Jones, Thomas Jennett, Caleb B. Stow, and Jones Spencer as Superintendents. They met on April 15, 1861, days after the shelling of Fort Sumter (Stow and Spencer were absent), and appointed school committeemen and took care of other school business. The February 1862 court imposed a tax of ten cents on every $100.00 of landed property and twenty cents on the poll to support the schools, but no further mention of school taxes was made during the remaining years of the Civil War.

CHAPTER 19

Post-Civil War Public Schools, Nineteenth Century

Once the Civil War ended in 1865, the Reconstruction era began. For the next 12 years, Union troops occupied the defeated South, and the victors inaugurated numerous changes to the political, legal, and social landscape, including a new state constitution in 1868. Non-judicial issues shifted out of the court system and into the Board of County Commissioners. The political powers addressed the issue of educating children of freed slaves and free African Americans. Consequently, the General Assembly of the State of North Carolina ratified an act in 1867 to establish the Colored Educational Association, whose mission was to establish schools and promote education among African American children.

The earliest post-Civil War county school records date from 1872, when the General Assembly authorized the establishment of Boards of Education throughout the state. That year Hyde County took a census of school children between the ages of six and twenty-one with the following results by township, sex, and race:

TABLE 19-1: PUBLIC SCHOOL CENSUS, 1872

	WHITES			**AFRICAN AMERICANS**		
	Male	**Female**	**Total**	**Male**	**Female**	**Total**
Swan Quarter	117	93	210	84	63	147
Lake Landing	254	204	458	119	105	224
Fairfield	96	78	174	77	69	146
Currituck	173	143	316	102	97	199
Ocracoke	47	60	107	—	1	1
TOTAL	**687**	**578**	**1,265**	**382**	**335**	**717**

The above census suggests that the head count of white school children in 1841 was understated, although we have no knowledge of the age parameters used in the earlier count, which would have affected the results. The 1872 African American numbers seem low, particularly in light of census counts in subsequent years.

Entries in the Board of Education (hereinafter referred to as the Board) minutes indicate the existence of white and African American schools in 1872. A payable of $26.20 was due Stephen Credle, an African American, for work on the Swan Quarter school for African Americans, and Henry L. McGowan was due $43.30 for work on a white school in Lake Landing Township, almost surely a school in the Juniper Bay area, given where he resided.

SCHOOL FUNDING

The School Fund maintained a positive balance in the early years, despite the economic ravages wrought by the Civil War. By 1875 the balance was $3,124.00, a small fortune in that era. An apportionment was made by township and race, based on the number of school age children, as depicted in the table below:

TABLE 19-2: PUBLIC SCHOOL FUND APPORTIONMENTS, 1875

	NUMBER OF CHILDREN		AMOUNTS	
	Whites	**African Americans**	**Due Whites**	**Due African Americans**
Swan Quarter	231	146	$242.11	$153.32
Lake Landing	474	365	496.75	382.56
Fairfield	202	163	211.62	170.84
Currituck	309	233	323.86	244.21
Ocracoke	110	2	115.25	2.15

The financial allocation by race appears reasonably balanced, judging by school population and amounts payable by race, perhaps due to the influence of Reconstruction politics. Over the next several years funding remained more or less equitable by race. In 1878 the per capital apportionment to African American schools was higher than in the white schools of the same district in several instances, although there were cases where the reverse was true as well. In 1879 the apportionment was one dollar per school child, followed by a rate of $1.10 per child in 1880, irrespective of race in both cases. In the meantime the county had reorganized the districts again in 1877. They are described in detail in Appendix 14.

The School Fund Treasurer reported amounts payable for services rendered to the various districts in December 1878. Payments made in African American districts to individuals such as Mark Murray (Number 11), Ed Ensley (Number 12), and Benj. Mackey (Number 13), all of whom were in the Fairfield area, offer concrete evidence of the existence of African American artisans in Hyde County in the early years after the Civil War, as does the aforementioned payment to Stephen Credle.

WHITE PUBLIC SCHOOL COMMITTEMEN

At a March 1879 meeting the Board appointed school committeemen by district and township. They were as follows for white districts:

TABLE 19-3: WHITE SCHOOL COMMITTEMEN, 1879

CURRITUCK TOWNSHIP

District	Committeemen
1	D. L. Burgess, T. H. Latham, S. L. Davis
2	H. H. Watson, J. C. Bishop, W. K. Equils
3	J. R. Selby, S. B. Sadler, R. W. Hollowell
4	W. J. Jarvis, Robinson Lupton, John Berry
5	A. J. Tooly, M. B. Davis, H. D. Sawyer

SWAN QUARTER TOWNSHIP

District	Committeemen
6	Geo. V. Credle, W. S. Gibbs, H. Brown (?)
7	J. S. O'Neal, E. H. Gaskill, S. R. Cason
8	Nathaniel Jarvis, J. E. Bridgman, R. H. Harris
9	Thomas Brown, Selby Bonner, Hines Voliva
10	Major G. Fisher, Selby Spencer, John Berry

FAIRFIELD TOWNSHIP

District	Committeemen
11	James H. Simmons, S. B. Harris Jr., Thomas Mann
12	P. H. Simmons, J. C. Brown, A. Cartwright
13	W. D. Murray, A. Baum, Albin Williams

LAKE LANDING

District	Committeemen
14	C. E. P. Gibbs, S. W. Gibbs, Benjamin Cahoon
15	J. B. Watson, T. M. Davis, L. S. Midyette
16	Benj. F. Jennette, James M. Gibbs, J. F. Cox
17	William Selby, D. M. Watson, Wm. H. Midyette,
18	C. Lupton, Warren S. Midyette, T. P. Pugh
19	J. W. H. Weston, W. W. Boomer, J. C. McClaud

OCRACOKE TOWNSHIP

District	Committeemen
20	Ed Farrow, Wm. Ballance, Ellis Howard

AFRICAN AMERICAN PUBLIC SCHOOL DISTRICTS AND COMMITTEEMEN, 1880

The Board had specified the 1877 school districts for both races, but apparently this had been loosely applied in the case of African Americans, as it reconfirmed these district boundaries for African Americans, although a new district, Number 21, had been added in the interim. The Board appointed the following school committeemen in 1880:

TABLE 19-4: 1880 AFRICAN AMERICAN SCHOOL COMMITTEEMEN

District(s)	Committeemen
1 & 2	Turner King, Thos. Barrow, Elijah Fortiscue
3	Jack Northan, Noah O'Neal, John Bradshaw
4	Wiley Hodges, Tilson Gibbs, Daniel Selby
5	Robert Brinkly, Samuel Gray, Luke Tooly
6	Julius Mackey, Major Barrow, John Lacy
7	Benders Selby, Seth Simmons, Robert Hardy
8	David Hudson, D. M. Credle, Garrison Hudson
9	Wiley Whitaker, C. Whitney, Samuel Locker
10	A. R. Whitney, Allen Whitaker, Alex Williams
11	Mark Murray, Fred Long, Riley Swindell
12	Ed Ensley, Wm. Robinson, W. H. Ready
13	Frank Hall, Ben Mackey, Bill Saunderson
14	Stanley Gibbs, Jack Harris, Aaron Saunderson
15	No names submitted
16	Jack Cox, Sam Gibbs, John Spencer
17	Luke Spencer, David J. Murray, Jacob Mann
18	No names submitted
19	Willis Shaw Sr., Charles Spencer, Robert Whitaker
20 & 21	No names submitted

Several deeds in the 1880s relate to the sale of property for African American schools, although there are some discrepancies between the deeds and school board records regarding district numbers and the names of school committeemen. Cornelius Davis and his wife Henrietta Davis sold one acre on the south side of the Montgomery Road to Julius McKey, Major Barrow, and John Lacy, school committeemen for District Number 5 (District Number 6 according to school records) in 1881. The following year July A. Boomer sold to Samuel Jones (school records list the surname as Gray), Luke Tooly, and Robert Brinkly, school committeemen for District Number 4 (District Number 5 in the school records), one-third acre on the public road leading from Leith Fork to Campbell Fork, in Currituck Township. The price for the school lot was $15.00. Also in 1882 Samuel Bell and his wife Violet Bell, African Americans, sold one-half acre for $5.50 to Wiley Hodges, Daniel Selby, and Tilson Burrus (school records cite the surname as Gibbs), school committeemen for District Number 3 (school records say District Number 4), for a school on the main road to Germanton in Currituck Township. Yet another 1882 deed evidences the sale of one-half acre for a school by Asa J. Smith and his wife Sallie B. Smith to Thomas Barrow, L. T. King, and Elijah Gray, school committeemen for District Number 21, on the north side of the public road leading from Sladesville to Makelyville in Currituck Township. In this case the price was $25.00.

THE EIGHTIES AND NINETIES

Pursuant to state law, Hyde County proceeded to elect a County Superintendent of Public Instruction in 1881. Joseph M. Watson, Dr. C. W. Thomas, W. H. Lucas, and S. S. Barber were placed in nomination, and Watson was duly elected. Joseph M. Watson (1837–1904), the son of William and Sallie Weston Watson, hailed from the Lake Comfort region. He studied law at Randolph Macon College, and also served as a justice of the peace. He proved to be a noble spirit, dispensing free advice to local citizens. His greatest service to Hyde County was the expansion of the county education system that offered opportunities to both races.

During the early years of the public school system the Board approved various adjustments to the school districts, including consolidations and additions, and in 1881 reverted to individual apportionments by district and race. In many instances the 1881 amounts allocated to African Americans superseded those for whites on a per capita basis.

The first recorded school committee petition for the erection of a public schoolhouse came in 1882 from Samuel J. Locker, A. R. Whitney, and A. G. Whitaker, and, consequently, John Henry Clay Berry, R. B. Harris, and Major G. Fisher were appointed to lay out a site for the African American district that included Donnell Farm residents. A spate of similar petitions emerged in the ensuing years, with a concomitant wave of new public school buildings for both races.

Information on public school receipts during 1883 reveals that the funding sources were the poll tax, property tax, liquor taxes, and fines. The amounts apportioned to whites and African Americans were $3,597.50 and $3,604.99, respectively. There were 1,180 white pupils and 997 African Americans with an average attendance of 860 for whites and 664 for African Americans. White teachers numbered 21 and African Americans 13, and these professionals were categorized as first, second, and third grade teachers, although formal graded schools didn't begin until much later. The average monthly teacher salary was $28.00 for whites and $22.00 for African Americans. During 1883 vouchers paid for white schoolhouse sites were $611.80 and $1,701.06 for African Americans.

Surprising, these numbers reveal no overt racial bias, but, on the contrary, seem to indicate equitable funding, especially in light of the fact that, according to a school census presented at the January 1883 Board meeting, there were fewer African American students than whites. The 1884 school census provided greater detail, and this also reflected a situation that was basically equitable with the exception of the number of schools and length of term, as we see below.

The per capita allocation in 1884 was $1.25 per student, and $100.00 each was allotted for training teachers of both races. A school census taken as of September 1884 revealed a school age population of 1,410 whites and 1,259 African Americans, defined as individuals between the age of six and twenty-one. Attendance for whites was 1,164 and 1,062 for African Americans. A total of 22 school houses, 11 for each race, had a combined value of $4,499.00, $2,283.00 for whites and $2,216.00 for African Americans. The white school property ($700.00) located in District 15, embracing the Far Creek and Waupoppin area, was the most valuable in the county by a considerable margin.

The census recorded 31 public schools for whites and 16 for African Americans, numbers that exceeded the number of school houses, which suggests certain schools were housed in private property. The average school term was 13 weeks and 2 days for whites and 10 weeks and one day for African Americans. School closures during periods of agricultural need accounted for the shorter term for African Americans.

There were 19 white teachers and 20 African Americans in November 1884 with an average monthly salary of $26.80 for whites and $26.28 for African Americans. The number of teachers attending training institutes was 18 whites and 16 African Americans. According to the 1884 public school fund receipts, the amount allocated to white schools was $3,105.95, with $2,709.59 destined for the African American community. This was a change from the prior year when the African American allocation was higher.

The Board apportioned $1.25 per pupil, both races, in 1885, and appropriated equal amounts for training teachers of both races. In November the Board reported 20 white teachers and 21 African Americans, numbers that differed slightly from the table below that presents 21 whites and 17 African Americans. White enrollment was 823, with an average attendance of 597, whereas an average of 642 African Americans attended school out of a total enrollment of 747, an astounding attendance of 85.9%, compared to 72.5% for whites. The average monthly salary for an African American teacher was $10.00 below the compensation for a white teacher. The Board reported to state authorities 15 white schoolhouses valued at $2,336.00 and 14 African American facilities with an assessed worth of $2,296.00, which conflicts slightly with district school committee findings of 14 white schools valued at $2,296.00 and 15 for African Americans assessed at $2,136.00. In 1885 there were 778 white polls listed for taxation and 444 African Americans. The record showed that 35 whites and 90 African Americans failed to pay the 1885 poll tax. The property of African Americans listed for taxation had a valuation of $21,947.00.

Joseph M. Watson, County Superintendent, submitted the names of teachers examined and approved for the academic year terminating November 30, 1885. They were as follows:

TABLE 19-5: PUBLIC SCHOOL TEACHERS, 1885

White Teachers	**African American Teachers**
A. Wilkinson	W. J. Heritage *
L. S. Roper	Martin Willis
Miss Hattie Jones	D. S. Willis
Miss Ellen Brownlow	George W. Smith
W. R. Carawan	W. A. Clark
L. H. Swindell	Caroline E. Sawyer
J. R. Credle	Edward Ensley

TABLE 19-5: PUBLIC SCHOOL TEACHERS, 1885 continued

White Teachers	African American Teachers
Charles Stotesbury	James E. Donnell
E. O. Spencer	George H. Whitney
John D. Weston	W. H. Green
Emmitt Sadler	Nathan Whitney
Claudius Mann	Seth H. Spencer
A. J. Cox	George W. Spencer
Miss Carrie Carpenter	Anson D. Swindell
Miss Bettie Gibbs	Rigdon Green
George W. Arrington (?)	Benj. Burrus
Willie Harris	Nat Gaskins
Edward Fortiscue	
Mrs. Sarah Gaskill	
L. Rue	

* Heritage was a minister who formed a church in Washington in the early 1890s.

In January 1886 the Board allocated $2,465.00 to whites and $1,486.38 to African Americans, the first year of egregious inequitable school allotments. Pursuant to the School Law of 1885, the Board reported to state authorities that there were 30 white teachers and 27 African Americans as of November 30, 1886, all in grades one through three, and the existence of 22 white schools and 18 for African Americans. African American attendance remained above that of whites, 963 to 817. The reported value of white schools was $3,215.00 (17 schoolhouses) as opposed to $2,315.00 for African Americans (15 schoolhouses), indicating that some schools were located on private property.

A decided shift toward white school funding began with the school allocations of January 1887. The per capita apportionment of $1.09 per student applied to both races, but funds provided by the state to equalize facilities went predominantly to white schools, which received $1,327.67 compared to $175.98 dedicated to improving African American schools. This imbalance resulted in white school receipts representing 63.2% of total school funding, even though student enrollment was essentially even with 1,396 white students and 1,363 African American students.

The County Superintendent examined and approved 50 white teachers and 26 African Americans as of November 1887. Fifteen of the African Americans taught the third grade, whereas all white teachers were allocated to the first and second grades. Average white attendance was 782 in 25 schools, whereas the average attendance of 913 in 21 African American schools placed an enormous burden on existing resources. Pay equality existed for men and women, although the average monthly salary was $29.60 for whites and $22.05 for African Americans. The value of school property for whites and African Americans, respectively, was $3,495.00 and $2,500.00.

Funding inequities continued in 1888, as the Board allocated $1,372.00 to equalize white schools and $312.48 to African American schools, although the per capita apportionment of $1.23 applied to both races. By this time white school districts had been added, so that the total was now 23, whereas African American districts had been combined and reduced to 14. This would have created hardships by making distances to school facilities longer for African Americans, and, therefore, more difficult to attend school on a regular basis.

In January 1889 the Board allocated the entirety of the equalization funds to white districts, which served as an exclamation point for an increasing trend toward funding inequities between the races. The post-Civil War period had begun with funding that appears to have been more or less balanced, but evolved into a situation in which greater resources were being dedicated to white schools.

The Board bid goodbye to any semblance of equitable capita apportionments during the decade of the 1890s. In 1891 the county made no pretense at equal funding with only $77.00 out of $967.46 of state equalization funds channeled into six of the 14 African American districts. The record improved in 1892, as per capita apportionments were more balanced, and only two African American districts failed to receive equalization funding. Total funding for white schools was $2,390.20, with a school age population of 1,613, compared to $1,500.00 for 1,659 African Americans eligible for school services.

Inequitable funding continued throughout the remainder of the century, which would have exacerbated any school inequalities over the course of time. In 1896 African American districts received a mere $47.74 in equalization funding, compared to $1,058.88 for white districts. By 1896 the number of white districts had mushroomed to 29, but those maintained for African Americans remained stagnant at 14. The Board documented in January 1897 that 24 schoolhouse properties for whites had a valuation of $3,735.00, which far outweighed the amount of $1,930.00 at which 17 African American schools were assessed.

In spite of growing school inequality at the county level in Hyde, some positive factors did exist at the state level. State government was in the hands of the Fusionists during the decade of the 1890s. This was a coalition of Republicans and African Americans, and their influence did lead to some progressive educational measures such as an 1897 act to establish a school to train African American teachers.

Pursuant to state law, the Board made a report to the state on the county schools in 1898. White and African American school enrollments were 1,202 for whites and 1,200 for African Americans, respectively, with average attendance of 808 among whites and 828 among African Americans. The average term for whites was just over 10 weeks, but African American schools were only in session for around six and a half weeks. The county owned 24 white schools and 17 for African Americans. White schools were deemed ordinary, those for African Americans poor. The number of African American teachers had shrunk to 17 from 26 in 1887.

The 1890 edition of the *North Carolina Business Directory* listed the school teachers by race and the post office addresses, which corresponded closely with the schools in which they taught in some cases. They were as follows:

TABLE 19-6: 1890 HYDE COUNTY PUBLIC SCHOOL TEACHERS

White

John D. Bell, Sladesville
Miss Maggie Bell, Sladesville
James M. Benson, Juniper Bay
Miss Bettie Brown, Washington
Miss Lois S. Conklin, Swan Quarter
Mrs. Lucy Credle, Sladesville
I. R. Credle, Swan Quarter
C. W. Davis, Engelhard
Mrs. Sarah Gaskill, Ocracoke
Miss Mosella Gaskill, Swan Quarter
W. R. Jennett, Middletown
S. S. Mann, Lake Landing
C. A. Mann, Lake Landing
B. F. Roper, Fairfield
George E. Roper, Engelhard
James R. Sadler, Fairfield
Miss Emily Satterthwaite, Leechville
Miss Mary Simmons, Fairfield
Miss Mary D. Smith, Leechville
Louis L. Swindell, Fairfield
Miss Lelia H. Swindell, Swan Quarter
Miss Nola Watson, Swan Quarter
R. F. Watson, Engelhard
Miss Lena G. Watson, Fairfield

African American

Mrs. Florence J. Branch, Washington
Benj. Burns/Burrus Jr., Fairfield
T. W. Clark, Pantego
W. A. Clark, Leechville
J. R. Collins, Engelhard
J. C. Cordon, Pantego
W. S. Fleming, New Bern
W. H. Green Jr., Swan Quarter
John E. Green, Swan Quarter
Mrs. Ritta Hudson, New Bern
D. G. Mosely, New Bern
George W. Smith, Sladesville
Dennis Smith, Leechville
George W. Spencer, Engelhard
Seth A. Spencer, Middletown
Anson D. Swindell, Lake Landing
Major Lewis Swindell, Swan Quarter
S. R. Walker, New Bern
D. S. Willie/Willis, Sladesville
F. J. Wyman, Sladesville

The 1896 Branson's Business Directory also listed Hyde County school teachers by post office addresses. Among the white teachers listed in 1890 Miss Bettie Brown, Miss Lois S. Conkling, B. F. Roper, Miss Emily Satterthwaite, Miss Lelia H. Swindell, and Miss Nola Watson were no longer teaching in 1896. Otherwise, the same white teachers were employed. Among the African Americans J. C. Collins appeared, and J. C. Cordon did not, although the fact both were from Pantego suggests they may have been the same person with one of the names given incorrectly. Otherwise, the names were the same.

The nineties were the decade of *Plessy v. Ferguson* (1896), the landmark Supreme Court decision that sanctioned separate but equal facilities for the races. As we have seen, the facilities were not equal in Hyde County, and the new century was about to begin with ill winds blowing.

CHAPTER 20

Hyde County Public Schools in the Twentieth Century

THE FIRST TWENTY-FIVE YEARS, SCHOOL OFFICIALS

The 1901 Board was composed of T. H. B. Gibbs of Fairfield, Chairman, S. S. Mann, a Swan Quarter lawyer, W. P. Burrus of Engelhard, and Joseph M. Watson, secretary and Superintendent. Watson served as Superintendent until his death in 1904, when he was replaced by S. J. Beckwith, who served until 1915 when W. F. Credle assumed the position. Credle was followed in 1918 by long-time superintendent, Guy Guthrie. In the closing years of the previous century the county had changed its school districts, arranging them by township. The Board proceeded to appoint new school committees in 1901, as follows:

TABLE 20-1: SCHOOL COMMITTEEMEN, 1901

CURRITUCK TOWNSHIP, WHITES

District	Committeemen
1	A. R. Davenport, G. H. Smithwick, James F. Cahoon
2	Graham Ratcliff, W. B Dunbar, George Satterthwaite
3	T. C. Burnett, R. M. Dunbar, H. L. Davenport
4	C. M. Watson, John Williams, D. M. Bishop
5	N. B. Selby, Z. T. Fortiscue, Bernidue D. Brinn
6	D. H. Sawyer, L. H. Sawyer, E. B. Cutrell
7	A. B. Credle, C. M. Hooten, J. B. Jordan
8	J. H. Spencer, A. S. Tooly, Frank Snell
9	Jerry Warner, W. J. Tooley, J. W. Green

CURRITUCK TOWNSHIP, AFRICAN AMERICANS

District	Committeemen
1	Jordan King, George Hooker, Andrew Dunbar
2	Oda Eason, Edward Credle, Sam Dunbar
3	Julius Mackey, Joe Eason, Elijah Gray
4	Prior Bunch, William O'Neal, Thomas F. Credle
5	S. L. Gray, Anthony King, Ruffin Mann
6	Owen Willis, Patrick Collins, Sylvester Mackey

SWAN QUARTER TOWNSHIP, WHITES

District	Committeemen
1	Nat Credle, George T. Credle, Peter Sawyer
2	George L. Swindell, Joe Hodges, Joe Voliva
3	W. S. Bonner, H. H. Swindell, John A. Lee
4	M. S. Credle, Charles Brinn, George W. Harris
5	Rob Harris, G. H. Williams, G. M. Jarvis
6	Dixon Williamson, Leroy Pedrick, E. B. Bell
7	M. G. Williams, D. E. Harris, Irvin Williams

SWAN QUARTER TOWNSHIP, AFRICAN AMERICANS

District	Committeemen
1	Ed Wallace Donnell, Charles Brimmage, John H. Credle
2	C. E. Topping, Wiley Whitaker, John Mann
3	A. R. Whitney, Edom Lovick, Henry B. ____

LAKE LANDING TOWNSHIP, WHITES

District	Committeemen
1	Same as District 6, Swan Quarter
2	Robert Jennett, T. R. Benson, W. E. Mason
3	T. H. Jennett, Cason W. Jones, Edward Adams
4	C. A. Mann, Joseph B. Gibbs, W. S. Hopkins
5	Millard Payne, William Midyette, Benjamin D. Pugh
6	J. F. Cox, Collins Barber, John Carawan
7	J. G. Young, E. M. Jennett, George W. Ballance
8	E. L. Gibbs, J. O. Marshall, M. V. White
9	H. D. Swindell, E. D. Stowe, B. L. Brinn
10	C. W. Gibbs, L. J. P. Midyett, John O'Neal
11	Jones W. Gibbs, R. C. Gibbs, Selby Gibbs

LAKE LANDING TOWNSHIP, AFRICAN AMERICANS

District	Committeemen
1	Thomas Spencer, R. Merrick, Ellis Weston
2	Bartly Bordon, Albert Spencer, Alex Peterson
3	William Mann, Sam Lucas, Jesse Farrow
4	Edwin Gibbs, John Murray, Sidney Howard
5	Remus J. Gibbs, Caleb Gibbs, Jerry Barber
6	Hoyett Brown, Moses Mann, Ed Brown
7	Austis Gibbs, Richard Barton, David Spencer

FAIRFIELD TOWNSHIP, WHITES

District	Committeemen
1	W. B. Cahoon, S. W. Williams, W. B. Nixon
2	S. B. Sadler, R. L. Young, F. F. Spencer
3	Tom Jones, A. H. Williams, Emmett Baum

FAIRFIELD TOWNSHIP, AFRICAN AMERICANS

District	Committeemen
1	N. M. Gaskins, William Robinson, George Ensley
2	Thomas Williams, James R. Chance, William Green

OCRACOKE TOWNSHIP, WHITES

District	Committeemen
1	John W. McWilliams, Tom Tolson, John W. Gaskill
2	Joe Garrish, James H. Fulcher, Isaac O'Neal

A school census revealed a total of 1,789 white and 1,375 African American school age children in January 1902, distributed as follows

TABLE 20-2: SCHOOL AGE POPULATION, 1902

Township	Whites	African Americans
Currituck	392	403
Swan Quarter	341	230
Lake Landing	630	559
Fairfield	258	183
Ocracoke	168	0
TOTAL	**1,789**	**1,375**

WHITE SCHOOLS

By 1905 Swan Quarter and Lake Landing had graded white elementary schools, each valued at $2,500.00 according to a 1907 school census. The records reflect that Sladesville and Swan Quarter had public high schools for whites by 1910, whereas it wasn't until 1918 that Lake Landing had a public high school. By the early 1920s Fairfield had a public high school for whites financed mostly by long-term bonds serviced by tax revenues paid by Fairfield residents, and by the end of the decade Ocracoke had a high school with its first graduating class of three members receiving diplomas in 1931.

Throughout its early history the Hyde County public school system consisted of small local schools serving each race. Population had begun to dwindle in certain districts after the end of World War I (1918), with the inevitable result that consolidation began to occur. The school in Montgomery was among the first to be affected, with its pupils transferred to Sladesville.

For the 1921–22 academic year the county employed 52 white teachers in 23 schools. D. M. Stallings was principal of Sladesville High School, which was the only county school to employ a music teacher, Grace Crabtree of Arkansas. (By the 1923–24 academic year she had married Harold Lupton, a Sladesville man, and was teaching music in Swan Quarter.) Margaret Mann was the principal of Swan Quarter High School, which several years earlier had another female principal, Zoulyne Swindell, the daughter of Benners Swindell. H. D. Epting was the principal of Lake Landing High School. Ocracoke had three elementary teachers, Stella Duncan, who soon thereafter married a Tripp, Lorraine Cox, and Margaret Jones.

The Board evaluated all schools in 1923, and recorded their findings. The smallest white school was Makelyville with 20 students, and the largest was Engelhard with 242. Swan Quarter High School had been condemned by the state, and plans were being made for a new facility, which ultimately opened during the 1924–25 year and served the community until 1963–64. Lake Landing High School, on the other hand, was in good condition, and the Engelhard campus consisted of three old one-room buildings joined together, with some classes taught in a rented cottage, and two teachers giving classes to 50 or more students in a one-teacher structure. A new, more adequate school was being built as the report was drawn up. The Fairfield schoolhouse, finished in 1922, was well equipped and met state standards, and a fairly new Ocracoke building was already inadequate for the 186 students.

The Board appointed committeemen annually for the schools of both races. In April 1927 the following committeemen were appointed for white schools:

TABLE 20-3: COMMITTEEMEN FOR WHITE SCHOOLS, 1927

School	Committeemen
Mt. Olive	J. E. Smithwick, E. J. Clayton, J. M. Ainsley
Latham	T. M. Satterthwaite, George T. Radcliffe, W. M. Davis
New Lake	M. M. Armstrong, J. T. Dunbar, Roland Dunbar
Sladesville High School	W. J. Richards, Edgar O'Neal, Sam Spencer, George C. Swindell
Scranton	W. E. Nobles, W. A. Bishop, L. A. Griffin
Fairfield High School	Allen B. Midyette, Dr. A. G. Harris, Hertford Jones, Charlie Williams, W. R. Cutrell
Ocracoke	James Stryon, C. C. McWilliams, Walter O'Neal
Juniper Bay	John M. Spencer, D. S. McGowan, Urban Fisher
Weston	Herman G. Credle, S. W. Boomer, Leslie O'Neal
Lake View	L. G. Weston, George E. Davis, T. E. Saunderson
Lake Landing*	J. D. Silverthorne, J. H. Cutrell, John L. Mann
Mt. Pleasant	W. B. Payne, Hill Midyette, J. M. Pugh
Engelhard High School	I. B. Watson, Mayhew Selby, S. H. Spencer
Dark Woods	W. L. Gibbs, C. B. Williams, Walter Armstrong
Rose Bay	A. C. Credle, Charlie Sadler, Joseph R. Mason
McGowan	Preston Jones, J. Ed. Howard, A. F. Rose
Swan Quarter High School	Mrs. Marietta C. Mann, M. S. Credle, C. L. Bonner
Tiny Oak	B. F. Mason, E. E. Bridgman, J. S. Mason

*Lake Landing had a high school at this time, but it was omitted in the Board minutes.

Concerned patrons of the Ocracoke School filed a petition against the re-appointment of the principal for the 1927–28 school year. According to the petition, he had neglected his responsibilities in many respects, had failed to cooperate with parents, and had beaten students unmercifully. Furthermore, he had allowed white students to dance the Charleston at festivities during the prior year with Artis Bryant, an African American student.

Voters approved the consolidation of Lake View with Lake Landing in 1928, although a lawsuit delayed the action, and the Dark Woods School closed in 1929. In the early 1930s, the Weston and Mount Pleasant schools were merged into Lake Landing; the McGowan and Rose Bay schools into Swan Quarter; and the Latham and Scranton schools into Sladesville. As of 1937 New Lake was the sole remaining white community school.

Abandoned schoolhouses were acquired privately for a multitude of uses. Local citizens purchased the Rose Bay and McGowan schoolhouses to use as community centers. Bennett Stotesbury acquired the Weston building, and the former Mount Pleasant school was used temporarily as a barber shop. The Lake View white school building was moved to St. Lydia in 1931 for the use of the African American community. Archie Baum purchased the Tiny Oak building in 1936, and converted it into a local store in the Oyster Creek community east of Swan Quarter.

State authorities mandated the consolidation of Lake Landing and Engelhard high schools. In order to comply, in May 1934 the Board ordered enlargements to the Engelhard facility to accommodate the increased enrollment of consolidation, and appointed I. B. Watson, W. M. Harris, C. B. Williams, and Guy M. Guthrie, County Superintendent, as a building committee. John W. Hudson of Raleigh served as general contractor, and plans for an upgrade to the Engelhard school ensued. The Lake Landing schoolhouse was moved to the Engelhard campus with Works Progress Administration (W. P. A.) financial support. It was used as a gymnasium until the school closed after the 1963–64 academic year. The Sladesville gymnasium was the result of another W. P. A. project, and it served the western end of the county until the Mattamuskeet School opened in 1964–65.

As the decade of the 1930s evolved, various other changes took place. In the mid-1930s Kilkenny students from Tyrrell County began attending Fairfield, and continued attending Hyde County schools into the 1950s. Ponzer white students, but not African Americans, were assigned to Beaufort County schools due to overcrowding at Sladesville, a policy that continues today. For a period in the early 1950s Stumpy Point students from Dare County attended Engelhard.

As school consolidation occurred, students were forced to travel longer distances, which made roads all important. By late 1934 the state operated all Hyde County schools, but only those roads designated as state highways. The road from Fairfield to Engelhard, with some 20 students forced to walk four miles to catch a bus to the Fairfield school, and the Mount Pleasant Road were particularly impassable at times. Juniper Bay citizens petitioned for better roads, in part to alleviate school transportation issues. The school bus serving the community frequently became mired in the Savannah in periods of heavy rain, making it arrive after school had begun on many days.

The Board addressed three serious facility issues at its January 1937 meeting. First, the ongoing issue of additions to the Engelhard school reached a final consensus, with approval of dismantling the former Lake Landing structure and removing it to the Engelhard campus with W. P. A. funding. Second, the Swan Quarter building was deemed "not safe for use much longer." The Board supported a new facility with W. P. A. support, but this was never forthcoming, and the dilapidated structure, even though it had been condemned by state authorities, remained in use through the 1963–64 academic year. Third, the Board received a petition from Sladesville patrons desirous of a new building, and gave consideration to it, subject to a state loan and W. P. A. support. Likewise, this project never came to fruition, and the wooden structure served the community through the 1954–55 school year.

The county muddled along, and in April 1941 appointed a new County Superintendent, Nollie W. Shelton, who replaced P. G. Gallop, the successor to Guy M. Guthrie. Shelton, a native of Roanoke, VA, had entered the education field after graduating from the College of William and Mary. He had migrated southward to North Carolina, earned a Master's degree from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill in 1937, and came to Hyde County from Lilesville, where he had served as a school principal.

Shelton was destined to oversee many significant changes in the county school system in his tenure that lasted until 1955, the first being the closing of the New Lake School. As he began his service in 1941, the county had many educators, whites and African Americans, who played pivotal roles in ensuing years. Carolyn Spencer (Harris) and Marietta McKinney, both of whom later transferred to Swan Quarter, Juanita Miller, and Bettie Swindell, who later became the county elementary school supervisor, taught in Engelhard. Thomas Hood and J. M. Worrell joined the Swan Quarter staff, the former as principal and the latter as the Future Farmers of America (FFA) Advisor, under whose tutelage the Swan Quarter chapter won many federation contests until he resigned after the 1957–58 year to assume the leadership of the new chapter at Washington High School in Beaufort County. Meanwhile, the African American schools had undergone changes during this period.

AFRICAN AMERICAN SCHOOLS

The skewed funding by race continued unabated in the twentieth century, and remained so until the county schools were fully integrated in the 1970s, although there were isolated instances along the way of solid support for African American schools from the state and county. Loans from the state and bond issues underwrote the construction of white schools, but African American schools received little of this kind of support. Persistent funding disparities resulted from the higher number of white districts, each of which received a financial allocation and had its own teacher, and the greater amount of state aid dispersed to white schools. In 1903, for example, almost all white districts received state aid, but only one African American district was awarded state funds, and this in the paltry amount of $5.31.

African Americans supported and advocated for their local schools in the early years of the twentieth century. S. H. Spencer, a teacher at the Farrow's Fork school, wrote an eloquent letter that appeared in the October 20, 1904, edition of the *Washington Progress*. Spencer praised the local people for the manner in which the closing exercises were handled, as the pupils began their work in the cotton fields, and expressed appreciation for the education the young people were receiving.

Sometimes the local African Americans were required to raise money themselves in order to receive Board support, as was the case in the authorization of a new school for the Green Hill District in Swan Quarter Township in 1917. Earlier, in 1904, African American residents united to raise funds for a graded school in Swan Quarter. P. F. Credle of Swan Quarter chaired the building committee, and E. Gray, S. L. Gray, James Mackey, Julius Davis, and Richard Oates, all of Sladesville, and J. E. Donnell, E. J. Lovick, W. D. Whitaker, and G. Whitney of Swan Quarter participated on the executive and building committees. Jeremiah Barber, George H. Whitney, and W. D. Whitaker contributed financial support, and various white citizens, among them George Makely, W. B. (Benners) Swindell, Charlie Brinn, and John L. Mann, did as well. Along the way

Jobe Green provided financial support for the Swan Quarter Colored Academy, and Dallas Mackey and J. H. Gray contributed financially to African American education in Currituck Township.

The county had employed a supervisor for the African American schools by 1918. Mrs. Rhoda A. Warren received money to cover expenses to attend the Tuskegee Institute in Alabama. She appeared before the Board in October 1918, and procured financial support for a Training School to be established near Sladesville. Earlier in the year W. F. Credle, the former superintendent who later accepted a position with the organization responsible for dispensing Rosenwald Fund monies to African American schools in the South, had made a contribution. Additional funding came from the Slater Fund, and in early 1919 Rhoda Warren contributed funds to the Training School, some of which she may have raised in the community. The county agreed, separately in April 1919, to pay her salary during the summer months for home demonstration work, and in April 1920 appropriated $219.00 and another $1,000.00 in July 1920 for the Training School, which opened its doors in 1921 with Mrs. Mary W. Cox of Scranton serving as the first principal.

As early as 1911 the county was levying taxes in support of African American high schools in Sladesville and Swan Quarter, and by 1914 the $2,000.00 valuation for two African American schools in District Number 4 of Currituck Township suggests the distinct possibility of a high school in that district. Board records indicate the school had the county's only African American library. The valuations of Swan Quarter African American schools were low, and therefore inconsistent with the existence of a high school structure. Moreover, the writer's father, who was a youth at this time, long ago maintained that Swan Quarter had no African American high school in that era.

An entry in the diary of Rev. Charles Clary Brothers recorded that N. C. Newbold, the state supervisor for African American rural schools, delivered the first commencement address for African Americans in Hyde County in April 1917, perhaps on the occasion of the first high school graduating class. At the same time an exhibit from the county African American schools was on display at the courthouse.

Board records cite the names of teachers for the 1920–21 academic year, but there were no African American high school teachers in Sladesville or Swan Quarter. The Training School did not yet have a qualified high school staff, although some references indicate it opened in 1921. The official record is unclear, but it is possible there was an incipient high school in the World War I period that was replaced by the Training School later.

The Board considered for a while using the former Makelyville Hotel as an addition to the Training School, but this idea was rejected. Rather, the school authorities sought, and obtained in March 1921, a loan of $1,500.00 to make the needed addition. Shortly thereafter, J. W. Chesson of Belhaven was engaged to build the annex at a cost of $2,100.00. The following academic year (1921–22) the Training School had a high school principal on the staff, and in 1922–23 Moses Collins served in this capacity.

The Training School in Sladesville received support from the Rosenwald Fund, the John F. Slater Fund, and the General Education Board, all philanthropic entities established to support African American education in the South. Nationally, the best known was the Rosenwald Fund, established by Julius Rosenwald, at one time the President of Sears Roebuck. From 1918 to mid-1923 the Training School had received $2,883.00 from the Slater Fund, $800.00 from the Rosenwald Fund, and $1,789.70 from the General Education Board, a total of $5,472.70. These funds were used for construction, furniture and fixtures, and teachers' salaries.

As early as June 1919 the Board held discussions with representatives of the Rosenwald Fund regarding funding for various county schools. A December 1921 contribution of $800.00 from this fund earned for the Training School the distinction of being a Rosenwald School. The only other county Rosenwald School was the Engelhard Ridge School, which received funding in 1924–25.

The Board evaluated all schools in 1923, as referenced earlier, and concluded that with the exception of three or four African American structures, the buildings were old, in a state of disrepair, and absolutely unfit for service. Guy Guthrie, Superintendent of Schools, verified that the financial situation was exacerbated by the growing problem of uncollected taxes, which often required the county to borrow funds to meet the payroll. In order to rectify this situation, the Board planned to reorganize and consolidate numerous districts with only Fairfield remaining intact. The assessed value of African American schoolhouses, land, and equipment was $6,120.00, $1,905.00, and $2,470.00, respectively, with corresponding values of $31,216.36, $5,575.00, $10,640.00 for white schools, substantial differences in all categories.

To the Board's credit it took steps to alleviate the problem of the unsatisfactory structures in which African American students were being taught. In 1924 S. D. Cox submitted the low bid of $3,700.00 for the construction of the Engelhard Ridge School, which turned out to be the county's second, and last, Rosenwald School. The county financed the amount of $2,300.00 with the State Literary Fund. Wells were dugs at several schools to improve sanitary conditions, and repairs were made to correct deficiencies. Over the next several years funds were allocated for new school buildings for Carmur, St. Lydia, Green Hill, and the Lake Road, in addition to the Engelhard Ridge School, as mentioned above.

During this period there were African American students on Ocracoke Island, but no school for them to attend, with the deplorable result that several children of the Leonard Bryant family received no formal education. This was rectified in part by allowing a few of the children to receive after hours instruction from the white teachers in the building for whites.

An earlier table presented the committeemen for the white schools appointed in April 1927. Below are the names of the African American school committeemen:

TABLE 20-4: AFRICAN AMERICAN SCHOOL COMMITTEEMEN, 1927

School	Committeemen
Crabtree	J. W. Taylor, Solomon Blount, Timothy Hooker
Scranton	Ed. Credle, D. L. Mackey, U. S. Gray
Training School	R. B. H. Covil, Garfield Gray, P. A. Eason
Makelyville	Willis Credle, Metrah Barrow, Nathaniel Barrow
Fairfield	Eura Ormand, Walter Lee Gibbs, Sam Simpson
Carmur	Corbin Chance, John Spencer, John Harris
California	Ernest Sheldon, Sam Sadler, S. C. Mann
St. Lydia	Daisy Dudley, Sam Murray, Lenus Benson
Slocum	Jones Spencer, J. H. Murray, John Midyette
Nebraska	Thadeus Benson, Columbus Gibbs, George Whitfield
Middletown	R. J. Gibbs, E. C. Collins, John Fulford
Engelhard Ridge	Nat Spencer, Solomon Spencer, Richard Bowden
Swan Quarter	Edgar Green, Johnnie Credle, Lemon Benson
Green Hill	Anderson Selby, Caleb Green, Caho Farrow
Tiny Oak	James Whitney, I. S. Blount, Martin White
Rose Bay	Mingo Credle, Manuel Credle, Dave Credle
Lake Road	Zack Green, Sam O'Neal, Ben Harris

In November 1929 Superintendent Guy M. Guthrie and P. A. Eason of the Hyde County Training School requested $275.00 to be used in conjunction with state monies to extend the school's term to eight months. The Board granted an extension of $211.00 already outstanding, with the proviso the school group raise the balance and repay the funds a year later.

By 1937 significant consolidation of white schools had taken place, and five high schools were in service, while African American students throughout the county had access only to one high school, the Hyde County Training School, located in Sladesville. High school students from areas other than Sladesville were forced to board with locals while attending the Training School. A few males stayed in the loft of a local establishment known as "The Old Company Store." Students boarded with Garfield and Judia Ann Gray, the latter a Training School teacher, and others, including Philip Greene Jr., resided with the Kelly Mackey family. Very little African American elementary school consolidation had taken place during the 1930s, with only the Crabtree School, located in the Ponzer-Mount Olive area, and Makelyville being merged into Sladesville during the 1927–37 period.

Nevertheless, during this 10-year period, a giant figure in Hyde County education emerged. The 1930 Census lists Oscar A. Peay and his wife Mary as residents at the Training School. According to his World War I draft registration card, dated June 5, 1917, he was born May 20, 1896, in Lancaster, SC. At the time of his draft registration, he resided in Orangeburg, SC, and was employed as a farmer by P. P. Doyle. According to Phillip Greene Jr., a longtime Hyde County teacher, Peay had served in the Great War with his father, and arrived to Hyde County from Hawkinsville, GA. Over the years Peay lobbied successfully with the Board for improvements in African American education, and worked tirelessly to raise private funds in the county, often walking personally from door to door. His name is spoken even today with awe and reverence, and many regard him as the county's equivalent to Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. White citizens in Sladesville during the 1930s referred to him simply as Professor Peay. This respect continued until he died in 1961. Prior to his death, the writer recalls the principal of the white high school in Swan Quarter in 1961 speaking of him in a tone of deep respect. After his death in the summer of 1961, the name of the Training School in Swan Quarter was changed to the O. A. Peay School.

The county had scarce resources to spend on education during the Great Depression. The expenditures for school building maintenance for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1938, were heavily skewed toward white schools. The following table provides a breakdown of these proposed allocations:

TABLE 20-5: PROPOSED SCHOOL MAINTENANCE EXPENDITURES 1937–38

White Schools	
Engelhard	$630.00
Ocracoke	150.00
New Lake	10.00
Swan Quarter	50.00
Fairfield	150.00
	$990.00

African American Schools	
Swan Quarter	$50.00
Green Hill	50.00
Slocum	25.00
All Others	75.00
	$225.00

According to Board assessments, most African American schoolhouses were in dreadful condition as the decade of the 1940s began. The most pressing need was to erect a new facility in Fairfield, whose school had been condemned by state authorities, although it would be 1948 before the new building would be constructed on land bought by local citizens for $200.00. It was into this environment that the new County Superintendent, Nollie W. Shelton, assumed his position in 1941. He had the good fortune to have a cadre of professionals who served the county well for decades, and the local populace reaped the benefits of many positive changes wrought by Shelton over the years.

O. A. Peay was still the principal of the Hyde County Training School, which counted John R. Spencer as one of its elementary teachers. Spencer taught for many years thereafter, and his daughter, Hortense Spencer Burrus, began teaching in the early 1960s, with the result that this family gave a half century of service to Hyde County education. Senia M. Sheppard was also on the staff of the Training School. She was the daughter of Dallas L. Mackey, who had served on various school committees over the years. Willie G. Green was the sole teacher at Tiny Oak; Carrie Whitaker taught at Green Hill; Johnson Spruill, later the principal of Davis in Engelhard, was one of two teachers in Fairfield; and Elizabeth (Lizzie) Blount was assigned to Middletown, to mention a few. Lizzie Blount graduated from Elizabeth City State in 1932, and married a preacher named Jesse Whitaker. She taught at Davis as well before moving on to Belhaven.

During the World War II years resources were scarce, and funding for the African American schools was curtailed. In April 1943 the Board of County Commissioners elevated the salary of the white agriculture teachers from $3,504.00 to $3,684.00, but limited the increase of the agriculture teacher at the Training School to $90.00, thus bringing his salary to $1,650.00. In addition, the Board shifted funds allocated to repairs of African American schools to white schools.

Superintendent Nollie W. Shelton proved to be an advocate for the African American schools, despite the prevailing racial mores of the day. He petitioned the Board of County Commissioners in January 1946 for $3,000.00 to repair African American schools, a significant amount compared to prior allocations, albeit still well below the $4,500.00 requested for white school repairs. In April 1947 he requested $15,000.00 to correct egregious deficiencies, including the poor condition of the Fairfield school and inadequate space in the Training School that forced five of the nine teachers to hold classes in the auditorium, the kitchen or the nearby Odd Fellows Lodge, which was deemed unsafe. In April 1949 Shelton pursued amounts of $3,500.00 for school buildings and grounds and $1,200.00 for instructional furniture for African American schools, not significantly below the amounts of $4,000.00 and $1,600.00 sought for white schools in these categories. Poor roads inhibited African American school attendance, and Shelton beseeched improvements to roads serving the Engelhard Ridge School (1949) and Fairfield (1950). The Board of County Commissioners acceded to both requests. These developments were positive, but funding inequities remained. The 1949–50 school budget allocated $6,500.00 to white school maintenance and $3,800.00 to the African American schools. Another small step of progress was made when the Board of County Commissioners, in January 1950, authorized Odessa Owens, Supervisor for African American schools, to maintain an office in the in the building serving as a library in Swan Quarter.

SCHOOL CONSOLIDATION, DESEGREGATION, AND BOYCOTT

At a March 1950 meeting, the Board reviewed a State Survey Committee report that assessed the conditions of Hyde County schools. The four white mainland high schools had a total enrollment of 187, and the report recommended a new consolidated high school for whites at the intersection of Rtes. 264 and 94, near the location of the present Mattamuskeet School that opened in 1964–65 and, in effect, belatedly fulfilled the recommendation.

The aforementioned State Survey Committee report, reviewed by the Board in March 1950, also evaluated African American schools in the county. It recommended a new school in Engelhard to serve pupils now attending one- and two-room schools in the area. Likewise, it recommended additional facilities to accommodate elementary pupils in Sladesville and Swan Quarter, plus advocated a new high school in the vicinity of Swan Quarter.

These report findings were not ignored or swept under the rug, as had happened so often in the past. The Supreme Court noted in *Sweatt v. Painter* (1950) that separate facilities for African Americans were unequal inherently, although it didn't rule them unconstitutional, a decision that got the attention of school boards and education officials throughout the South. Consequently, the decade of the 1950s represented a significant improvement for African American education in Hyde County, as the Board grew visibly more accommodative in an era when the white community was divided and conflicted.

This State Survey Committee report forced the Board to address the thorny issue of school consolidation, which had raised tensions back in the 1930s, especially in Lake Landing and Rose Bay, when the community schools were being merged into larger schools in Engelhard and Swan Quarter. The Board arranged community meetings for whites and African Americans throughout the county. White partisans in Swan Quarter and Engelhard supported overwhelmingly the concept of two high schools, whereas it was the reverse in Sladesville and Fairfield where straw votes yielded almost unanimous support for a centralized high school. African American patrons in Sladesville, not surprisingly, supported modernizing the existing Training School, whereas the Fairfield and Swan Quarter partisans favored a new high school near Swan Quarter, and citizens of the Engelhard area advocated expansion of the existing high school at the Engelhard Ridge School.

The report unleashed a decade of turbulence and controversy in the white schools. In mid-1951 a State Review panel decreed that all Fairfield and Sladesville students in grades 1–12 be transferred to Engelhard and Swan Quarter, respectively. Concerned citizens and State Representative Russell Swindell met with the State Board of Education and argued for a reprieve. As the county had insufficient time to submit a viable plan for consolidation, the State Board of Education approved maintaining the Fairfield and Sladesville schools for the 1951–52 term, the last year these communities had high schools.

The Board unanimously approved the recommendations for county schools for African Americans made by the State Board of Education on July 9, 1951, no doubt a response to the aforementioned Supreme Court ruling. First, the Fairfield elementary school, a fairly new structure, would continue in operation. Second, a new union school would be constructed near Swan Quarter to serve grades 1–12 for all students in Currituck and Swan Quarter townships and Fairfield high school students. Third, rooms would be added to the Engelhard Ridge School so that the facility could accommodate all students in grades 1–12 in Lake Landing Township.

In January 1953 a delegation requested the name of the Engelhard Ridge School be changed to the Davis School in honor of W. C. (Cal) Davis, a prominent white citizen and benefactor of the local African American school. Johnson E. Spruill, a former Fairfield teacher, was appointed principal of the newly constituted Davis High School, and served in this capacity for many years. O. A. Peay continued as principal of the new Hyde County Training School in Swan Quarter when it opened in January 1954. Lula O'Neal replaced Marietta Wilson as principal of the Fairfield, or Carmur, School in 1954, the last of the small community schools in the county. It closed after the 1954–55 term, and the Board of Education gave the students the option of attending Davis or the Training School.

The Board held a meeting in May 1954 at the Training School attended by the principals and trustees of the three African American schools. O. A. Peay said his patrons were very grateful for what they had, and proudly pointed out they had purchased two electric stoves for the lunchroom at a cost of $400.00 and a piano for $714.00, and had paid for yard work at a cost of $700.00. The Davis representatives echoed the sentiments of Peay, and advised that they had purchased playground equipment and that the PTA was in the process of raising

$600.00 for a lunchroom stove. Spruill of the Davis School said the basketball team had stimulated interest in school attendance, which influenced the interest of Peay patrons in having a gymnasium.

The Fairfield school district's long tentacles stretched out across the northern shore of Lake Mattamuskeet, and made impossible any easy decision regarding school assignment. In the summer of 1952 Fairfield patrons protested the assignment of all white high school students to Engelhard, and the Board reversed its decision, mandating they attend Swan Quarter. This was the first of wild policy swings regarding the assignment of Fairfield students during the 1950s, which created divisions and animosities in the community.

The consolidations of the previous 10 years were reflections of a declining school enrollment. The County Superintendent presented statistics at an October 1954 Board meeting. White enrollment taken after the first 10 days of school in 1939 was 1,040. As of the same period in 1954 it had fallen to 668, an astonishing drop of 35.8%. During the same period, African American enrollment had fallen from 996 to 775, a decline of 22.2%.

The Board grappled over this enrollment issue, and decreed that the Fairfield and Sladesville elementary schools be closed after the 1954–55 school year. Sladesville students were transferred to Swan Quarter for 1955–56. One upper level elementary student refused to attend Swan Quarter, opting instead to ride a logging truck to Belhaven. Initially, the Board assigned all Fairfield students to Swan Quarter as well, but this ruling was rescinded, and students were allowed to choose between Engelhard and Swan Quarter, a policy that had the effect of splitting neighbors and families. The names of the Engelhard and Swan Quarter schools were changed to East Hyde and West Hyde.

In the midst of all this turmoil, Shelton announced his resignation, effective July 1, 1955, to accept a similar position in Camden County. Bettie Swindell served as acting superintendent for a brief period until Tommie Gaylord became the official replacement. Gaylord assumed his responsibilities just as the county reached a boiling point over the divisive issue of consolidation.

Meanwhile, the Supreme Court had issued its landmark decision declaring segregated schools as unconstitutional. *Brown v. the Board of Topeka* (1954) rang like a fire bell in the night, and turned the national spotlight on the segregated South. Hyde County had made substantial progress in upgrading the Davis School and building the Training School in Swan Quarter since *Sweatt v. Painter* (1950), but this new ruling created fear that attempts would be made to integrate local schools.

In early 1955 the Board had approved upgrades to Davis and the Training School, as well as to East Hyde and West Hyde, although there was not sufficient money to carry our all these projects. In August 1955 the Board appointed an advisory committee to study the impact of *Brown v. the Board,* as the case is commonly known. Surprisingly, two prominent African Americans, Earley Bryant of Engelhard and Polie Mackey of Fairfield, joined Tommie Gaylord, County Superintendent, Leon Ballance, Kenneth Dunbar, Herbert Sadler, Dan Berry, and Clifton Mooney as committee members, the first recorded effort by the white power structure to incorporate African Americans in the decision making process. By December the Board had agreed to build four classrooms at the Training School and two classrooms and a lunchroom at Davis after a meeting with the Director of the Division of School Planning in the State Department of Public Instruction, which demonstrates the state was playing a role in improving African American educational facilities at this critical juncture.

These were turbulent times for the white schools, as the consolidation of white and African American schools that began earlier in the decade consumed time, energy, and resources, and divided communities and families, especially among whites. White facilities were inadequate and unsanitary, an issue that demanded immediate attention. Meanwhile, African American students enjoyed reasonably sound facilities, although deficiencies existed. In May 1957 the Board approved four additional classrooms at the Training School that became available in early 1958. Davis desperately needed two additional classrooms and a lunchroom, and Attorney John A. Wilkinson of Washington appealed on behalf of Davis patrons at a June 1957 Board meeting, which resulted in the project's approval in September.

During the late 1950s Davis and the Training School benefitted from cadres of teachers with long experience in Hyde County. Johnson E. Spruill, the Davis principal, had a number of years of experience in the county, and O. A. Peay, the Training School principal, had almost three decades serving the same school. The wives of both principals taught. Davis teachers Christine V. Britt, Annie M. Bonner, and Charles E. Boone (later the principal of Davis and Mattamuskeet) added stability to the school. Well respected teachers such as Marjorie Selby (widely esteemed in the Swan Quarter community by whites and African Americans), Phillip Greene Jr. (holder of a Master's Degree), Juanita Credle Gibbs, Oreta Clay Moore (a favorite of many students), Clinton R. Downing (agriculture), Rosa Mackey Bell (the daughter of Andrew Mackey of the Engelhard area), and John R. Spencer anchored the Training School. Marjorie Selby's inspiration emanated from her mother Letha Spencer Selby, a teacher for 40 years and a strong leader in the African American community.

During the summer of 1955 the issue over the placement of Ponzer and New Lake white students raged. They had attended Beaufort County schools for many years, but the county wanted to reassign them to Swan Quarter to bolster enrollment. This decision met with fierce resistance that led to a court battle, which resulted in these students remaining in the Beaufort County system. Meanwhile, Kilkenny students were assigned to Columbia and Stumpy Point students to Manteo for the 1955–56 period. State officials visited the West Hyde campus in 1955–56, and reputedly one of them commented he felt sorry for students who had to attend such a dilapidated school.

Regarding Fairfield, the Board shifted again, and assigned all students to East Hyde and Davis for the 1956–57 academic year. Several parents appealed for assignment to West Hyde and the Training School on behalf of their children, but were denied. Several white students refused to attend East Hyde, and enrolled in Belhaven instead. Tensions were mounting, and, for the 1956–57 school year, the Board approved visits between white elementary students from Engelhard and Swan Quarter and elementary school basketball games between the two white schools, all in an effort to promote harmony.

In spite of consolidation, the schools remained painfully small. Average high school attendance during the first three months of the 1956–57 academic year was 53 at the Training School, 75 at Davis, 56 at West Hyde, 70 at East Hyde, and 13 at Ocracoke. These numbers were below state guidelines. Whereas the Ocracoke situation had no solution, given the village's isolation on an island, officials from Raleigh recommended one central high school for whites at Swan Quarter. Consequently, in April 1957 the Board approved the closing of East Hyde and its merger with West Hyde for 1957–58. The decrepit structure in Swan Quarter was deemed inadequate to accommodate the influx of East Hyde students, and the Board approved funding for additional classrooms.

These Board machinations resulted in legal action, with a further flare-up of tensions. Patrons of East Hyde, correctly, given the arbitrariness of the decision and the inadequacy of the West Hyde facility, defied the consolidation decree, and held classes at the East Hyde facility as the 1957–58 session opened. Volunteers such as Ruth Davis served, but the students were not allowed to take books home. By mid-September 1957 the Board resolved to proceed with plans for a new central high school, and relented in the matter of closing East Hyde. Some Fairfield students who began the year in Swan Quarter immediately transferred to Engelhard.

The African American community largely avoided the tensions that whiplashed the county's white citizens, and took great pride in their two schools, Davis and the Training School. The Training School had a gala May Day celebration every year, and organized a parade with a beauty queen that snaked through the village of Swan Quarter and made an ostentatious pass by West Hyde, whose students would flock to the road to watch it. During this period African American parents protested the lack of school bus service for the student population residing on the road running from New Holland to the Mattamuskeet Lodge, particularly in light of service for the white students. The Board of Education agreed to provide it.

Flossie Selby, President of the Training School PTA, petitioned that the school name be changed to O. A. Peay at a Board meeting in April 1958. No action was taken, even though the school was called the Peay School locally. Peay passed away in the summer of 1961, and John R. Spencer, a Training School teacher from the Scranton area, petitioned again for the name change, which was granted this time. Clinton R. Downing succeeded Peay as principal of the newly named O. A. Peay School as of the 1961–62 year. Downing was well respected in the community, and the Board of County Commissioners appointed him to an economic advisory board in September 1962.

Downing addressed the Class of 1962 in the school yearbook for the 1961–62 academic year, his first as school principal, with this sagacious counsel: "My hope is that each member of the class of '62 has been inspired to have an ideal, to believe in it without wavering, to work for it, suffer for it, and finally to establish it as a living, growing thing—that will be real achievement." Many in the class apparently took these values to heart. Along the way one became a nurse in midlife, another retired from a successful career at General Motors, one man reached the management level at a major airline, one of the New York transplants rose to a responsible position in the city's transportation network, one woman returned to North Carolina where she dedicates herself to caring for others, and another regards her hairdresser position as her personal ministry.

Tommie Gaylord resigned as Superintendent in June 1961, and was replaced by Ben D. Quinn, who served until 1965. Quinn turned out to be a man endowed with an uncommon perspicacity and blessed with excellent people skills. While ordering a cup of coffee in the café located in one corner of the Berry Building in the summer of 1963, Quinn said portentously, “You can always learn something from everybody,” and then added, “You might learn that you don’t want to be like that person.” Theodore Rondthaler, a Moravian from Winston-Salem and University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill graduate, resigned as principal of Ocracoke at the end of the 1961–62 academic year after 14 years of dedicated service. Like Quinn in subsequent years, Rondthaler was revered, and upon his death in 1966 the flag at the Ocracoke School flew at half mast. He and his wife had been involved actively in Ocracoke culture and history during his tenure at the local school.

An October 1962 Grand Jury report found the state of the county school buildings deplorable, especially East Hyde and West Hyde. The Fred C. Gardner Co., Inc., a Kinston enterprise that built the courthouse annex, had repaired the East Hyde structure in the previous summer, but the structure remained unsafe. The Board proposed a referendum on a bond issue not to exceed $500,000.00 with the proceeds to be used to build a consolidated white school and make needed repairs to Davis and Peay, the African American schools. Ocracoke citizens, concerned the island received no benefit, protested, and were promised that the next funds available would be for their benefit.

The driving force behind garnering support for the new consolidated school was Superintendent Quinn. He lobbied successfully throughout the county, receiving strong support among East Hyde patrons, who were understandably suspicious because of past consolidation efforts, with the result that the county voted overwhelmingly for school consolidation and in favor of the bond issue in 1963. Consequently, a $340,000.00 bond issue took place in November 1963, and voters approved a 1969 issue of $490,000.00 to improve educational facilities.

The Mattamuskeet School opened for the 1964–65 term, and an era came to an end. After many years of turmoil, the eastern and western ends of the county were united at a centralized facility for whites, near the intersection of Rtes. 264 and 94, a location originally recommended back in 1950. As the school initiated operations, the Board was confronted with the Civil Rights Act of 1964, and voted to follow freedom of choice as a means of desegregating county schools. A number of Davis students, 32 according to extant records, requested a transfer to Mattamuskeet under this legislation, and were so assigned for 1965–66 under “Freedom of Choice.” The newly assigned students included Ronald Blount, Nancy Owens, Nora Spencer, and Linda Weston, who made history by becoming the first African American students to graduate from an integrated high school in Hyde County.

Nevertheless, the county was not in compliance with the requirements of the 1964 legislation, and the issue began to consume much time and energy. The U. S. Office of Health, Education and Welfare (HEW) held meetings in Washington, DC, in April 1967, and maintained communication with the Board relative to the county’s desegregation plan. HEW representatives met with the Board in October 1967, and advised that a long-range desegregation plan had to be put in place. The county remained steadfast and continued freedom of choice, which had resulted in token desegregation.

HEW remained insistent that freedom of choice was inadequate, and during the summer of 1968 the Board developed a compliance plan accepted by the federal officials. This plan achieved desegregation by transferring

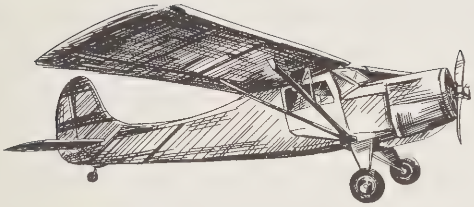
African American students to Mattamuskeet, and ultimately closing Peay and Davis, an egregious error that met with a firestorm of resistance in the African American community. A delegation met with the Board and demanded that white students be enrolled in Davis and Peay, and advised that no African American would attend Mattamuskeet under the plan adopted with no input from the African American community. The Board did not alter its policy, and most African American students boycotted the schools when they opened for the 1968–69 school year. At the outset the number of African American students enrolled was 13 at Peay, 18 at Davis, and seven at Mattamuskeet, although these numbers rose to 74, 70, and 22, respectively, by February 1969. The Board adhered to the plan approved by HEW, and African American citizens demanded a return to freedom of choice, all of which created an impasse and a continuation of the school boycott as the 1968–69 school year progressed.

Prominent local African Americans beseeched Golden Frinks, the field director of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference, to assist in organizing protests to Board policy, and marches and demonstrations ensued. The county made national news on Veteran's Day 1968 when law enforcement officials used tear gas to disperse a group from the courthouse, which caused at least one serious injury in the process. Tensions escalated, and two prominent Swan Quarter white citizens suffered heart attacks, from which they later died. Bomb threats were made against Mattamuskeet, and guards were maintained at the facility. Ralph Abernathy, the nationally known civil rights leader, visited the county in late November.

The Ku Klux Klan held marches and saw its membership rise during this tense period. In an act dripping with irony *in extremis,* the Klan took over the Santa Claus truck during the Christmas of 1968. Still upset over Royden Neal's having contracted with the National Association of Colored People (NAACP) to take some of its membership to Raleigh on a bus, Klan members on the Santa Claus truck refused to stop at Neal's Engelhard house to dispense a gift to his young daughter.

During the summer of 1969, in an effort to reach common ground so that the schools could be fully operative in 1969–70, the Board maintained dialogue with the African American community and regular correspondence with HEW. Finally, an approved plan was adopted, and schools were opened. Segregated schools had come to an end in Hyde County.

We have concluded our exhaustive study of the county's schools. It is time to penetrate deeply into all facets of 20th century life.



PART FIVE

Twentieth Century

CHAPTER 21

Development and Its Cost

THE FIRST STEPS OF MODERNIZATION

The winds of change blew across the land in small ways as 1899 receded into the history books, but no one could possibly have foreseen the magnitude of events—the exploits of the Wright Brothers in neighboring Dare County, two world wars, and the destructive release of atomic energy, to cite a few—that would shake Hyde County and alter it irrevocably over the next 100 years. A. L. (Lonnie) Cutrell became the new sheriff in 1900, and counted among his official duties the collection of taxes, a practice from earlier times that prevailed for many years in the 20th century. Greely Brinn of Swan Quarter served as the new century's first County Treasurer, and was followed by Gene Bell of the Juniper Bay region, who, in turn, gave way to Charlie Brinn, Greely's brother, in 1912. Dr. Edward Jones from the Juniper Bay region was the county health superintendent in the early part of the century, and Dr. R. E. Windley succeeded him. A February 1915 Board of County Commissioners decree re-appointing Dr. Windley to this position at an annual salary of $150.00 required him to treat the inmates at the county home and prisoners, furnish all medications except patent medicines, and serve free of charge at all coroner's inquests.

The demands of citizens to eradicate the few saloons that remained in the county presaged the Prohibition Era. Stanley H. Bridgman had maintained a bar at his Hooten's Fork store in Currituck Township for years, but local citizens undertook an inchoate temperance movement when they petitioned that the Board reconsider Bridgman's request for an extension of his approval. Lake Landing Township citizens managed to force the Board to table a liquor license submitted by E. W. Farrow for his Slocum store, although it was subsequently approved in January 1901.

With poor, and sometimes impassable, roads, communication was difficult. This began to change in early 1904, when the Board authorized Stephen C. Bragaw of Washington to construct telephone poles in the county. One of the very first telephone systems installed was in the county courthouse. Gradually, the telephone spread across the county, and by mid-century many families were on party lines, which required them to share a line with other users.

Despite the impending changes, life in the county was firmly rooted in the past in the early years of the new decade. Old timers regaled young people in country stores with tales of the Civil War. Bernidue Brinn, of the Sladesville area, was a particularly adept raconteur, and passed on many stories to the writer's father, W. J. (Dick) Lupton. Civil War veterans resided in the various communities, and the county provided what support and sustenance it could. The Board of County Commissioners exempted Benjamin Eastwood, a Confederate Army veteran described as old and infirm, from taxes when it granted him a license to peddle merchandise in 1903.

Transportation was difficult in the century's early decades, and many roads were barely more than field paths. As a result, every nook and cranny of the county had at least one store. In addition, the Board of County Commissioners licensed various itinerants to peddle merchandise on foot. R. B. Carawan was authorized in 1900 to market patent medicines, and a year later various members of the Joseph family received licenses to market unspecified merchandise.

Public works assumed more importance as the new century advanced. Citizens depended on the primary governing body, the Board of County Commissioners, to approve new public policy to accommodate the growing needs of an expanding citizenry. The Lake Mattamuskeet drainage project continued unabated. The Lake Landing Canal had the dual purpose of removing excess water from the lake to prevent flooding and serving as an outlet for commercial traffic. The latter function was reduced in scope when the Outfall Canal became functional, leading to declining business among the merchants along the Lake Landing Canal and the failure of George D. Midyette's commercial enterprise.

Concerned citizens besieged the Board of County Commissioners with a spate of petitions for new and better roads in the early years of the new century, a number of which are outlined under the appropriate geographical sections that follow. A few of these requests were controversial, which resulted in counter petitions and lawsuits. A Hyde County association was formed in 1901 under the auspices of the North Carolina Good Roads Association, and Henry Clay Carter was named its Vice President. The General Assembly passed an act in 1905 authorizing the counties to hold elections to determine the will of the voters in passing new taxes to improve local roads. Hyde County held these elections, and only in Fairfield and Swan Quarter did the majority vote in the affirmative. It wasn't until 1915 that the measure passed in Currituck Township, and not until 1920 that the tax was levied in Lake Landing Township.

The transportation infrastructure required constant maintenance and upkeep. Numerous bridges throughout the county deteriorated from frequent use, forcing the Board to allocate resources all along to repairs and appoint local men to oversee the work. Roads were inadequate, but a program of new roads throughout the county, mostly in response to petitions from local citizens, alleviated this problem. Each township had a commissioner to oversee the respective region's needs and evaluate local petitions for new roads. In 1905 Greely Brinn served in this capacity in Swan Quarter Township, and Thomas B. Jones fulfilled this role in Fairfield. In 1917 the Board appointed S. D. Cox in Lake Landing, Henry C. Jones in Fairfield, and W. C. Harris in Currituck to assume the responsibility for the roads and bridges in their respective townships.

The county maintained a parish fund out of its tax revenue, and from these monies made monthly disbursements to indigents, frequently in amounts of $1.00 a month. The county provided support to both whites and African Americans. The Board of County Commissioners authorized the allocation of $800.00 in 1906 to build a house for white inmates at the county home for the aged and infirm. Various individuals served as the county home supervisor over the years, and in 1931 the Board appointed a blind man named Jim Brinn to maintain the facility and to attend to the farm and garden on the premises. The inmates reported to county home inspectors that Brinn was a kind man who made them feel welcome and respected. Around this time the need for county support grew as the Great Depression took hold, and in 1932 the county was forced to reduce individual support to enable more people to receive assistance. At the end of 1932 the county requested flour and clothing materials from the American Red Cross as a relief effort. Federal relief labor worked around the courthouse grounds in early 1933, and the Board of County Commissioners appointed J. C. Williams as the supervisor. The county paid for medical services required by indigents, and numerous times compensated Duke Hospital for X-rays and other medical services provided to Hyde County citizens.

By 1934 the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) was entrenched in the county, and over the next few years brought to fruition such projects as the pier at Bell Island and the Bell Island Road. The CCC's most enduring legacy to Hyde County was the conversion of the lake pumping plant into the Mattamuskeet Lodge. Another federal agency, the Works Progress Administration (W. P. A.), sponsored the construction of the Agriculture Building in Swan Quarter during the period 1936–37, and assisted in moving the former Lake Landing High School to the Engelhard High School campus and converting the structure into a gymnasium/auditorium. The W. P. A. also supported sewing rooms in Lake Landing, Ocracoke, and Swan Quarter, where the writer's mother, Margaret Fisher Lupton, learned to sew a mattress, and canning projects, one of which was in Sladesville. The W. P. A. underwrote various indexing projects, one of which was a marriage index assembled by Mrs. Lina Makely. This federal work program assisted Swan Quarter in initiating its library project, chaired by Mrs. Metrah H. (Louella) Swindell, located initially in the Berry Company Building. With W. P. A. support, a community center in Mount Olive was constructed in 1940–41, and a new county jail was completed in 1940. The county participated in National Youth Projects beginning in 1941, one of which was a Home Making Project in Engelhard spearheaded by Mrs. J. E. (Elizabeth) Mann.

The United States entered World War II after the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941. As able bodied men were drafted into the military, the W. P. A. and the CCC were phased out. Resources such as rubber and gasoline required for the war effort were rationed. Nollie W. Shelton, the school superintendent, served as president of the local Rationing Board. Widespread fear existed that the Germans would attack the North Carolina coast, and indeed German U-Boats attacking Allied ships could be heard on mainland Hyde. One Middletown man exclaimed upon hearing the oceanic explosions, "Gosh darn it, they're after our boys again." Fear of invasion resulted in blackouts, and locals manned watchtowers looking for enemy submarines, ships or planes. Community volunteers were encouraged to note any suspicious activity in a log maintained at the towers.

Agriculture and commercial fishing remained the primary means of livelihood during the early years of the new century. A number of county citizens made their living transporting merchandise to and from commercial centers such as New Bern, Elizabeth City, and Washington on their freight boats before a network of paved roads sounded the death knell on this ancient mode of transportation. Captain John L. Bridgman of Rose Bay ran a route to Washington on the *Minnie,* and Captain Graham Silverthorne, known locally as Captain Gray, ran a freight boat out of Middletown. George I. Watson operated a gasoline tug on the Lake Landing Canal, Foster Jarvis of Swan Quarter delivered merchandise to county facilities, and Captain Tommy Credle operated a sailboat and, later, a freight boat out of Swan Quarter. Herbert E. Griffin of Swan Quarter was a notable boat captain, and Leroy Pedrick and Dick Swindell served the Juniper Bay region. Captain Will Willis of Ocracoke transported fish and fowl to centers such as New Bern and Morehead City. Bernidue Brinn of the Sladesville area plied the waters of western Hyde and eastern Beaufort counties, and Captain George Hodges Williams operated from the "Over the Creek" section of Swan Quarter. As of 1909 at least 22 sailboats were engaged in transportation services in the county.

The Fuerstein line of gasoline-powered boats made three trips weekly from Engelhard to Elizabeth City. The steam-powered vessels *Blanche* and *Hatteras* docked daily at Makelyville. Captain F. F. (Flave) Spencer ran an incorporated service from his base in Fairfield, the Fairfield Canal and Turnpike Company, that connected the northern part of the county with Elizabeth City. In 1927 the county considered purchasing the majority of the stock of Spencer's company at a price of $8,000.00, but the transaction wasn't finalized.

From time to time the county was besieged with health issues. A horse epidemic struck the county early in the new century, and the *Washington Progress* reported in 1901 that around 200 had been lost to the disease widely believed to have been caused by mosquitoes. More deadly for humans was the Makelyville smallpox epidemic that erupted in 1904–05. The county, lacking a formal health program to address such emergencies, contracted with local physicians to combat the deadly illness. The Spanish Flu epidemic struck with a vengeance in 1918, and a number succumbed to the dreaded disease.

Ticks began to plague the county, primarily affecting livestock, and funds were approved in 1918 to construct cattle dipping vats. The county stepped up the construction of these vats due to a ban imposed by state and federal authorities on the sale of cattle outside the county during the so called Tick War of 1921. The Board empowered Closs Gibbs to oversee the construction process and supervise the ongoing program. By early 1922 36 vats had been constructed at a cost of $5,500.00. Over the next several years the county granted money to individuals such as A. B. and Harry Swindell, Tom Lee, and T. C. Mann to construct private vats. Significant work on the vats in the New Lake/Mount Olive area occurred in 1923–24, as George T. Radcliff used his mules in the labor and procured cement, sand, and lumber from T. R. Smithwick for the work. Local men, including Milburn Armstrong, Kenneth Dunbar, Edmond Radcliff, Enoch Radcliff, M. M. Radcliff, Nathan Cahoon, and the African American brothers Alfred and George Hooker, were employed in the process. In 1924 Joe Mason supplied lumber for the Bell Island vat, and the county purchased lumber from Will Dodge for the vat referred to in the records as the Head of the River vat. (Dodge resided in the Tyrrell County community of Kilkenny at the time, but later moved to Rose Bay. His father was a surveyor for the Inland Waterway.) Early in 1924 the Board appointed George T. Radcliff, Ottis Fulford, F. M. Young, and Charlie McWilliams of Ocracoke to work with state and federal authorities in the tick eradication program.

The lack of a formal county health system was finally addressed in 1923, when the Board of County Commissioners, reacting to a malaria outbreak, appropriated $4,000.00 to establish a county health department, an amount supplemented by state aid. A number of years later, in 1937, the county allocated funds to participate in the District Health Department that served Hyde, Tyrrell, and Washington counties. The Hyde County Health Department was located in the Agriculture Building until 1944 when it relocated to an old store building across from the intersection of the Oyster Creek Road with the main road in Swan Quarter. By the early 1950s Dr. William S. Cann served as county health officer, and in 1954 the new health department building opened to the public. Olive Cahoon, the wife of Sheriff Charlie Cahoon, occupied the position of clerk, and Sybil Bouchard was employed as the nurse.

The state passed legislation in 1919 authorizing the development of a state highway system. The first projects under the auspices of this law were to construct passable roads from the county seat of Swan Quarter to the Beaufort and Tyrrell County lines, although both met with considerable delays. The law required the county to match state funds, which obligated the county to borrow the required $6,000.00 in order to receive the $2,000.00 contribution. When the construction began under the supervision of Sam Windley, the county used a convict labor force drawn from the state prison in Raleigh, and housed them in a camp at Rose Bay. Local prisoners were also added to the labor force. A 1921 Board decree authorized 60 cents a day to feed and provide for the prisoners, and shortly thereafter raised the limit to 75 cents.

The engineering process required roads to be elevated and solidified by dirt "borrowed" from adjacent areas, and for decades thereafter so called "borrow pits" existed in the Savannah between Swan Quarter and Swindell Fork, near Buffalo Turn in the "Over the Creek" section, and in the Juniper Bay region. As the work ensued on the state highways extending to the county lines, the portion of the state highway from Academy Street in Swan Quarter to Plank Bridge, just west of the village of Swan Quarter, was altered in 1922 to pass over the land of S. D. Mann, W. T. Berry, Alexander Berry, R. D. Harris, T. W. Harris, and others. The original route near Swan Quarter consists of two roads that remain dirt to this day, i.e., the one veering off to the east of the present highway just below Plank Bridge, where Sam W. Weston, John Jarvis, R. D. Harris, Staton Harris, and others resided, and the other heading west just beyond Academy Street and running by the property of W. J. Harris, Thomas (Tom) M. Credle, and others. Also, the dirt road veering off Rt. 264 just west of Scranton, where Wilson B. Richards resided in the 1920s, formed part of the original road, but the new state highway bypassed it.

Along the way, A. B. Litchfield resigned from the Board of County Commissioners, and was replaced by F. F. (Flave) Spencer, who became the Supervisor of Road Construction. Meanwhile, township roads had deteriorated due to lack of funds. Finally, in 1921 the Board of County Commissioners assumed control over these roads from the Board of Road Commissioners, although the mandate wasn't fully realized until late 1926. The Board's first act under its new authority was to order improvements to the road that circled Lake Mattamuskeet, the Lake Road as it was called in those days. Simultaneously, the state highway system was under development, and the Board appointed road supervisors in each township. In 1923 these were Ronald Ballance in Fairfield, Dallas M. Bridgman in Swan Quarter, J. M. Credle in Currituck, and A. R. Cahoon in Lake Landing. Jesse M. Harris was also engaged in highway work in Swan Quarter Township.

Although the state highway system had begun in the county, the work proceeded slowly and reached a point at which the Board of County Commissioners lodged a formal protest with state authorities. The proposed roads from Leechville to Swan Quarter and from Fairfield to the Tyrrell County line remained incomplete. The official protest had the effect of reviving the program, and work resumed in 1925, albeit slowly. Curiously, the county had to borrow $225,000.00 and lend the funds for a four-year period to the state in order to revive the program. The $225,000.00 bonds, issued in 1927, were underwritten by W. K. Terry & Co. of Toledo, Ohio. These bonds facilitated the construction of the paved road from Leechville to Swan Quarter. In 1926 the county proceeded with the construction of a road from Engelhard to the Dare County line, a project that required a $75,000.00 bond issue. United Dredging Company undertook the excavation work, and routinely presented bills in amounts such as $2,882.54, $4,095.02, $2,312.60, and $5,307.07.

The Board of County Commissioners confronted the controversial and sensitive issue of tax valuations during 1921, an issue that required attention over a number of years. Much effort was expended in equalizing property values throughout the county. Private citizens protested, and the John L. Roper Lumber Company petitioned the State Board of Equalization to review its property valuations. The various Roper sawmill operations owned a lot of unproductive marsh land, and finally in July 1921 tax relief was granted when the valuation of the John L. Roper Lumber Company land was reduced from $641,440.00 to $240,540.00, and the property of the Hyde County Land and Lumber Company, another logging operation, received a reduction of $33,730.00 to $204,170.00. The Board awarded relief also to Interstate Cooperage Company and the Juniper Corporation, both operating in Currituck Township.

The following September the 48,300 acres of the North Carolina Farms Company in Mattamuskeet Township were reduced from $390,000.00 to $97,660.00, and, seemingly conflicting with the valuation in an earlier ruling, 11,895 acres belonging to the Hyde County Land and Lumber Company were reduced from $237,900.00 to $194,170.00. The tax issue festered, and the Board continued to grapple with it over the ensuing years. The John L. Roper Company, in particular, remained aggressive in registering appeals to state authorities to procure reductions in valuations. The county reduced the value of 68,586.25 acres of Roper land in Currituck Township from $295,248.00 to $50,000.00 in 1931 due to a fire and the company's having harvested much of the timber. Fire ravaged the land formerly owned by the Hyde County Land and Lumber Company, which had sold off the mill equipment and machinery, and the tax assessments were drastically lowered in 1932 from a total of $67,800.00 to $32,565.00. This same fire destroyed 17 miles of the New Holland, Higginsport and Mount Vernon Railroad, a subsidiary of the New Holland Corporation, whose valuation was reduced by $13,775.00.

By the late 1920s women occupied positions as county officials. Elizabeth J. (Lizzie) Spencer and Kate Credle served as Registers of Deeds, and Marietta C. Mann, the wife of S. D. Mann, filled the role of county accountant. The latter was replaced by the writer's father W. J. (Dick) Lupton at the end of 1932. He, in turn, was succeeded by Ralph L. Roper at the end of 1940. Roper subsequently accepted the position of Clerk of the Superior Court, and was replaced by Maude Jones.

The county had made a lot of economic and social progress in the first quarter of the 20th century, but much of it came with a high cost. A lot of these expenses had been paid for with borrowed money. A day of reckoning was coming.

COUNTY DEBT

The new century found the county burdened with outstanding debt incurred during the previous decade, having borrowed several times from individuals to expand public services. The Board beseeched Representative J. S. Mann, who represented the county in the General Assembly, to pursue authority for the county to enact a special tax of 15 cents on every $100.00 of real estate value and 45 cents on the poll to liquidate the outstanding indebtedness. The legislative body granted this authority, and the Board imposed the tax in June 1901. The new revenue stream proved inadequate to service the county's outstanding debt and finance new requirements simultaneously, which led to an increase in 1903, the new tax being 20 cents on every $100.00 of real estate valuation and 60 cents on the poll. The chamber echoes of the verbal support for the new tax had barely ceased when the Board was forced to authorize the Lake Drainage Committee to borrow $600.00 to dredge out the Lake Landing Canal to make it navigable.

The financing requirements grew in magnitude as infrastructural obligations and needs increased, and the county began borrowing from financial institutions. The county entered into an obligation of $2,500.00 with Eastern Life Insurance Company in 1903, and followed this up with smaller debt issues of $400.00 and $500.00 with other institutions a few years later. In late 1908 the county paid half of a maturing insurance company obligation of $400.00, plus interest, and rolled the balance, a questionable practice that became common in ensuing years. By 1909 a deteriorating jail and the need to house public documents in fireproof vaults forced the county to undertake a bond offer of $5,000.00 underwritten by the First National Bank of Cleveland, Ohio. This was the county's first long-term financing, and bond maturities extended out 11 years. As the bond negotiations ensued, the county had an outstanding obligation of $2,000.00 to the Bank of Belhaven, a loan requiring constant renewal due to lack of funds in the county's coffers. In 1911 the county was forced to roll the existing principal and procure additional funding from the bank, creating a new loan amount of $3,000.00. Meanwhile the county continued to borrow from the Bank of Hyde, and rising expenses forced the county to borrow another $5,000.00 from unidentified sources in April 1911.

Further borrowings ensued, and in 1913 the Board was unable to participate in a program to treat citizens for hookworm because it couldn't afford the $200.00 cost. Shortly thereafter, the state approved a $12,000.00 bond issue, with maturities stretching out to 1931. Erratic tax collections created an uneven and unpredictable cash flow that forced the county to borrow new money and roll existing maturities. An ongoing Finance Committee reviewed the county's financial situation, mainly through auditing the various county funds, but the debt machine rolled on. Sometimes the county resorted to borrowing to meet the teachers' payroll. In 1917 the county signed a contract with Sidney Spitzer and Company of Toledo, Ohio, for a bond issue of $25,000.00, with individual maturities beginning in 1920 and terminating in 1944. The funds were destined for repairing and improving the courthouse, jail, bridges, and county home, paying short-term administrative expenses, and retiring outstanding debt obligations.

In late 1919 the county negotiated a bond issue of $81,658.30 with staggered maturities out to 1949 to finance the new state highways, refinance existing obligations, and meet other county expenses. Short-term borrowings continued from a variety of institutions, but by 1922 the county's funds to maintain roads and bridges proved inadequate to the task, which prompted the Board to consider a $65,000.00 bond issue with maturities extending to 1962. More debt ensued, with maturing debt rolled over, and shortfalls in certain county funds led to commingling of funds to meet obligations. As mentioned earlier, the county had been forced to borrow $225,000.00 in 1925 and lend the proceeds to the state to renew the construction of the state highway system within the county. In 1926 the county issued bonds of $75,000.00 to finance the construction of the road from Engelhard to the Dare County line.

By 1927 the outstanding debt was $275,000.00, a mix of borrowings undertaken to build and improve roads and bridges, pay short-term administrative and operating expenses, and maintain a public school system. The General Assembly authorized the issuance of bonds with maturities reaching to 1962 to consolidate this debt. Another Toledo, Ohio, company, W. K. Terry & Co., was awarded the contract to underwrite the bond issue, but disputes over the contract occurred, and by 1930 the matter was in the court system. The ink was barely dry on this authorization when the county borrowed more money for various purposes. By January 1928 outstanding school debt alone was $172,709.06, and the county needed to issue another $72,000.00 in bonds to meet current school expenses. Yet another Toledo firm, Kinsey & Co., received the contract to market the issue.

As the decade progressed, debt service payments absorbed a growing portion of the county budget. For the fiscal year ending June 30, 1929, principal and interest on outstanding bonds amounted to $47,152.17, a figure exceeded only by the cost of the county public school system. The county levied taxes of $2.30 per every $100.00 of real estate valuation, and $0.92 of this amount was dedicated to debt service. A year later debt service required $1.20, an increase of 30.4%. Exacerbating the debt service challenges was the huge amount of uncollected taxes for the period 1921–26. Real estate tax collection fell within the purview of the sheriff, a highly inefficient system that had been problematic up to this time.

In late 1928 the county was forced to float another bond issue, this one in the amount of $80,000.00, underwritten by Ryan, Sutherland & Co. of Toledo, Ohio, with most of the proceeds allocated to repay outstanding debt. This brought the total outstanding debt to $622,341.00, excluding school debt, a staggering sum for a rural county, much of it due to New York City institutions.

By the late 1920s, the country faced an economic crisis, which forced the county to begin repaying and restructuring the debt. Elizabeth J. (Lizzie) Spencer, the first woman elected to public office when she became Register of Deeds, served as the ex officio clerk of the Board of Managers, as the Board of County Commissioners was called by this time, although the original nomenclature was restored in 1929, and assisted in the task of negotiating the debt repayments. (She was the daughter of Tom Jones of Fairfield, and married Eugene H. Spencer, a brother of Captain F. F. [Flave] Spencer.) Along the way the county engaged a major accounting firm, Ernst & Ernst, to audit the county accounts, and its 1929 report revealed significant arrearages from county officials (one for $195,027.00), insufficient recordkeeping, and, in one case, the double payment of a voucher in excess of $5,000.00. At the end of 1930, an old stalwart, A. L. (Lonnie) Cutrell, assumed the position of Treasurer in an effort to gain control over the county's precarious financial position.

By late 1934 the amount of delinquent taxes was in excess of $100,000.00, some of which went back as far as 1922. The bulk of real estate taxes continued to service county debt. For the fiscal year ending in June 1936 debt service, defined as principal and interest on outstanding obligations, required 77.1% of total property taxes with another 7.8% allocated to school debt service, which left precious little funding for other county needs. Due to the high cost of debt service, the county was forced to use the Sladesville school for whites 20 years after it was condemned and the Swan Quarter school for whites for an astounding 30 years after condemnation. As late as the fiscal year ending June 30, 1945, debt service was more than double current school expenditures.

During the 1930s the county had lost a lot of taxable land due to federal government acquisitions. Tax collections were affected by the Great Depression with the result that the county was in default by 1939 on principal of $23,000.00 and interest of $16,999.33 owed to state entities, primarily the State Literary Fund. Total net outstanding debt was $574,613.46 after accounting for sinking fund monies, and state authorities recommended a refinancing of bond issues maturing before 1940. Tax collection remained a persistent problem, and as late as July 1941 $126,920.32 was uncollected, with $13,881.39 being delinquent prior to 1926. The county had foreclosed on various properties, which had the negative effect of removing these tracts of land from the tax base.

Gradually, the county repaid its debt, and removed the fiscal sword of Damocles hovering over it. It wasn't until January 1962 that the county made its final installments of principal and interest on 1922 and 1927 bond issues. Almost immediately the county began receiving bids for the annex connecting the courthouse and the agriculture building, with the contract being awarded to the Fred C. Gardner Company, Inc. of Kinston with its low bid of $47.697.00. The project was begun in the summer and completed in the fall of 1962.

The next major need was the $340,000.00 November 1963 bond issue to finance the construction of the Mattamuskeet School. Additional educational facilities were financed by a $490,000.00 1969 bond issue. After these two issues, representing the only county debt, debt service consumed only 11.5% of property tax revenues, well below the levels of the 1930s and 1940s. The county approved water bonds of $800,000.00 in November 1974, the proceeds of which financed the construction of clean water systems, thus increasing total outstanding county debt to $1,054,050.00, although existing debt repayments of $22,250.00 were made in early 1975. By this time the school bonds had been paid down to $240,000.00.

Hyde County violated every sound financial principle during the first 40 years of the new century. The county utilized long-term debt to meet current expenses, commingled funds, and failed to place appropriate financial controls in place to ensure proper tax collection and appropriate use of revenues. The debt burden inhibited progress during the century's middle years, but the county managed finally to repay all debt and move forward.

As the county's managers grappled with the debt issues, the individual regions in the county were evolving. It is time to look more closely at them.

CHAPTER 22

Hyde County Regions, Twentieth Century

CURRITUCK

Life in the new century carried over from the past era without much change during the first few years. Makelyville remained a flourishing mill village with various company operations to support the primary business of cutting and marketing the rich timber resources from adjacent areas. George Washington Ayers managed the hotel where traveling businessmen and the visiting owners from Pennsylvania stayed. Leon Gilbert was a popular salesman in the company store, and Annie May Bridgman taught in the local school. A number of the enterprising lumbermen entered into nuptials with local girls, including E. Allen Jones, President and General Manager of the Virginia Saw Mill Co., who wed Vera Warren, and Robert Seymour who took Jennie Bell as his bride, but the village experienced tragedy as well. In 1900 a group of African Americans departed Makelyville by sharpie for a camp meeting, and the boat capsized and all 14 drowned.

Scranton also remained a viable mill town at the turn of the century. The Allegheny Company, under the management of S. Burr, ran full time until losing 7 million feet of standing timber to fire in 1900. The company store, managed by H. J. Lovick of New Bern, offered its wares to mill employees and the general populace. Lovick resigned in 1906 and was replaced by Statz Credle. Frank Bishop and Will Nobles served as clerks in the thriving mercantile business, and Allen Credle, who operated a grocery store in Sladesville, was named postmaster in 1901. Captain Barney operated a floating saloon and oyster bar that rivaled the Hooten's Fork Saloon in ill repute. Scranton sought a physician, and by 1902 Dr. Norfleet Gibbs of Fairfield had established a practice in the community.

The Leechville Bridge remained the principal egress from the county as the new century rolled in. On New Year's Day 1900 the Board of County Commissioners awarded the contract to supervise the bridge's maintenance and repairs to Samuel C. Bishop, whose annual fee of $72.00 came in under the $75.00 bid by James Sadler. By 1901 the pilings of the Leechville Bridge designed to protect the draw from boat collisions were rotten, and had to be repaired at a cost approaching $500.00 with W. M. (Kinsey) Smithwick overseeing the work. By 1904 further repairs had to be undertaken on this bridge. Additional repairs over the years were made on the bridge and the road leading to it, and in December 1913 the Board authorized H. M. Winfield to operate a ferry across the Pungo River at Leechville at a salary of $6.00 per day. Alex Spring, who did a lot of bridge and road repair work in this era, undertook major repairs on the Leechville Bridge in early 1914. The one-mile portion of the road leading to the bridge stretched across the marsh, which endowed it with the obvious name of the Marsh Road, and required constant maintenance to keep it passable. By late 1915 major repairs were needed, and the county contracted with H. R. Russell and Leroy Satterthwaite at a cost of $1,750.00 to elevate it and place good solid plank down. Russell continued to work on the road into 1917, using mules, wagons, a scoop, and as many of three men in the process.

On Independence Day 1904 the Board appointed a jury of men to lay off a road from Germanton to the southwest corner of James H. Wahab's farm lying on the west end of the Gourd Ridge Road. The road traversed the lands of Wahab, the John E. Credle heirs, Seth Gowers, and Alex Spring, and embraced a portion of the road running from Lacy's Fork to the south up to the Gourd Ridge Road.

A smallpox epidemic broke out in late 1904 in Makelyville, and the county was forced to quarantine affected citizens in order to contain this lethal disease. The region had many open wells, and it is assumed this was the origin of the crisis. The county health superintendent Dr. E. H. Jones took the lead in combating the dreaded disease, and Dr. Norfleet Gibbs also treated many of the stricken. This preceded the period when Dr. Walter Lee Swindell established and operated a medical practice in Sladesville before moving it to Swan Quarter.

Other disasters struck from time to time, and in the summer of 1911 various citizens were pressed into duty to quell a New Lake fire. The New Lake community for years was served by one main road, known appropriately as the New Lake Road, but in 1906 various citizens had petitioned for a new road beginning where the property of C. T. Cahoon intersected this main road. The new road crossed the lines of other property owners named Cahoon, a family that still maintains a family cemetery in the area.

Makelyville's infrastructure dating from the 19th century continued to serve the greater Currituck community. As late as 1909 a steamer arrived to take passengers to ports outside the county. Nevertheless, it lost influence as the mill village closed down, and St. John's Episcopal Church, constructed in 1875, was moved by boat to Sladesville. The hotel was disassembled and moved to Sladesville, where J. M. Credle used the materials to build his house. Silas S. Lupton, the writer's grandfather, purchased and disassembled the warehouse in 1913, and hired Captain Tommy Credle to transport the lumber to Swan Quarter. (Captain Credle deposited it on the wharf in Swan Quarter, and the September 1913 hurricane floated it all around town, but my grandfather managed to recover it all.) Uriah Spruill owned a large spread in nearby Sandy Point on which church picnics and other festivities were held. The peacocks that graced the Spruill estate were a local curiosity.

The Mattamuskeet Railroad was in the formative stages in the latter part of the first decade, and work was being done on railroad beds. The county relied on convict labor for the work, and a camp was maintained in Currituck Township as a domicile for the prisoners. An article in the *Washington Progress,* dated September 3, 1908, reports that convicts were grading the railroad near Scranton, and the 1910 Census lists the occupation of the convicts as railroad laborers. David H. Carter served as camp superintendent, and Romulus Watson, as steward, was second in command. The business plan was to connect the county's main hubs by rail and transport logs to wharves and raft them from there to commercial centers outside the county.

In 1909 the county accepted sealed bids to construct a public road over the land of A. D. Tanfield and others that ran from Sladesville past Donnelly's Fork to Smith Creek before ending at the public wharf at Persimmon Tree Point. H. E. Manning was the low bidder at $175.00. In order to facilitate school transportation, the Board acceded to a 1911 petition of local citizens and approved a public road running from John L. Ruffin's to Sladesville, passing over the land of Ruffin, Z. T. Fortescue, J. H. Jarvis, and the Gray heirs in the process. The order proposing the road—it was to run south, passing by the Baptism Landing and the African American Odd Fellows Lodge—was rescinded later on in the year, on the basis that it would benefit only a few, even though it had already been partially laid out. In 1913 the Board approved a road from Sladesville to the point where the property line between Tilman F. Credle Jr. and David J. "Toad" Silverthorn intersected the Fortescue's Creek Road. Responding to another 1913 petition, the Board consented to a public road leading from the Montgomery Road and running to Slade's Creek across the lands of the John L. Roper Lumber Company and J. W. Sawyer. Once completed, the county discontinued the road running across the land of C. R. Long as a public road.

In November 1918 the Board of County Commissioners authorized the United States to operate a canal at Wilkinson Creek, amazingly imposing the condition on the federal government that it maintain and operate a bridge with a draw. In 1921 the Board granted permission to Thomas R. Smithwick to widen the span of the bridge to permit rafting logs on the canal and creek. By 1924 the road leading into New Lake was practically impassable, and the Board authorized $300.00 to repair it, and placed Tom Dunbar, J. H. Cahoon, and Henry Spruill in charge of disbursing and accounting for the funds. Simultaneously, citizens of a community known as "The Elbow" appeared before the Board and petitioned for a road, advising that Beaufort County had committed to expend funds to repair its side of the road. The Board granted the request, authorizing $150.00, with the proviso that any additional monies needed for the project were to be raised by local citizens, and placed John Linton in charge of the repair work.

The road known in local parlance as the Pudding Hill Road, but defined in official records as the road leading from Brickhouse Fork to Neal's Fork, suffered from flooding during the mid-1920s. The Board decreed in 1925 that a ditch should be constructed on the west side of this road with the dirt used to build an embankment, but nothing transpired, and the Board reiterated its ruling in 1928, which resulted in the work being performed, although a dispute ensued. The embankment ran along the land owned by W. E. (Bill) Nobles, W. S. Spencer, George Richards, Zion A. (Zonnie) Mason, Alonso Brickhouse, Dave Spencer, and F. D. Spencer.

The New Holland, Higginsport, and Mount Vernon Railroad ran through the Mount Olive/Ponzer area during the 1920s. Karl L. Ponzer came to Hyde County in 1919 to survey a portion of the railroad line. He was highly regarded locally, and when the Shallop Creek area received a post office in 1923, the community was named Ponzer in the surveyor's honor. J. M. Ainsley and Fletcher Manning ran stores in the area, and the post office was maintained in Manning's establishment for a period. During the 1930s the Ponzer Community Center, located in the Mt. Olive section, was constructed under the auspices of the W. P. A. Most of the able bodied men in the community worked on the project.

For most of the first half of the 20th century Sladesville was a bustling community. Dallas Wahab, John A. Lupton, Tilman F. Credle Jr., and other prominent local businessmen incorporated the Sladesville Ginning Company in 1912. A year earlier Dallas Wahab, Tilman F. Credle Jr., and other investors had formed the Sladesville Canal Company to maintain the access to Sladesville via Slade's Creek. Jeff Credle, the son of Tilman F. Credle Jr., managed a cotton gin (possibly the one that formed part of the aforementioned company), and ran a mercantile establishment known locally as The Old Company Store. Jeff Credle served as county sheriff for a period. The Lupton brothers, Silas and John, maintained retail establishments in another building. Later Napoleon "Polie" Sears operated the half previously run by Silas. By mid-century this business was run by his daughter Texes Sears, who lived above the store. She installed a juke box that offered songs by Little Richard and other popular singers for five cents apiece. John Richards owned a store at Brickhouse Fork in the century's early years, and by mid-century his son Gilbert Richards had a store in the village, a business subsequently taken over by his daughter and son-in-law, Annette and Jay Harris. During the 1950s Allen Credle sold Sinclair gasoline, Texes Sears Esso, and Gilbert Richards Texaco, but by the end of the century one couldn't purchase gas in Sladesville.

ENGELHARD, LAKE LANDING AND EASTERN HYDE

The Lake Landing Canal served as the primary commercial outlet in the eastern part of the county, and many people depended on it for their livelihood. Goods flowed in and out along its watery route, and various stores lined its banks, offering their wares to the traveling public. The Lake Landing Canal Company remained in control, although the canal entered the public sphere along the way, perhaps before 1911 when the Board appointed George I. Watson, B. B. Saunderson, and J. C. Simmons to oversee its care. The Board, responding to a 1904 petition submitted by various township citizens, authorized S. A. Windley, R. E. Windley, and W. C. Swindell to operate a tram on the canal's west bank from the bridge at George I. Watson's store to Last Chance.

Agriculture dominated the region's economy, although the importance of commercial fishing can't be underestimated. Cotton, soybeans, and corn remained mainstays of the industry, but John L. Mann of Lake Landing and W. S. Dudley of Wysocking cultivated rice as well. Gull Rock owed its existence to the nearby water. Early in the century this community had two stores, two churches, one school, a sawmill operated by Charlie Knickerbocker, and two fish houses on Hickory Creek. By the turn of the century Engelhard had begun to assert itself, and its commercial traffic led to the establishment of the Engelhard Boarding House by Bob Thompson, a business acquired by R. S. Spencer Sr. around 1922.

Considerable road building ensued at the new century's outset, which added to the region's growing commercial possibilities. On the first day of the new century the Board of County Commissioners appointed J. F. Cox as the Lake Landing Township constable, a position he had held during the previous decade. Within a couple of months this body took up the matter of a new public road from Engelhard to Middletown that would traverse the land of J. S. Northan and Anson S. Gibbs and run down the existing Spencer Lane in the process. In 1901 the Board approved a petition of W. T. Farrow, W. S. Cox, E. L. Gibbs and others for a new road leading from Farrow's Fork to the Quaker Road, the latter a meandering road that skirted the eastern and southeastern contours of Lake Mattamuskeet. This new road passed over the lands of Milton Gibbs, James A. Gibbs, Doc(k) Gibbs, William S. Gibbs, Asby Barber, J. M. Hall, Bryan Collins, and Ananias Harris, several of whom were African Americans. E. L. Gibbs served as the road's first overseer. This road fell into a state of disrepair, and needed to be rebuilt by 1919, at which time the Board ordered that Mary Mackey, Will Selby, Jim Collins, Dick Barber, Asby Barber, Missouri Selby, J. Morris, David Collins, Sam Selby, and Doc(k) Gibbs remove all fences and obstructions that would interfere with the work.

In 1901 O. T. Credle, W. B. Midyette, B. H. Gibbs and others petitioned for a new road beginning at the Mulberry Ridge Road in Slocum and running south to Mount Pleasant. The Board blessed the project, and, as usual, appointed a jury of five men to lay it off. The road's southern end point was Oliver O'Neal's land, and the new road passed over the lands of George Credle, George Robinson, J. W. Midyette, B. D. Pugh, and John (Jack) Fonville as it wended its way. William R. Goode, the son-in-law of Ben Pugh and a fisherman by craft, was the first overseer.

Many Mount Pleasant/Gull Rock residents earned their living on the water as fishermen. Consequently, an outlet to the waters of the Pamlico Sound was of paramount importance to the community, and in 1905 residents petitioned for another road running southeast along the W. S. Midyette Landing Road to Hill's Bay. The nearby residents of White Plains benefitted from a new road opened in 1906. Rattlesnake Road, defined at the time as near Amity Church in Lake Landing, ran along the property lines of Thomas J. Mann and T. H. B. Gibbs to Rattlesnake Canal and then with the White Plains Road.

By the middle of the first decade of the new century, Engelhard was a flourishing village. A *Washington Progress* article, dated April 30, 1905, placed the population at 262 and credited it with six dry goods and grocery stores, one steam sawmill (known locally as the Spencer and Davis mill), one steam cotton gin operated by Anson S. Gibbs, one steam planing mill, one oyster factory, one blacksmith shop, one carpentry shop, and two churches. A gasoline freight and passenger boat made three weekly trips to Roanoke Island. Around this time Closs Gibbs built a mercantile establishment that is today operated by his grandson. R. S. Spencer Sr. likewise operated a store in Engelhard early in the century. The business expanded by adding a furniture store decades later, and today R. S. Spencer Jr. operates the combined businesses under one roof.

Meanwhile, traffic between Engelhard and the old guard community of Middletown was made difficult by poor and often impassable roads. The Board sought to rectify this, and in late 1908 approved what appears to be rebuilding the road running south from the Engelhard Road down the so called Spencer Lane to the Goshen Road, crossing the farm of Sallie Lucas in the process, and the land of Charlie Swindell and Walter Jarvis as well.

During this period the demand for better roads coincided with support for local schools. A new graded school constructed on Rattlesnake Canal around 1905 had no public access, which required new roads connecting it to Wysocking, Nebraska, and Lake Landing. Progress was slow, and various citizens petitioned in February 1909 for a public road for children attending the graded school. This road passed over the land of George S. Bridgman, Lewis D. Swindell, Morgan Fisher, T. H. B. Gibbs, and J. T. Midyette. Also in 1909 the Board appointed C. M. Jennette as overseer of a new public road leading from George S. Bridgman's land on the Lake Landing Canal Road to the head of Rattlesnake Canal. Educational purposes were the rationale for a 1910 road from the public road near Middletown to the graded school, and the parties over whose land the road passed, E. L. Gibbs, Julian S. Mann, and others, sought no compensation from the county. Also in 1910 the Board approved a public road running to Rattlesnake Canal from the beginning of the existing road that connected Middletown to Farrow's Fork. Walton O'Neal, who was a prime beneficiary of this new road, agreed to construct the road and necessary bridges at no cost to the county.

Lake Landing Township made several attempts to avail itself of 1905 legislation permitting localities to impose taxes for better roads. Each time the measure failed, a result that retarded the development of better roads, and it wasn't until 1920 that the tax began to be collected. After the 1919 bond issue raised county funds for better roads and bridges, Engelhard and Middletown citizens petitioned to draw $5,560.00, contingent on local citizens raising $2,380.00. Closs Gibbs, an Engelhard merchant and businessman, supervised the effort, and concerned citizens managed to raise a portion of the required amount. In January 1921 Stephen D. Cox, the township road supervisor, petitioned for widening and ditching the road from Caleb Spencer Fork (currently known as Patrick's Corner) to Engelhard in the vicinity of the W. L. Patrick and Claude Davis land, but the Board rejected the petition on the grounds that it lacked jurisdiction.

Closs Gibbs assumed the chairmanship of the Board of County Commissioners in November 1921. Simultaneously, the Board placed him in charge of adapting the bridge over Far Creek in Engelhard, near Sam Neal's store, to accommodate boat traffic. A few months later the Board appropriated $500.00 to pay part of the cost of constructing a road from Mount Pleasant to the Lake Road (now Rt. 264) at Long Lane, the previous road having become impassable. Tom Saunderson undertook the construction, and in 1924 the Board appropriated $1,000.00 to build the road beginning at Last Chance along the banks of the Lake Landing Canal and the southwest boundary line of J. S. Mann's 500-acre tract, placing Captain Hill Midyette in charge of the project. This road ran through the state land to Mount Pleasant. (Officially, the name was changed from Mount Pleasant to Gull Rock in 1921 when a community post office was proposed, but an existing community post office in Cabarrus County already had claimed the name of Mount Pleasant.)

In 1927 private citizens dug a drainage canal across the land of the Stanly heirs and others, extending from the Pamlico Sound, along the White Plains Road, to Rattlesnake Canal. The excavated dirt served to elevate and drain the road. Meanwhile, the road from the Lake Road (now Rt. 264) through Slocum to Mt. Pleasant needed to be rebuilt, and in 1928 the Board authorized Joseph S. Mann to investigate the cost, but the county's deteriorating financial condition, brought on by high debt and unpredictable tax revenues, blocked the project. The road from Engelhard to the Dare County line was constructed in the late 1920s, and A. D. (Addison) Swindell worked on it. Swindell did other bridge and road work in Lake Landing Township and supplemented his income from this source by digging wells.

An entrepreneurial spirit remained in Middletown, and in 1927 Thomas D. Davis, Mattie Davis, and T. C. Spencer formed the Middletown Grain & Seed Company to market agricultural products, including poultry and livestock. John Fletcher Burrus operated the mercantile establishment known locally as the Middletown Drug Store, and his daughter Mildred Gibbs, the wife of Huron Gibbs, maintained a store on the premises until her death in the early 21st century. A variety of other merchants operated businesses in Middletown in the first half of the 20th century, many of which stand abandoned today. Among them were J. Montier Hall's store and a store and warehouse managed by George L. Cox Sr. Square dances were held in the warehouse during the 1920s. Middletown was home to a freight office where Captain Robert Benjamin Burrus operated as a cotton broker. Captain Burrus served as the village postmaster early in the 20th century. Local resident and businessman Captain Thomas B. Spencer served as the keeper of the Gull Shoal Light.

Nevertheless, Engelhard had supplanted Middleton as the dominant commercial center in the eastern part of the county by the advent of World War II. At the end of the 20th century, Middletown had more vacant buildings than ongoing businesses. Two factors contributed to the waning influence of Middletown. When the roads were expanded, the primary road ran to Engelhard rather than Middletown. Also, the federal government cleared the Far Creek channel, which resulted in commercial boat traffic being diverted to Engelhard. By the 1930s R. L. Gibbs ran a grain business in Engelhard and owned a sawmill operated first by J. M. Long and later by Marvin Mason. Clyde Daniels developed a thriving radio and television repair business on the outskirts of the village.

Engelhard's economic growth over the course of the 20th century transformed it into the mainland's most vibrant community. Local Methodists who attended Amity Methodist Church established the Engelhard Methodist Church in an effort to rid the town of taverns, which by law could not operate within a mile of a church. The village enjoyed the Skeet Theater managed by Kate Credle Makely where locals could view popular movies of the era. Dr. Henry Liverman, a Tyrrell County native, established a medical practice in 1951, and attended patients for the next several decades. His waiting room offered conveniences to whites and African Americans alike well before it was customary for the races to mix in such settings. Dr. Liverman essentially replaced the retired Dr. James E. (Jim) Mann, a Fairfield native who played varsity football for the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill in 1902. Dr. Thomas (Tom) Mann, Dr. Jim Mann's brother, practiced medicine in Engelhard in the 1930s. He matriculated at Trinity (now Duke University), and played football there. The two brothers have the distinction of being among the few Hyde County natives to play varsity sports at that level. Earlier in the century Dr. Francis Moore Clarke, the son of Dr. Edward Clarke, returned to the county after his medical studies and practiced near Middletown from around 1910 until his tragic and untimely death in 1918.

Two retail establishments remained in Nebraska in 1960, one operated by Earl Pugh and the other by Charley McKinney. The village received a shot in the arm from the cucumber shed operated by Leon, Wesley, and Orville Ballance in the early 1960s. Farmers throughout the county planted the long green vegetable and took advantage of the facility for marketing purposes, with the result that trucks fully loaded with sacks of cucumbers lined up for hours to have their product graded by locals such as teenager Ferrell Berry.

SWAN QUARTER

Village life bustled with the traffic resulting from the position as county seat as the nation popped the champagne corks on a new century. Consequently, several businesses serving the out of town traffic flourished, and Swan Quarter became home to the county's first telephone system when a Belhaven businessman installed a switchboard in the home of Rose Mason around 1903. W. B. (Benners) Swindell ran a hotel to accommodate visitors and boarders, advertising it as "the fisherman's feast," and rented office space in adjacent buildings to drummers, lawyers, and others requiring temporary working or living quarters. This business was sold to Silas S. Lupton, the author's grandfather, in 1906, and he continued in the former owner's tradition. Dr. Richard Eugene Windley served the village as a physician and ran a drug store, located first in the wooden structure that later housed the health department and later in a corner of the Berry Company building.

Greely and Charles Brinn operated a mercantile business under the name of Brinn Brothers. They furnished county facilities such as the jail and the county home for the aged and infirm. The emporium featured the millinery business of Lelia Brinn, the wife of Charles Brinn. Greely Brinn also ran a livery business in town, and served as County Treasurer in the first few years of the new century. Yet another brother, Sanford Brinn, occupied the position of courthouse janitor and maintained a barber shop in town. James W. and Frank Hayes also had a livery business, as did W. J. Harris. Harris's wife Amanda ran a boarding house. In 1891 the couple had taken over the lodging facility previously operated by Captain W. B. Tooley. A. B. Riggins & Co. had established an oyster factory near where the mouth of the Landing Canal is today, and delivered its oysters to Belhaven six days a week via a steamer piloted by Captain Charlie Swindell. The Maryland owners imported Bohemian immigrants to work in the facility. Dave Kramer, a Jewish merchant, operated a dry goods and clothing store from the late 1890s through the first years of the new century.

The community had been served by the steamer *Aurora* and the gasoline powered boat *Nydia*, but neither prospered because of the lack of an adequate landing. Prominent citizens in 1904 conceived the idea of raising capital to dig a canal to handle commercial traffic and construct a landing. Subscriptions for stock were received, but the Swan Quarter Canal Company wasn't formally incorporated until 1909 when Charley Brinn, E. O. (Ed) Spencer, S. S. Mann, and other local citizens subscribed to the capital stock. The canal connecting the landing to Swan Quarter Bay wasn't constructed until the 1920s. Prior to then the mail and merchandise entered and exited via Oyster Creek.

Swan Quarter was incorporated in 1903, although the enabling statue was revoked in 1929. The 1903 act described the town as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of Ballance's (commonly called Namrey's) Creek, running thence a northeasterly course with said creek and Ballance and Cradle's *[sic]* main leading ditch to a point opposite a tap ditch running through E. O. Spencer's farm, which runs beside the mill-path and near the windmill, and thence with said ditch to the public road leading to the court-house, thence a southwesterly course with the southeast side of said road to a point opposite Captain Richard W. Howard's south line, then with said Howard's south line and Rev. S. S. Barber and Joseph M. Watson's south line to the Ben Martin canal or ditch, then a southwesterly course with said canal to Swan Quarter Bay, and then a southeasterly course with the various courses of the bay to the aforesaid place of beginning." The Ballance family owned property on the

Oyster Creek Road in the vicinity of Mammy's Landing, which leads to the conclusion that the description of the town's borders should have read Mammy's (Creek), commonly called Mammy's Landing locally, instead of Namrey's (Creek), the latter a name foreign to Swan Quarter. The first town officers were George V. Credle, Mayor, and R. H. Tunnell, Constable, with W. T. (Tim) Berry, W. B. (Benners) Swindell, and George L. Swindell serving as Commissioners. In 1905 E. O. (Ed) Spencer was elected Mayor, and James W. Hayes became the Town Constable. Elected Commissioners were W. T. (Tim) Berry, Charles Brinn, and Charles (Charlie) A. Jones, the father of Sam Jones, who became a wealthy industrialist.

The low-lying courthouse area required replenishment from constant use, and the county purchased 5,000 bushels of oyster shells from the local oyster factory A. B. Riggins & Co. in 1901 to build up the area in front of the courthouse. In 1903 the county acquired another batch of shells from the company to shore up the road from the town to the landing. This oyster business was a source of difficulties, as its property, consisting of the oyster house and ancillary buildings, valued at $2,000.00, was entered on the rolls of delinquent tax payers every year early in the century. More serious, however, was the 1902 murder of Henry Williams on its premises. Zion Baker and Chris Mullen, both African Americans, were convicted, and several years later Mullen returned as part of a convict labor team to work on the Mattamuskeet Railway. Garland Spencer, a third African American, escaped, and avoided penalty. Sheriff A. L. (Lonnie) Cuthrell, a deeply religious man, feared he would be forced to carry out the death penalty, and was immensely relieved when the court handed down a prison sentence.

The Board of County Commissioners approved a request for a new road in the Up Bay neighborhood at a January 1900 meeting. The Up Bay area generally encompassed the section a half a mile or so west of Swan Quarter village. The proposed road was to begin where the main road turned at the property of Mary J. Harris and then run down to the dock at O'Neal Landing. The BCC reserved a zone of five feet between the road and the leading ditch for her private use, and later denied a petition of W. S. Harris and others to reconsider the matter. (Mary J. Harris, a Brinn by birth, was the wife of T. Wilson Harris Sr. and the mother of Queenie Boomer, who married Henry Boomer.) The Board modified its earlier ruling in 1906 authorizing a public road that ran with the Berry and Weston leading ditch to the O'Neal Landing, located on Swan Quarter Bay west of Piney Grove Church. The individuals in question were W. T. (Tim) Berry and Sam W. Weston. (Berry's wife was the former Ida Weston, Sam Weston's sister.)

Fire ravaged the Old Turnpike Road from Rose Bay to the intersection with the road running around the west side of the lake (referred to as the Lake Road in period records) at Joseph Hodges's land, today known as Hodges Fork, in August 1900. The Board was forced to borrow $300.00 from Charles and Greely Brinn to finance the needed repairs. The Board contracted with Daniel E. Harris to oversee the work at $1.50 a day.

Residents of the Juniper Bay and Tiny Oak communities required better means of travel between the two areas. They submitted a petition to the Board, and the jury of men appointed to undertake the project began their work in July 1903. The road ran from Buffalo Turn to the Juniper Bay Road, and traversed the lands of Alex Berry, Job Berry, Fanny McGowan (the sister of John Henry Clay Berry), Miranda Spencer, C. A. Jones and his wife Nancy, R. T. Berry, Metrah Makely, John Henry Clay Berry, Major G. Fisher, Reuben B. Harris, and

George W. Williamson. The travel needs of the Tiny Oak community required further development, and in 1904 the Board approved a new road extending from the Farrow Road to the southern corner of W. B. Jarvis's yard, which traversed the lands of W. B. Jarvis, Albin Jarvis, Z. F. Jarvis, L. L. Jarvis, Daniel Harris, and William Hudson.

Metrah Makely owned the Donnell Farm during these years, and in 1905 secured Board approval to operate a tram that crossed the public road. The issue of a road connecting Juniper Bay and Tiny Oak surfaced again in 1911 with another petition for a road passing across the same land as before. From the records it isn't clear if the first road was incomplete or if it merely proved inadequate. A new road connecting the Credle Road with the Tiny Oak Road was opened in 1912. It began at the land of the heirs of Daniel E. Harris at the Credle Road and crossed the land of James E. Bridgman (a Civil War veteran), Onslow Williams, Thomas B. Harris, R. D. Harris, J. S. Harris, and the George Howard heirs before reaching the Tiny Oak Road.

The road leading from the courthouse to the Swan Quarter landing required improvements, and in 1910 the Board approved a new road passing over the Landing Road to the road bed of the Mattamuskeet Railway Company. S. S. Lupton and George W. Hodges conveyed the necessary deeds to the county to widen and improve the existing road. In addition to road improvements and plans for a railroad, the village approved the installation of a gas light plant in 1915, an entity that did business under the name of Swan Quarter Gas Company. The town ditch, known variously as Swan Quarter Ditch, the Carawan Ditch, Fodry's Ditch, and the Town Ditch, overflowed from time to time, wreaking havoc in the low-lying courthouse area. (Eighteenth century documents refer to the Will Carowon *[sic]* Landing, plus William Carrowon's *[sic]* Ditch, which could be the origin of the term Carawan Ditch.)

Much of the town's activity and prosperity emanated from its position as county seat. During court week citizens traveled by boats, which they docked up and down the landing ditch, the shad boats from Gull Rock and other locales creating a colorful spectacle. Silas S. Lupton rented offices to lawyers and drummers, and had a flourishing horse and carriage business during the early century era. Elections brought county conventions that continued through 1912, and the courthouse region buzzed from the various precinct groups congregated in separate clusters. A lot of brokering ensued, a political art at which George Davis excelled. The square was fenced in, and all around the participants tethered their horses. A water trough lay at one end, a remnant of which remained through the 1950s.

A number of structures still existent in the village of Swan Quarter date from the first quarter of the 20th century. The brick structure of the Providence Methodist Church dates from 1913, the Swan Quarter Baptist Church from 1912, and the Calvary Episcopal Church building, now privately owned, from around 1923. The Bank of Hyde was organized in the first decade of the 20th century and offered its banking services until it collapsed in the late 1920s. During its period of operation A. B. Litchfield occupied the position of cashier, and Joseph Williams Sr. served as assistant cashier, being promoted to cashier when Litchfield resigned. The building was taken over by the Engelhard Bank & Trust Co. during the 1930s and remained in use for decades thereafter as the East Carolina Bank until the new facility was constructed in 1975 on the site of the old hotel. E. K. Mann, later a science and math teacher at West Hyde and eventually the school principal, was cashier 1937–51. The writer's aunt, Millicent Lupton, replaced him and served until her retirement in 1967, at which time Willie Murl Bonner was promoted to fill the vacant position. Along the way Faye Credle Sadler became the branch manager and held this position until retirement. She was well respected and promoted Hyde County Chamber of Commerce memberships and services. Bank personnel and the community at large mourned her tragic death in a 2013 automobile accident.

O. S. Howard and Warren Williams inaugurated a mercantile establishment in Swan Quarter in 1917. In 1931 they purchased a store located on the marsh near Oyster Creek and moved it to the village. After Howard passed away, Effron Williams joined as a partner, and the business operated as Williams & Williams thereafter. Joe Linwood Swindell was a partner of Effron Williams in the 1940s and early 1950s before renting the old Lupton store and eventually building a new store around 1954 that he ran jointly with his son-in-law Hiatt Cahoon. O. S. Howard and his wife Sheila also ran Howard Inn, the local hotel, which by the 1950s was managed by Joe and Hazel Williams. Belle Donnell, the African American bon vivant who served up scrumptious food with a hearty laugh, filled the role of hotel cook until she died in 1954.

Meanwhile Harry Swindell continued the mercantile business established by his father at Swindell Fork, and operated it well past mid-century. His father-in-law, Robert Atkinson, a former supervisor at the Scranton sawmill, leased some 25,000 square feet on the east side of Rose Bay Creek from W. R. Swindell in 1932 and built an oyster house on it. Clarence Jennette Sr. acquired this site in 1937, supplemented it by purchasing oyster beds in Judith Narrows in 1940, and operated a thriving business until his retirement in the early 1970s. This entity made Rose Bay oysters famous as a culinary delicacy. Earlier in the century Leslie O'Neal had established his retail establishment at New Holland, and his son Dick O'Neal assumed control and added a motel business to offer lodging to hunters attracted by the wildlife on Lake Mattamuskeet.

Early in the 20th century an African American named George Peterson maintained a blacksmith shop in town. George Bell Carawan was the village blacksmith during the 1930s, and Orland "Buddy" Jarvis, who operated a shop in the 1940s and possibly into the early years of the following decade, was the last man who pursued this craft in town.

Poor roads limited transportation during the early days of the 20th century, which resulted in each local community having its own retail establishment(s). Fannie Weston maintained a large store in the Juniper Bay community, which years earlier had operated under the name of George H. Weston, and Ben Cahoon and Gene Bell had smaller establishments. Bell used his store as a center for his business ventures and attracted the interest of the community with a skeleton hanging in it. Gatling Bridgman operated an emporium and gristmill in the "Over the Creek" community that attracted trade from Juniper Bay. A store at the fork served the Rose Bay community down through the century, with Rachel O'Neal managing it during the 1950s and 1960s.

Virginia investors established the Hyde County Land and Lumber Company in 1916 and the following year acquired land in the Lake Landing Township portion of the Juniper Bay region. The company developed a large sawmill operation and ran a hotel to house workers. Local employment surged, and the community of Hydeland grew up around the company's operations. During the 1920s the showboat would anchor in the village to entertain the surrounding community for a week. (It also anchored at Middletown and offered the same fare in the eastern end of the county.) In the mill's heyday there were at least 14 houses and a store in the community. A fire around 1930 swept through 1,990 acres of company land, putting an end to the Hydeland mill operations, and the land and equipment were gradually sold off. In 1921 the county constructed the road from the Juniper Bay Road to the Gibbs Canal across the land of G. E. Gibbs and James E. (Jim) Berry. The Gibbs Canal became the outlet for the lumber cut at the mill and over time became known as the Hydeland Canal. The road that ran east from the Juniper Bay Road past the mill is known to this day as the Hydeland Road.

Responding to a petition of Marcus A. Carawan and others, the Board, in July 1922, approved a new public road from the head of the Farrow Road to the Tiny Oak Road at a point near the Presbyterian Church. The road passed over the land of W. A. Carawan, W. M. Farrow, Archie L. Baum, and the church. Two years later (1924) the Board approved a petition to construct a road from a point on the Quarter Canal Bridge (located on the road from Buffalo Turn to Juniper Bay) to the road from Swan Quarter to Lake Comfort. The beginning point was also the point where the existing Donnell Farm Road, which ran parallel to the Quarter Canal, intersected the road from Swan Quarter to Juniper Bay. Urban B. Fisher, the author's grandfather, George W. Williamson, and John M. Spencer were appointed to lay off the road.

Also in 1924 the Board appropriated $300.00 to repair the Turnpike Road by building it up with dirt excavated from the Rose Bay Canal, contingent on local citizens matching the funds. The Board mandated that Manning Jennette and Claude Sawyer (the author's uncle) disburse and account for the monies.

The General Assembly, in 1929, repealed the legislation incorporating Swan Quarter, and the side streets in the village fell under county jurisdiction. That same year the Swan Quarter Canal was widened to accommodate traffic, an effort that was repeated in 1944 when A. B. (Ab) Berry donated land to facilitate the canal improvement. Street lights were installed in late 1949. By this time the village was served by Dr. William S. Cann, a retired Navy doctor. In the mid-1950s Dr. C. R. (Rhodes) Lupton maintained a dental office, and Rosetta Spencer served as his assistant.

The Sinclair Service Station was built in the mid-1930s and had several operators over the decades, including the writer's uncle, Jack Lupton. W. T. "Tim" Berry built a large two-story brick structure in the 1930s as the new facility for his various businesses. The structure became known around town as the Berry Company or the Berry Building. Dan Berry assumed control of the enterprise and managed the businesses until his death in 1959. W. J. (Dick) Lupton purchased the mercantile operation in 1961 and ran it for a few years thereafter. He operated a café in one wing where a mysterious figure who had come to town to salvage an engine from a sunken boat, Ken Honneger, dubbed "Castro" because of his goatee, taught the local lads to play chess. A few years later Frank Bonner acquired the store inventory and ran it thereafter.

The automobile gradually displaced the horse and buggy as a means of transportation. Joseph Williams Sr. and Dr. Jim Mann of Engelhard established the Hyde County Motor Company, which operated during the 1920s and 1930s. Rad Jones was manager, and Mack Cuthrell, the son of A.L. (Lonnie) Cuthrell, occupied the position of mechanic. Eventually, Jones relocated to Belhaven and ran an automobile dealership there, and Cuthrell set up an automobile repair shop in Swan Quarter. The Beaufort-Hyde Motor Company offered Plymouths and Dodges for sale around 1953 or 1954, but the business lasted only a year or two. Bonner Lee was the manager.

Commercial and sport fishermen docked their boats at the Swan Quarter landing. Ben Midyette operated a fish house in the 1930s and 1940s before moving to New England. The writer's uncle Rouse Lupton owned two oyster houses, one of which he converted into a café operated by Virginia Williams (Mrs. O'Dell Williams) around 1956. Virginia's Café had a jukebox with a curious admixture of country and western music, including Hank Snow, and popular songs by such artists as Fats Domino in the late Fifties. Sour pickles were sold at a nickel apiece. The long concrete counter had holes where shuckers had discarded the shells, although there were booths available for customers as well.

A small library was organized in the Berry Company building during the 1930s as a W. P. A. project with Lina Makely as the first librarian. It later moved to a small structure next to the jail where Maude Griffin served as librarian. The George Memorial Library was constructed in the early 1950s, so named because a Pennsylvania man named Robert H. George, who hunted on the lake, contributed to its development. Various local women—Milford Mann, Blanche Williams, and Dora Lupton—served as librarians in the new location.

County fairs were held in Swan Quarter during the 1920s. Farmers throughout the county displayed their crops, and women demonstrated their quilts and cakes to an eager public. The fairs were replaced by field days, which were reminiscent of tournaments held early in the century. Fiddling contests, at which Rufus Carawan and his family excelled, were held at the school in the 1930s. Dave Cox, a blind man from Fairfield, offered movies in a tent during the 1940s. A circus came once a year during the early 1950s, and rotated between the pasture next to Johnny Berry's home and Charley Sadler's extended yard, with the last show held at the former location in 1955.

Harvey Mason operated a radio repair shop in Swan Quarter during the 1930s and late 1940s in various locations. With the advent of television in the 1950s the Cahoon & Wahab Store operated by Thomas Cahoon began selling the sets, and his son Wahab Cahoon served as the repairman. The brothers Milton and Leland Carawan established the Swan Quarter Equipment Company in 1964. It was a dealership for Oliver farm equipment, although other lines were added along the way, and mostly family members were employed. Milton Carawan assumed full control in 1968.

FAIRFIELD

Some features of nineteenth century life continued with the advent of the twentieth century. The Fairfield Canal and Turnpike Company still maintained its business in the region, and Samuel B. Sadler, the local postmaster, appears to have been one of the principals. The company steamer, the *Lizzie Burrus,* burned on April 28, 1901, and the flames consumed a company warehouse as well. The company rebuilt the storage facility, and replaced the steamer with the *Alma,* which unfortunately burned in Elizabeth City in late 1903. While the *Alma* was being rebuilt in Washington, a steamer named *Guide* provided the service to Elizabeth City.

Unlike the southern regions of the county, which maintained close business ties with Washington and New Bern, Fairfield, through the local canal and the Alligator River, conducted much of its commerce with Elizabeth City. The aforementioned Fairfield Canal and Turnpike Company and the Fairfield and Elizabeth City Transportation Company facilitated this traffic. Norfleet Gibbs, Arthur Graham Harris, and Joseph A. Mann maintained medical practices, and the latter had a mercantile establishment as well. Mann was named county health officer in 1907, and his sons Thomas A. Mann and James E. Mann also practiced medicine.

In 1901 Henry Clay Carter and other Fairfield residents petitioned for a new public road in the Carmur community, so named for the Carter and Murray mill, and obtained the approval from the Board. The route of the new road ran across his land as well as the property of Col. Theodore F. Davidson, Joseph B. Williams and others. It began at W. D. Murray's wind mill on the Lake Road (the road to Engelhard) and ran north for a mile along the property of Murray and Carter before taking a western turn and running a mile. At that point it ran a half a mile south to Dr. J. A. Mann's store on the Strudwick Farm. Legal problems ensued when one of the landowners, who had donated land to the project, passed away, and his heir initiated a lawsuit. This delayed the project, but finally all legal matters were resolved, and the work proceeded in 1903 when the Board appointed Arden Williams, R. L. Young, S. E. Baum, Laban Ballance, and J. G. Baum to lay off the road.

Fairfield was a recipient of state largesse when the state highway system was being developed in the county. The Board of County Commissioners appointed Ronald Ballance as Fairfield road supervisor in January 1923. The Board grappled with the issue whether the road from Fairfield to Engelhard should proceed through Strudwick (Carmur area) or via the Lake Road, and opted for the latter.

The Board approved a petition submitted by Fairfield citizens for a public road from the village of Fairfield to the Alligator River. The proposed road followed the general direction of the Fairfield Canal and Turnpike Company's canal, and passed over the land of A. L. (Lonnie) Cutrell, George Ensley, W. A. Blake, John Blake, George W. Swindell, S. T. Smith, Dr. T. A. Mann, Mr. and Mrs. C. S. O'Neal, Mr. and Mrs. A. B. Midyette, Dr. N. M. Gibbs, Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Burrus, Allie Young, Mr. and Mrs. Charles W. Carter, John Long, Captain F. F. (Flave) Spencer, Mrs. J. C. Watson, and others. State funds were not forthcoming, and the project stalled. Negotiations resumed in 1927, and the Fairfield Canal and Turnpike Company, controlled by Captain F. F. (Flave) Spencer, granted a right of way along the west bank of the canal for the construction, although the Ensley land, formerly known as the John Burrus property, and the land once held by Edward L. Mann, then the property of the Dr. J. A. Mann heirs, Mrs. C. S. O'Neal, and Dr. T. A. Mann, were not owned by the company. Records indicated there had been a public passageway along the west bank since 1882. In spite of the right of way granted, a dispute between the company and the county ensued, with the result the county was forced to pay damages of $3,000.00.

The United States government made a commitment to construct a bridge across the Inland Waterway, which was built around 1925. Prior to the construction of the bridge, the movement of people and goods across the river and canal was undertaken by means of a barge drawn across it by rope. At one point Tom Jones was responsible for this effort. Meanwhile, the road from Fairfield to Tyrrell County had still not been completed by 1930.

Tyrrell County had been able to meet its part of the obligation, but Hyde County lacked the funds to deliver on its part of the agreement.

Fairfield added to the county crime lore in late 1934 when Harry and Leslie Blake were charged with shooting and robbing W. W. Payne. They left him for dead, but Garland Ensley, a local African American, rescued him. Ensley, fearing for his life, was forced to leave the county. The brothers were arrested and transported to Plymouth for incarceration while awaiting trial.

The village was home to numerous merchants and businessmen. Early in the century a gristmill run by Alonzo (Lonnie) Cuthrell in the center of town ground up corn on Saturdays, the pleasant aroma permeating the atmosphere. Stanley O'Neal, an Outer Banks native who married a local lady, ran a store in a facility known locally as "The Old Company Store." Janie Chadwick ran a store in the 1920s and a boarding house for salesmen who traveled to the village via the canal. Joe Cuthrell figured among several other merchants who ran establishments in the village. During the 1950s James Mooney ran a movie theater that competed with the Skeet Theater in Engelhard for business.

OCRACOKE

Ocracoke began the century as a remote fishing village nestled on an island around picturesque Silver Lake, quaint in its customs, and ended it as one of the nation's preeminent vacation spots. The charming Pamlico Inn, owned by Captain Bill Gaskill, offered accommodations and delicious food prepared by Winnie Blount in the early part of the century, and by the time the year 2000 rolled around the island offered a plethora of nice hotels and bed and breakfast facilities with excellent service. At the century's outset, the island was mostly privately held, but an act of Congress in 1937 set the stage for the incorporation of most of the land into the Cape Hatteras National Seashore. Today the only private property can be found at the island's northern tip.

During the 1920s and 1930s the island was a mecca for young adults from the mainland seeking entertainment. They arranged the round trip with boat captains such as Captain Bob Burrus, and spent weekends square dancing and enjoying the pleasures afforded by the ocean. Vacationers from Washington came in droves as well, some of whom, like Beverly Moss, the owner of Moss Planing Mill, constructed vacation houses. Meanwhile, the natives held pageants and parties of their own, frequently in the Island Inn.

During this period various establishments opened their doors for business. Captain Albert Styron's general merchandise store was an island fixture for years. Leslie Garrish initiated a different kind of establishment when his tavern opened its doors and offered beer to the public. The Willis store was built on stilts in Silver Lake, and offered boating services in addition to meeting general retail needs. Big Ike O'Neal ran a store and offered passenger services to the mainland on his boat. As a haven for vacationers, the island required rooms for tourists, and several inns and hotels met the demand for these services. The Sound Front Inn, dating from the mid-19th century, served the market, but faced competition from the aforementioned Pamlico Inn, the Cedar Grove Inn, and Stanley Wahab's hotel, Wahab Village.

Theodore and Alice Rondthaler of Winston-Salem visited Ocracoke Island in the summer of 1935 or 1936. They fell in love with the community and visited every year until becoming residents in 1948. Alice Rondthaler immersed herself in Ocracoke culture and history, while her husband occupied himself with educating the island's youth as school principal. The unique lifestyle brought another educator to the island in 1941. Clenon F. Boyette, a Smithfield native, applied to fill a school vacancy, and, like the Rondthalers, fell in love with Ocracoke. Stanley Wahab engaged him and his wife Beulah to manage the Wahab Village Hotel, and the couple became community fixtures thereafter.

World War II brought further changes and opportunities. The U. S. Navy established a base of operations, and in 1942 provided the island with its first paved road, which assumed the name of the Ammo Dump Road, and dredged Silver Lake, also known locally as Cockle Creek, to accommodate larger craft. Stanley Wahab's Green Apartments first offered housing for officers and their families before returning to private use.

Several locals joined the Navy and served in Ocracoke after completing their training. Duty in 1942 was especially hazardous as German U-Boats patrolled the ocean in the vicinity of Ocracoke and Hatteras, and sank so many Allied ships that it acquired the sobriquet of Torpedo Junction. The freighter *Caribsea* was sunk in March 1942, and the Mate's license of Ocracoker James Baum (Jim) Gaskill, who was a crew member, washed ashore, followed by the ship's name plate a few days later. The name plate floated up by the Pamlico Inn, and his father Captain Bill Gaskill kept pushing it away until he finally looked carefully at it and noted the ship name. Part of the freighter's wreckage was used to build the cross in the local Methodist Church where it remains today. The island and mainland Hyde maintained a blackout, and local volunteers manned a civilian watch for enemy ships and activity. U-Boat activity ceased after 1942, and the naval base's operations were altered, and it finally closed in 1946.

The island has been home to wild ponies for years. No one knows for sure their origin, but the most common explanation is that they came from a Spanish shipwreck off the coast during the Spanish raids of 1741–47. An old custom was to pen the so called Banker Ponies over the Fourth of July, although this annual event has ceased. In the 1950s Captain Marvin Howard organized a mounted Boy Scout troop using the wild ponies, believed to be the only one of its kind in the country.

Ocracoke was home to two of Hyde County's most influential and successful entrepreneurs, Stanley Wahab and Samuel G. (Sam) Jones, although the latter was a Swan Quarter native. For the details of Wahab's career, please refer to him under the section entitled Notables. Sam Jones's trajectory followed a pattern similar to Wahab's. They were contemporaries—Jones was born in 1893, Wahab in 1888—and both pursued their fortunes out of state. Jones was an industrialist who planned his retirement to Ocracoke well in advance while still residing in Tidewater Virginia. He purchased the Springer Tract in 1941 from John Wallace Springer of Beaufort County, land which E. D. Springer of Beaufort County had acquired from Henry W. Wahab in 1883. A few months later, in April 1942, A. S. Austin and his wife Inez sold to Jones the Green Island Club properties. Over the next few years various properties came under the control of Jones, including property contiguous to the Green Island Club tracts. Jones began renting property during the 1950s, and in 1955 constructed Berkley Castle with 16 rooms, now operating as the Castle Bed and Breakfast. In and around Swan Quarter Jones was a metaphor for wealth and the epitome of a small town boy who made something of himself via hard work and sound investments. Jones used a portion of his accumulated wealth to acquire organs for numerous Hyde County churches.

Ocracoke residents historically felt kinship with Dare County since the island formed part of the barrier islands known as the Outer Banks. The state highway constructed from the village to Hatteras Inlet in 1957 facilitated the connection with Dare County. Furthermore, the trip to the county seat of Swan Quarter to conduct personal business was an arduous one, albeit it was alleviated by the advent of ferry service in 1977. This feeling of isolation resulted in the island voting against the 1963 bond referendum to construct a consolidated white school on the mainland. That same year, in June, 240 Ocracoke citizens petitioned for inclusion in Dare County, but the effort came to naught.

The paucity of African Americans on the island created a quite different racial experience from the mainland. We will now look at how African Americans in the county at large fared and their incipient inclusion in the county's infrastructure.

CHAPTER 23

The African American Experience, Twentieth Century

The racial progress made in the state during the earlier Fusionist era when African Americans and Republicans joined political forces encountered a stone wall with the election of Democrat Charles Aycock as Governor in 1900. While North Carolina never approached an open, color blind society when the Fusionists wielded influence in the late 19th century, living conditions grew decidedly worse in the first half of the new century. At the close of the prior century, white and African American inmates resided in the same building at the County Home. This created consternation in the white power structure, which led to separate buildings for both races in the first decade.

Old ideas about race openly persisted, and a 1908 newspaper even referred to Henry Gibbs, who had died of consumption while living on A. L. (Lonnie) Cuthrell's farm in Fairfield, as a "faithful darkey." The same newspaper had been more explicit back in 1901 when it reported under Fairfield items, to the extreme degradation of the individuals concerned, "There are four or five coons in jail at present." Many former slaves still carried the physical and emotional marks of slavery. Annie Hollowell, a Fairfield lady born into slavery, bore whiplash scars on her back that she showed to her young grandchildren as a reminder of the grim days of the antebellum period.

Nevertheless, rays of white benevolence toward African Americans shone through the clouds occasionally. A writer in the May 10, 1900, edition of the *Washington Progress* lamented that "Aunt Debs," an elderly African American lady suffering from dementia, was found dead near Waupoppin, and advocated a life annuity fixed by law to provide support for people in her condition.

Segregation was firmly entrenched in the schools and society at large, which had the effect of uniting the African American community to survive in its midst, a unity that later enabled it to resist and protest. By 1911 African American residents of the Sladesville area had formed an Odd Fellows Lodge, which owned property just south of the village, and in 1921 the Board of Education granted approval for an Odd Fellows lodge in the Fairfield African American school.

The exception to ironclad segregation took place in Ocracoke. The Leonard Bryant family attended the Methodist Church with white families, although they voluntarily sat in the last pew. White teachers taught several of the Bryant children after the white students had gone home, although not all of the siblings shared this opportunity. When Leonard Bryant passed away in November 1960, the funeral service was held in the Methodist Church, and all the pallbearers were white. He was buried in the community cemetery. Bryant's in-laws, Harkus/Harkless and Winnie Blount, had arrived on the island during the 19th century, and purchased 25 acres in 1900. The Blount and Bryant families coexisted with their white neighbors for many years.

The state maintained separate facilities for its African American citizens. On occasion, the Hyde County sheriff would transport locals to the Cherry Hospital in Goldsboro, where they could be treated for psychiatric and psychological problems. An African American lady known as "Aunt Hon," who worked for the Fisher family of Juniper Bay (the writer's relatives) and others in the first third of the century, periodically required treatment in the Goldsboro institution.

The story of Lemmie Pegram of Swan Quarter is a sad chapter in Hyde County history. Reputed locally to be the progeny of a white mother and African American father, born in 1927, he was ostracized by both races. He was musically talented, but nevertheless was driven to madness and ultimately hanged himself by his bed sheets in the Pasquotank County jail in Elizabeth City in 1977. Susie Ballance was a light complexioned mulatto who resided in Swan Quarter during the first half of the 20th century. While she resided with a white family, and was cited as white in the 1920 Census, she was generally not accepted and sat outside on the steps of the white Christian Church during the services, not feeling welcome inside. An African American woman named Angie Nora was hanged in the Engelhard area around mid-century. Tom Collins, a homeless African American Swan Quarter man, died of a heart attack induced by pneumonia in the local fire truck in December 1958, a travesty that induced Fred Tunnell to lament in the Sinclair Service Station, "All of us should be ashamed."

African Americans were subjected to other indignities, among them being forced to call at the back doors of white homes and denied service in local restaurants. Various individuals challenged both of these conventions in a passive-aggressive manner in the early Sixties. Joe Hooten of Belhaven picked up and delivered dry cleaning in Hyde County, and made his calls at the front doors of white families. Columbus Willis, the son of Blanche Willis, returned to Swan Quarter from New York during this period, and purchased coffee at the café located in a corner of the Berry Building that served mainly as a hardware store. Willis entered the hardware store, neatly attired in crisply pressed brown slacks, short-sleeved shirt, and hat, and ordered his coffee while standing in the hardware store at the edge of the café. He consumed his coffee in the hardware store while reading the newspaper, thus preserving, technically, the ban on service to African Americans in white eating establishments. At the exact time that Willis pushed gently against the racial mores of the day, a young Swan Quarter African American male entered the café front door on many occasions, but was never denied service by Kathleen Gurganus and Ann Carawan, the white ladies who worked there.

These racial mores established rigid barriers that prevented any true social contact between the races, although whites and African Americans worked side by side in service stations and on farms. These barriers were imposed upon young children by the white society as they matured into young adults. Around the age of 11 or 12 I spent an afternoon playing marbles beside Jack Lupton's Sinclair Service Station in Swan Quarter with two African American contemporaries, Willie and Randolph Saunders. After the game another uncle admonished me about playing with them, and I never did again. A few years later a white contemporary of the writer was in the Swan Quarter Post Office with his toddler sister. She spied an African American baby, pointed, and exclaimed, "The baby's pretty." She had unknowingly crossed a line, but her brother wasn't so naïve and turned crimson at this perceived transgression.

A separate school for blind African Americans was maintained in Raleigh, an institution that loaned out reading materials for those African Americans afflicted with blindness. Emanuel "Manuel" Johnson of the Lake Landing community was blinded when he washed his face in a cattle dipping vat during the 1920s. The county paid his travel expenses to the Raleigh school for the blind in 1933, where he learned to read. He later acquired the skill of piano playing, and ran a store and continued to read books in Braille until his death in 2004.

Individual African American entrepreneurs were sprinkled throughout the county. Austin Selby of Swan Quarter was a brick mason, and the record shows he did work on the courthouse and cistern on the property in 1917 and later in 1926. As a youth, Fred Green rode his bicycle at night from the Donnell Farm to attend to the boiler at the pumping station on the lake. He acquired farm land in the Maple Town area east of Swan Quarter during the 1940s, and became one of the county's most successful farmers. Pink Credle acquired land east of Oyster Creek in Swan Quarter Township early in the 20th century and prospered as a local farmer. His granddaughter Juanita Credle Gibbs became a teacher at the O. A. Peay School in Swan Quarter. In the early years of the 20th century George Peterson ran a blacksmith shop in Swan Quarter. (He is not to be confused with George Petersen, a white fisherman who resided in Swan Quarter during the 1930s.) Andrew "Ander" Dunbar of New Lake put his woodworking skills to good use, and supported himself by making chairs in the first quarter of the century.

George Slade accompanied the Silas S. Lupton family to Swan Quarter when it moved from Sladesville in 1906. His son Sandy "Duck" Slade later in the century owned and operated a heavy equipment and automobile repair shop in Swan Quarter and supplemented his income by repairing furnaces, providing welding services, and performing other similar service work. John Willis ran a store at Job's Corner near Swan Quarter in the late 1930s, which was operated by Blanche Willis during the 1960s. Blanche Whitney established a grocery store in the Green Hill section east of Swan Quarter, and operated it for many years. Elijah Howard of the Sladesville area toiled as a blacksmith and ran a store as well. The Rev. Andrew Mackey Sr. maintained a barber shop west of Engelhard where one could order suits through the mail and purchase various consumer products. He expanded his barber shop activities to Swan Quarter around 1952. Dallas L. Mackey of Scranton operated a logging "lokie" for Hertford Dunbar in his younger days, and later maintained an automobile repair shop. Nat Spencer operated a barber shop in Engelhard, and his daughter, Aggie Nancy Spencer Whitfield of Engelhard, had the distinction of being the first African American lady from that village to attend what is now Elizabeth City State University when she enrolled in the 1920s. Armistead Sadler acquired a juke joint from Leslie O'Neal in 1950, and ran it and a store selling fishing equipment on the road to the Mattamuskeet Lodge for a number of years.

Mostly, African Americans were employed in manual labor in agriculture or in the log woods. Juniper Bay Drainage District ditching work performed by Vernal Sadler and Charley Spencer in 1918, and by Armistead Sadler and Metrah Blount in 1924, was typical. Vernal Sadler worked for Major G. and Urban Fisher. Leo Collins and his father Virgis Collins of the Lake Landing area worked in the ditching program to drain Lake Mattamuskeet, and were paid $6.00 for each 100 feet excavated. Johnny Midgette, a capable man who later did carpentry work and ran a barber shop that served white clientele in Engelhard, sought employment during the lake drainage, and described himself as "so disappointed when they handed me a shovel." The best job, which paid $2.00 an hour, was attending the boiler at the pumping plant. Daisy Dudley and Atmore Whitaker were among the men who took advantage of this opportunity, along with the aforementioned Fred Green.

African Americans obtained employment in the lumber mills during the first third of the 20th century. The mills provided significant employment to African Americans in Currituck Township, as evidenced by Appendix 12. Many resided in the woods in the Juniper Bay region, working for the Hydeland mill owned by the Hyde County Land and Lumber Company while their children attended the California School. From the California School Thad Merrick observed the Hydeland mill burning around 1930.

Road construction provided employment for African Americans. Records provided by R. S. Spencer Jr. reveal that various local African Americans obtained employment during 1920 when the Engelhard road improvement work was undertaken. Governor and Len Bryant, Sam Brown, Claude Bouding, Solomon Spencer, Luther and Louis Franklin, Romulus Gibbs, Ed, Wesley, and Asby Barber, James Selby, Hallett, Essie (female), Ephram, Kelly, and Kennie Collins, Ed and Moses Peterson, and Andrew Mackey, among others, worked long hours on this project. This would have been arduous labor, mostly at 50 cents an hour.

During the late 1920s local Swan Quarter men such as Philip Green and Columbus Franklin picked up odd jobs at the courthouse and jail. A bit later, in the 1930s, Caho Farrow provided wood for the county home and repaired bridges for the county, and managed to purchase 32 acres of Donnell Farm property with several other local African Americans. Bennie Blount, a carpenter from the "Over the Creek" area east of Swan Quarter, performed courthouse repair work in the 1940s.

During the 1950s numerous local African Americans were engaged around the county government buildings. Cemore Harris, Shorty Walker, Booker T. Sanders, Lee Keyes, and Rosa Peterson, to cite a few, found employment in a variety of cleaning, mowing, and repair tasks. Others, such as Joe Brown and Randolph "Boots" Brown of Swan Quarter, worked as mechanics. The latter applied for an $800.00 loan at the East Carolina Bank to relocate his family after flooding. Roy Lowe, the bank president at the time, pressed the Swan Quarter branch manager, Millicent Harris Lupton, the writer's aunt, for a recommendation, and she responded verbatim: "I'd rather lend him $800.00 than some of these white people around here $500.00 ... And he paid it back and paid it on time, every bit of it."

Seafood industry entrepreneurs regarded African American women as the county's most proficient labor force. Flossie Selby, whose natural beauty led to her murder in December 1962, and Booker T. Sanders worked in Harry Jarvis's Swan Quarter oyster house overseen by his son Glyn Jarvis during the early 1950s. Rouse Lupton routinely employed African American women from Engelhard in his Swan Quarter oyster house. Herbert Simmons, a sad, deformed Swan Quarter figure born to a syphilitic mother, performed minor tasks around the Swan Quarter oyster houses in the 1950s and 1960s.

Clarence Jennette employed African American men and women in his Rose Bay Oyster House in this same time period, among them Henderson and Annie Harris of Sladesville, Liz Ann Silverthorne Hollowell of Sladesville, Victoria Credle of Sladesville, Abel Fulford and his wife from Swan Quarter, Alice Chadwick of Sladesville, and Rosie Topping of Swan Quarter. Sam Hollowell of Swan Quarter, known locally as Big Sam, was responsible for all outside operations, including disposing of oyster shells. He also managed certain facets of the Jennette farm. Earlier, Big Sam had worked with Harvey Mason in the log woods. Jesse Barrow of Sladesville oversaw the canning and processing of oysters in the Rose Bay Oyster House, and Wilbert Lee Credle of Sladesville took care of delivery and retail sales. Credle used his experience to establish his own seafood delivery business after Clarence Jennette retired around 1974.

The seafood industry was seasonal, which required those comprising the labor force to seek alternative means of support. Agriculture, another seasonal endeavor, took up much of the slack. Booker T. Sanders worked also for Durwood Tunnell's livestock business, toiling alongside his brother Jones Sanders. A few African Americans, such as Early Bryant, who worked a half century for R. S. (Tony) Spencer Sr.'s Engelhard mercantile business, found steady employment.

By 1920 a number of African Americans were property owners in the county. The Gray and Ensley families in Currituck Township, the Hardy family in Rose Bay, Ernest Sheldon in the Lake Comfort area, Green Whitney in the Green Hill region of Swan Quarter Township, Richard Oates in Currituck Township, Cain Brimage in Swan Quarter, J. E. Donnell in Swan Quarter Township, and George Ensley, John Long, and Ormand Mackey in Fairfield Township, counted among them. Augustus G. (Gus) White of Swan Quarter purchased 73 acres near the Oyster Creek Road in 1921 at a price of $8,400.00, with financing provided by the seller, and to this day a section of the W. J. (Dick) Lupton farm bears the name of the Gus White Field. Records from 1923 reflect that the Robert Hardy heirs of Swan Quarter owned 76 acres valued at $2,000.00, and that Anna Donnell of Swan Quarter possessed 13 acres (the Joe Ballance land) valued at $330.00. The brick mason Austin Selby Sr. held 8.5 acres valued at $500.00. (Selby and his wife Aquilla had purchased 15 acres on the Oyster Creek Road in 1902, with financing provided by Brinn Brothers.) The 1924 records credit Anna Donnell with 60 acres in Lake Landing plus the Swan Quarter property, and George Ensley Sr. with 60 acres in Fairfield. Israel Blount and Golet McCloud possessed Donnell Farm property which they sold during the 1940s.

The county maintained a parish fund to support indigents and people with no viable means of supporting themselves. African Americans received support from this fund. Richard "Dick" Oates appealed for support in 1921, and was advised by the Board of County Commissioners that he needed a petition drawn up and signed by white people. Ultimately, his claim was rejected as the Board determined he had sufficient real estate to support himself. The county maintained a facility for indigents just outside Swan Quarter, part of which was dedicated to housing African American inmates.

Segregation remained a way of life in the county, but began to change a bit in the 1960s. Clinton R. Downing was appointed to an economic development advisory council in 1962, but there is no record that this group played an active role in county management. Letha S. Selby, Hettie Jennette, and Beatrice Credle appeared before the July 1967 Board of County Commissioners, and requested an African American Home Demonstration Agent. As described elsewhere, an African American school boycott took place in the 1968–69 academic year with demonstrations and protests occurring frequently. Abel Fulford, Jack Harris, Albert Whitaker, and several ladies presented a petition to the July 1969 Board that requested an African American deputy sheriff and the appointment of African Americans to county boards and committees. The Board agreed to evaluate this request, and ultimately progress was made. Phillip Greene Jr. and Robert Bryant were appointed to a Planning Board in February 1972, and in 1974 George Farrow Jr. became the county jail supervisor, succeeding Albert Lowell "Grandpap" Rice. The Board named Albert Whitaker to the Albemarle Regional Planning Board in January 1975.

We have talked about the commercial successes of African Americans. We will now examine commercial enterprise in the county.

CHAPTER 24

Twentieth Century Commercial Enterprise

Space doesn't permit a thorough examination of all the county's 20th century businesses and commercial entrepreneurs, although many of them have already been discussed in other sections. The forerunner of a business that still operates today traces its roots back to 1900 when R. S. "Tony" Spencer Sr. opened a small store in downtown Engelhard. He moved to new quarters and expanded several times before his store was destroyed by fire in 1970. Furniture and appliances had been added to general merchandise along the way, and a new store replaced the destroyed business. His son, R. S. Spencer Jr., has continued the family business until the present time.

Various local investors identified the need for more efficient transportation facilities, particularly for the county's agricultural produce and timber products. The Mattamuskeet Railway Company was chartered and organized in Swan Quarter in 1907 with Henry Clay Carter as President. S. S. Mann of Swan Quarter replaced him the following year and remained in this position in 1909 when the company issued a prospectus to assist in raising additional funds. According to the prospectus, C. W. Davis of Engelhard was Vice President, George I. Watson of Wysocking was Secretary and Treasurer, and Henry Clay Carter of Fairfield, T. H. B. Gibbs of Fairfield, C. E. Mann of Middletown, and George L. Swindell of Belhaven served as directors. By this time the entity had constructed almost 50 miles of railroad bed, using mostly convict labor for which it compensated the state with company stock. In addition to officers and directors, Greely Brinn, R. D. Harris, Alexander Berry, Metrah Makely, Sam Windley, Closs Gibbs, George E. Davis, and Tom Jones were among the investors. Unfortunately, the company was unable to raise the necessary capital to bring the project to fruition, and the only vestiges that remained down through the years were deserted railroad beds, including one near the writer's boyhood home in Swan Quarter.

Eugene B. (Gene) Bell of the Juniper Bay region proved to be a resourceful and opportunistic businessman. He ran a store that served more as a command center for his various ventures than as a mercantile operation. Around 1920 as highway construction began in earnest he became a partner of the Atlantic Coast Realty, an enterprise formed to provide services in this business sector. As the decade unfolded, and the Hyde County Land and Lumber Company solidified its position, he formed a lumber venture with Joe Graham, one of the mill's supervisors. (Graham married Willie Mae Spencer and later moved to Georgetown, SC.) As the mill unwound, Bell was a minor partner in the Pamlico Timber Corporation, set up to further the mill owners' local interests. Bell's son Cliff Bell was elected as the County Representative in the General Assembly, and another son, Baxter Bell, became a physician in Williamsburg, VA.

Abundant natural resources have blessed the Hyde County region since the days of Sir Walter Raleigh. The many waterways provided business opportunities for freight boats, as discussed earlier, and the Pamlico Sound and the multitude of bays and creeks were an open invitation for commercial and pleasure fishing. Thousands of pine trees spread from one end of the mainland part of the county to the other proved to be an allure for logging operations, which attracted outside investments in the 19th century. These investments continued into the 20th century with the John L. Roper Lumber Company, a veritable lumber conglomerate, engaging in operations throughout the county. Interstate Cooperage Company, a subsidiary of Standard Oil, also had a presence in the Currituck region.

The Hyde County Land and Lumber Company, controlled by Winchester, VA, investors, maintained operations in the Juniper Bay region during the 1920s, and bequeathed the community of Hydeland to the county. Gray Pine Products Company ran a logging operation between Fairfield and Engelhard in the 1920s, and this operation was succeeded by the Roeder Lumber Company, a joint venture between the Roeder and Coulbourn families that sometimes did business as Lakeland Lumber Company. The Eureka Lumber Company, based in Washington, NC, engaged in logging operations from 1920 until the mid-1950s in Currituck Township. This company established temporary lumber camps in Montgomery and Beulah to harvest the timber in those areas.

In addition to corporate endeavors, many individual Hyde County citizens operated proprietary logging operations. Various members of the Smithwick family—Kinsey, T. R. (Tommy) and his son Harold—were lumbermen in the extreme western portion of the county. L. A. (John) Griffin was a successful logger in the Scranton area by the mid-1930s. Closs Gibbs, a businessman who had many commercial interests, had a sawmill in the Engelhard area.

Around 1900 John Bennett and his family migrated to Hyde County in four covered wagons, taking three months to make the trip. A daughter, Ina Bennett, drove one of the covered wagons. Once in Hyde County, Bennett established a sawmill in Piney Woods near Nebraska, which was managed by his son Paul. The family also established a sawmill in the Fairfield area in 1903. The Bennett family remained there until World War I and then returned to Rockingham. Ina, who married Joe Mason of Rose Bay, was the only family member who remained in Hyde County.

The Bennett family connection was perhaps the motivation for Joe Mason to enter the lumber business. He established a partnership with William Cuthrell of Hodges Fork (near Brickhouse Fork) and Willis Swindell of Rose Bay. The official name of the business was W. R. Swindell, Cuthrell, and Mason Lumber Company. The business also entailed a cotton gin and gristmill. The gristmill operated only on weekends. Joe Mason ran all three business segments. The business began about 1903 and continued on through the Depression, doing fairly well in those years, but was shut down by the onset of World War II.

The Bridgman brothers, Edward E. and Gatling, ran a store on the Tiny Oak Road in Swan Quarter Township. The establishment, located where the road connecting the Credle and Tiny Oak roads dead ends into the latter, held the contract to supply the county home in the early 1920s. Local families purchased school supplies there, and used the gristmill on the premises to have corn ground up. In periods of scarce money, farmers bartered eggs for merchandise. Harvey Flowers ran this store in the 1960s, although the gristmill had long since disappeared and it no longer marketed educational merchandise.

W. T. "Tim" Berry created one of Hyde County's first local conglomerates in the World War I era. The Berry Company, which did business as Berry Brothers and W. T. Berry & Company in its early history, initiated operations in 1914, and offered hardware, paint products, and electric appliances to the general public. The following year the Berry Oil Company began distributing oil products, and in 1917 Tim Berry launched the Berry Funeral Home. Dan Berry, the founder's nephew, returned home to take over the various businesses and managed them until his death in 1959. Dick O'Neal acquired the oil business, and Pratt Williamson Sr. took over the mortuary services. W. J. (Dick) Lupton purchased the hardware business in 1961.

The Engelhard Banking and Trust Company was organized in 1919 and began operations the following year. It is the only known U. S. bank that didn't close its doors on the bank holiday mandated on March 5, 1933, during the Depression, having failed to receive the telegram from the nation's capitol. The first branch outside Engelhard was opened in Swan Quarter in 1936, which had ceased to be served by a bank after the Bank of Hyde closed in 1927 due to bad real estate loans. Various other branches were opened along the way, including Fairfield in 1972 and Ocracoke several years later. Along the way the bank had adopted the name of the East Carolina Bank. As of the end of 2011 the bank had total assets of $921.3 million and maintained 25 branches in Eastern North Carolina. In 2013 VantageSouth Bancshares acquired the East Carolina Bank.

The Lake Landing–Nebraska Canal and Transportation Company was incorporated in 1920 with W. J. Midyette as President. Several shareholders owned the *Mohawk,* a boat used to transport farm produce and livestock loaded from a fish house and warehouses on the Nebraska Canal, to market in Washington, Elizabeth City, and Norfolk. The vessel was later used by R. L. Gibbs until it sank in 1940.

Carson Tunnell ran the Quinn-Miller furniture store in Swan Quarter for decades, beginning in the 1930s. His business appears to have been the successor to R. E. Quinn & Co., which was out of business by 1934. The Sinclair Refining Company acquired 0.16 acre in Swan Quarter in 1936 and constructed a service station on the site. It was operated by Allen Harris, and in the 1950s Jack Lupton, the writer's uncle, managed it. Sinclair closed its East Coast operations along the way, and today the station is an independent operated by Pat Spencer, whose father, Jimmy Spencer, ran the Swan Quarter Esso station during the 1950s and 1960s, having taken it over from Mack Carawan.

Robert Atkinson, a Pennsylvania native, came to Hyde County as part of the wave of Commonwealth lumber magnates investing in Hyde County. He was a superintendent of the Allegheny Company's Scranton operation in the first decade of the twentieth century, and continued in this position when the John L. Roper Lumber Company assumed control. He and his family resided in Scranton, and decided to remain in the county once the logging operations underwent further ownership and managerial changes. In the meantime his daughter Mary had married Harry Swindell of Swindell Fork. Seeking another livelihood, he applied his business acumen to the seafood industry. He built the Rose Bay Oyster House, a business locals felt would fail. It thrived, and Atkinson sold it around 1933 to Clarence Jennette, who expanded the operation and ran it until his retirement in the early 1970s. His son-in-law Bryce Credle managed the day to day operations of the business, which in its heyday employed 33 shuckers and engaged several African Americans in various forms of management. Over the decades Rose Bay oysters became one of the state's most prominent seafood delicacies.

During the 1930s and 1940s Dave Cox, a blind man from Fairfield, purchased movies and ran a theater in Fairfield before moving to Swan Quarter and showing the same movies in a tent. He participated in a W. P. A. piano tuning project, and earned money on the side by offering this service. Schmitt Electric Shop was operated in Engelhard by A. J. Schmitt. The county awarded him a contract in 1950 to construct the concrete building for a toilet for African Americans next to the jail. Over the next few years he performed a variety of services in county facilities, e.g., installing a water cooler, lights, and a drain tile, and performing plumbing work.

Engelhard was home to numerous successful businesses, and was the only community with significant corporate activity in the middle decades of the century. The bank and Tony Spencer's business, and several others, have already been discussed. P. D. Midgett, a Dare County native and State Senator in the early 1960s, had established an electric power plant in Engelhard during the 1930s. The Pamlico Ice and Light Company was a successful enterprise for years, and extended its service to Swan Quarter in 1936–37. It changed its name to the Pamlico Power and Light Company, and was ultimately sold to Tideland Electric. Thomas Jefferson "T." Etheridge, an employee of the Roeder mill, acquired an oil business in 1934, an enterprise his son, Tommy, operates today in Engelhard under the name of Etheridge Oil & Gas Inc. Russell Blanchard established a box factory. Harry Jarvis, a Beaufort County native, was the proprietor of the Engelhard Shrimp, Fish and Oyster Company that produced canned oysters under the Chief Engelhard brand and distributed them wholesale to major markets in the Northeast. Jarvis established the business around 1947, and used the company to market crab, shrimp, and fish as well. Scrap fish and shrimp and fish heads were used to produce fish meal and chicken feed. In the late 1960s and 1970s Jarvis ran a restaurant and motel at the landing in Swan Quarter. R. L. Gibbs's grain and produce business reputedly handled some three-fourths of the county's farm products by the mid-fifties. Gibbs incorporated after a fire in 1952. Seth Gibbs and his wife Clair began the Engelhard-Washington Bus Line in the 1940s, and Clair ran it after his death. She sold it in 1953 to Royden Neal, who operated it thereafter. During its heyday the bus ran to Columbia also and took charter groups to places such as Washington, DC.

The Margaret Lupton Florist of Swan Quarter ordered flowers from Myers Florist in Washington that arrived on the 4:30 bus, which also brought the *Washington Daily News* that local boys delivered. She ran the florist business from 1951 to 1968, when Sallie Miller acquired it. Durwood Tunnell of Swan Quarter had a large livestock business that served the county during this era. Each Christmas Eve he showed his gratitude to the county by sponsoring the Christmas truck that traversed the county dispensing presents to the children. Tunnell himself played Santa Claus.

PART SIX

Conclusion

CHAPTER 25

Notables

There are a number of county individuals and events that either merit special mention and reference or don't fit neatly within any of the preceding chapters. This chapter offers vignettes of those events and individuals, each of which is sui generis.

BLACKBEARD

No history of the county would be complete without Blackbeard, the one figure associated with Hyde County and recognized throughout the world. Various sources list his true name as Edward Teach or Edward Drummond, although the former developed more traction over the years. The eponymous Teaches Hole, a channel near Ocracoke, serves as a contemporary reminder of the infamous pirate's presence. Current researchers have identified the name Thatch in period census records, and assume this is the correct surname.

He was born in Bristol, England, a 17th and 18th century breeding ground for pirates. The notorious pirate began his career as a merchant seaman, and fought in Queen's Anne War (1701–13). Along the way he began to engage in less respectable maritime endeavors, and followed privateer Benjamin Hornigold to Nassau, located in the Bahamas. Another pirate Stede Bonnet sailed into Nassau in 1717, and Blackbeard took control of his ship, the *Revenge,* and began his own acts of piracy on the high seas. In the period immediately following, he seized 15 ships and made his name feared up and down the Atlantic Seaboard. Later in 1717 he seized *La Concorde,* a French slave vessel, and rechristened it the *Queen Anne's Revenge.* Records indicate he freed 61 of the 455 slaves on board, and offered them positions on his new pirate ship, which they readily accepted, deeming this life superior to living out their days as plantation slaves. While it may seem counterintuitive, historians have concluded that a quasi-egalitarian system existed on Blackbeard's ships, making this the first example of equal opportunity in Hyde County, if not in all of North Carolina. Eyewitness accounts have verified that 70 crewmen serving on this erstwhile slave ship were black.

In 1718 Blackbeard sailed into what is now Beaufort, and later moved on to Bath where he entered into a hospitable and beneficial arrangement with Governor Charles Eden and reputedly married a local girl. He established a camp in Ocracoke, where the pirates organized their loot for further shipment. Meanwhile, Virginia authorities looked askance at the pirate's activities in North Carolina, and Lt. Gov. Alexander Spotswood dispatched Lt. Robert Maynard of the Royal Navy to put an end to the plundering. On November 22, 1718, Maynard killed Blackbeard at Springer's Point, or Blackbeard Point, as it is sometimes called. The naval officer cut off Blackbeard's head and affixed it to the bowsprit of his ship, an ignominious end to the feared pirate.

A description of Blackbeard in official records presents him as "a tall Spare Man with a very black beard which he wore very long." It was said he could sleep with one eye open, and, in this manner, fend off his enemies at night. He intimidated friend and foe by feats such as lighting fires in his long, flowing beard, according to another legend. He remains a legendary figure, and bits and pieces of information from various sources have enabled us to get a glimpse of our most infamous denizen.

JUDGE JOHN R. DONNELL

Judge John R. Donnell never resided in Hyde County, but, as documented above, acquired massive land holdings. His name remains synonymous with the great swath of land in the south central part of the county known as the Donnell Farm, and will remain with us forever.

He was born in Ireland in 1789, and emigrated to the United States, where he settled in New Bern. He graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill in 1807, finishing first in his class, and afterwards studied law in New Bern under Judge William Gaston, the author of "The Old North State," the state anthem. Donnell was elected Solicitor of the New Bern Circuit in 1815, and in 1819 Judge of the Superior Court, a position from which he resigned in 1836. His wife was a daughter of Governor Richard Dobbs Spaight Sr., and the couple had several children, including the Honorable Richard S. Donnell, who served as a member of Congress in 1847. Judge Donnell was a strong advocate of commercial enterprise, and a civic leader in New Bern as well. He died in Raleigh in 1864.

OCRACOKE LIGHTHOUSE

Native Ocracoker Alton Ballance devoted a portion of his opus entitled simply *Ocracokers* to this structure familiar to many up and down the East Coast. According to him, several local landowners donated the land where the lighthouse stands to the state of North Carolina in 1790. The state transferred ownership to the federal government, and in 1822 Congress budgeted $20,000 to construct a lighthouse. The following year the island sentinel, plus a keeper's house, was built by Noah Porter of Massachusetts at a cost of $11,359.55. A Fresnel lens was added in 1854, and for a period during the Civil War the facility's lights were extinguished.

The 1823 structure remains in use, making it one of the longest serving lighthouses in the country. Many keepers have served the lighthouse since inception. According to *Landmarks of Hyde County,* Joshua Taylor was perhaps the first one, and Enoch Ellis Howard's tenure began in 1862 during the Civil War and ended 35 years later in 1897. Captain Wesley Austin, Joe Burrus, and Claude Farrow count among the twentieth century keepers.

Presently, the Ocracoke Lighthouse falls under the purview of the Coast Guard, and the keeper's house and grounds are maintained by the National Park Service.

THE OCTAGON HOUSE

This unusual eight-sided structure has been referred to variously as the Ink Bottle House, the Ink-Well House, and even the Round House. It was built in 1857 by Dr. William Tucker Sparrow, a Craven County native, on land in the Lake Landing region that had been patented by Lovett Bell in 1793. A combination of architecture and the sea was in Sparrow's blood, as he descended from a long line of shipwrights, master builders, and mariners. His father Thomas Sparrow II was a shipbuilder. A brother, Thomas Sparrow III, was a Confederate officer, and practiced law in Washington after serving under Judge William Gaston, the same legal training Judge John R. Donnell undertook.

Dr. William Tucker Sparrow (1825–1862) married his second cousin Elizabeth Jennette of Hyde County, the daughter of Robert Jennette. Robert Jennette willed the land on which the Octagon House was built to Elizabeth. Dr. Sparrow maintained his medical office in the Octagon House, and served briefly in the Confederate Army before being discharged due to poor health. After his death the house was occupied by his daughter Ida and her husband Francis Swindell, who sold it to John S. Northan. The house was occupied until mid-20th century, and is now on the National Register of Historic Sites.

EDWARD ENSLEY: BLACK PHOENIX

A pervasive scarcity of resources and continuing domination of Hyde society by whites militated against African-American land ownership in the post-Civil War era. Edward Ensley surmounted the twin difficulties of deprivation and discrimination and rose to become the first black landowner of consequence in Hyde County, procuring one of the county's largest land holdings by acquiring prime real estate in the New Lands section in the vicinity of Fairfield and adjacent the J. C. Bishop property near Broad Creek (now Scranton Creek) in Currituck Township.

Edward Ensley, his wife Martha A. Ensley, and his family resided in New Lands, the site of a twentieth century Ensley cemetery. He tilled his land there, assisted by his sons, William B. Ensley and George H. Ensley, his nephew, Benders Gibbs, and Benjamin Mackey, all of whom lived on the farm. The family built and maintained a high net worth for the day, which enabled Martha A. Ensley to devote her time and energy to managing the household affairs rather than supplementing her husband's income as a house cleaner or cook for local white families, as was frequently the case in African-American families.

Born into slavery, Ensley and his wife did not receive any formal education. Available data differ on whether they acquired reading and writing skills, the 1870 Census classifying the couple as illiterate with the ensuing one in 1880 attributing these skills to them. Edward Ensley was listed as a school teacher, so obviously he obtained a certain level of literacy. The couple's accomplishments argue persuasively that both of them, in fact, became literate along the way.

At the time of his death, Edward Ensley's real estate holdings amounted to 568 acres, an amazing achievement for an African-American in the post-Civil War South. His first deeded transaction, a Currituck Township ear mark dated March 1874 but registered much later in 1882, evidences a man of means and business acumen. The courthouse recorded it under the name of E. S. Ensley, but census records and subsequent transactions leave no doubt that E. S. Ensley and Edward Ensley were the same man.

In September 1874 Edward Ensley purchased 390 acres on the south side of Broad Creek (now Scranton Creek) in Currituck Township for $1,100.00, a stupendous sum for the time, a period when the South remained destitute from the Civil War and under the stinging whiplash of Reconstruction. This was the Jennett and Slade land, possessed by Asa P. Slade at the time of his death, but in the interim it had become the property of Jones Spencer and his wife Frances A. Spencer, the sellers of record.

Next Ensley made purchases in New Lands, near Fairfield. In January 1877 he bought 45 acres from Joseph T. Neal for $800.00, well below the purchase price of $1,000.00 that Neal had paid to Hines Voliva a few months earlier in August 1876. Interestingly, both deeds referred to Blake's Folly as the former name of New Lands. Then in May 1883 he expanded his New Lands holdings by 36.5 acres, paying Thomas W. Mayhew $500.00 for this property.

Edward Ensley made his final recorded purchase in February 1885, 102.3 acres north of Lake Mattamuskeet and west of the Fairfield Canal. Tilman F. Credle and his wife Mary L. Credle received for the land $1,800.00, another huge amount. All told, his land holdings, acquired for the cumulative amount of $4,200.00, represented a small fortune for the era. He did not borrow any of these funds from the Freedman's Savings and Trust Bank in New Bern, which provided financing for other Hyde County African-Americans.

His accomplishments beguile the mind and challenge the avid researcher to learn more about the individual. Who, then, was this Edward Ensley? Slavery's impact has obscured the audit trail and left scant resources available to ferret out such information. A few hard facts stand at our disposal and lead the contemporary historian to pursue two possibilities, the first being that he was the asset of one of the recorded slave masters in Lake Landing located in the eastern part of the county. The second possibility is that he was reared in the western part of the county, the Currituck District.

Let's consider these aforementioned hard facts contained in the public data.

The 1870 and 1880 Census records differ on the vital statistics, the one specifying an age of 45, which translates into a birth year of 1825, and the other confirming an age of 51, i.e., 1829 as the year of birth. Either way, Edward Ensley would have been born in the mid to late 1820s, according to these sources.

Emancipated or freed slaves frequently assumed the name of their former masters, so identifying slave owners by the name of Ensley becomes our next step. The 1850 Census recorded two, Robert Ensley, with six slaves, and Benners A. Ensley, with 15, both in the Lake Landing area in the eastern part of the county. The former had no slaves in their twenties, but the latter had males of 25, 23, and 22, any of whom could have been our man.

Further evidence that Edward Ensley may have been the property of Benners A. Ensley is supported by a nephew named Benders Gibbs, who appeared in the 1880 Census. The Census taker, or transcriber, easily could have erred by recording the given name of Benners as Benders. Also, Benders could be a corruption of the other name.

One more shred of evidence exists. Edward Ensley had a son named George H. Ensley. A common practice in all families is to name a son after the grandfather. On August 28, 1826, Benners L. Ensley, the father of Benner A. Ensley, purchased an African-American man named George from Stephen Gibbs for $400.00. George, young and vibrant enough to warrant sale, could be the father of Edward, but we can only hypothesize in the absence of hard proof.

But what about the possibility that Edward Ensley was native to the Currituck District, the western region and the location of his first recorded business ventures? Whites by the name of Ensley resided in Currituck District during this period, and they were landowners. Conceivably, some family members could have been slave owners, although they don't appear as such in the 1850 Census.

Existing records reflect no Lake Landing transactions on the part of Edward Ensley. In 1900, his son, Edward S. Ensley, sold land to the trustees of Mount Pilgrim Church of Christ in Scranton, located in Currituck Township, evidencing roots and a family commitment to the community, even though they resided in New Lands, located on the north side of Lake Mattamuskeet near Fairfield.

Another possibility opens tantalizingly before us. A number of free blacks resided in the Currituck District, according to the 1850 Census. Edward Ensley's name does not appear among them, but as a man of obvious ingenuity and ability, it is entirely possible that he acquired his freedom along the way and began to build his assets to a degree that enabled him to engage in large real estate transactions by the 1870s. He is not mentioned in *North Carolina Slaves and Free Persons of Color: Hyde and Beaufort Counties* by William L. Byrd III and John H. Smith, but this does not preclude the possibility.

What conclusions press upon us in the absence of a birth certificate or other hard evidence? After giving due consideration to all that we know and can assume reasonably, the most likely scenario is that Edward Ensley served as a slave under Benners A. Ensley before relocating to Currituck District or being sold into continuing bondage there, then chose to retain the name of Ensley.

After Edward Ensley passed away, his son, Edward S. Ensley, served as the administrator of the estate. Edward Ensley's land was divided among his heirs, who sold off bits and pieces of the land over the years. In lieu of the bond required of an executor, the son pledged his and his wife's inherited one-seventh interest in property on the Fairfield Canal and in Currituck Township.

In spite of racial separation, Edward Ensley and other African-Americans of the period maintained many features of a shared community existence with their white friends and neighbors.

Note: Most of this material is from the author's land divisions book cited in the bibliography.

THE CHURCH MOVED BY THE HAND OF GOD

An 1876 incident featuring a fortuitous flood that evidences the demonstration of God's will in the eyes of many believers has given Swan Quarter a bit of national renown. The trustees of the local Methodist Church identified an ideal site for a new church in 1874, but the recalcitrant owner Samuel R. Sadler refused to sell, which forced them to seek an alternate location. A deed, bearing a date of September 30, 1874, confirms that the trustees acquired a lot on the road leading to Oyster Creek from James W. and Parliament (Parley) Hayes and George V. and Sarah E. Credle. The church founding fathers dedicated the new structure in September 1876. Within days a hurricane struck, and the new facility was dislodged from its foundation and floated toward the center of town, whereupon it bumped into the George V. Credle store, where it became lodged. Community men pushed it away, and the structure made a sharp turn eastward and eventually settled on the original, preferred site.

Legend has it that the owner, shaken by the apparent miraculous event, deeded the property over to the church trustees immediately. This story is not borne out by the record, which reveals that the Fall 1880 Superior Court authorized Lewis H. Swindell, the guardian of Charley (Charles M.) Sadler, to sell the lot, which was acquired by Joseph M. Watson on behalf of the church trustees via a deed recorded January 3, 1881, at a cost of $10.00. Furthermore, Samuel R. Sadler passed away in 1874, and his wife, the former Cora O'Neal, died the following year, in both cases prior to the storm. We know that Charles M. Sadler was a relative of Samuel R. Sadler, but the exact connection remains unclear.

Due to its miraculous background, the church was christened Providence Methodist Church. Over the years it became known as "The Church Moved by the Hand of God." A new brick structure was completed in 1913, and the original building was used as a barn until its value was finally recognized, and it was returned to the church site where it served as a fellowship hall and Sunday School facility.

MATTAMUSKEET LODGE

The Mattamuskeet Lodge is mainland Hyde's most iconic image, although its original purpose was not as an inn or lodge at all. The basic structure dates back to the 1915–16 period when private investors constructed a pumping station to drain the lake. As such, it went through several owners, none of whom had any real success in their lake drainage efforts. (For more on this cf. Chapter 17, Drainage of Lake Mattamuskeet.)

By the 1930s the pumping station was silent, and in 1934 the federal government acquired the lake and the pumping station. Over the next several years the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) renovated the structure, and in 1937 it opened its doors as the Mattamuskeet Lodge. The CCC added more rooms before departing the county in the early 1940s.

The facility remained a lodge until 1974. During this period that spanned almost 40 years thousands of hunters stayed at the Lodge during the hunting season. In addition, the facility served as the locale for numerous Junior-Senior proms during which the sounds of rock and roll music reverberated through its ancient halls. Private dances and dinners have been held there, but, unfortunately, the aging structure began to crumble in the 1990s. Since then it has been closed to the public and will remain so until funding is approved to make it safe again for the public. As of late 2015 no funding had been procured.

ELLIS CREDLE

During the first decade of the 20th century the most internationally acclaimed Hyde County native was born in the Sladesville area. Ellis Credle (1902–98), the daughter of Zacheus and Elizabeth "Bessie" Cooper Credle, graduated from Louisburg College and taught in the Blue Ridge Mountains, which formed the setting for arguably her most famous work, the children's story *Down, Down the Mountain* (1934). She went to New York City to study art, and received a commission to paint murals in the Children's Museum in Brooklyn. She met a photographer named Charles Townsend on a trip to South America, and his photos adorned many of her works thereafter. She settled in Mexico, where she wrote an in-depth study of Mexican culture entitled *Mexico Land of Hidden Treasures* (1967).

BRITISH CEMETERY

In May 1942 the British ship *HMS Bedfordshire* sank off the coast of Ocracoke. Four bodies washed ashore, and only two, those of Lt. Thomas Cunningham and Stanley R. Craig, were identified. Alice Wahab Williams donated the land for the burial plots, and Amasa Fulcher, a member of the local Methodist church, conducted the burial ceremony. Fulcher's daughter corresponded with the Cunningham family for years, and visited them in 1952. The British Embassy in Washington, DC, began to provide flags for the graves. Ultimately, the gravesite was deeded over to England, making Hyde County perhaps the only region in the nation in which a little plot of England is domiciled.

STANLEY WAHAB

Stanley Wahab was arguably the county's most successful commercial entrepreneur. He was born in 1888 to Hatton and Martha Ann Howard Wahab. His mother's roots extended to a quartermaster on Blackbeard's pirate ship, while the Wahab ancestors were shipwrecked near Ocracoke in the early 1700s. His early education was rudimentary, and he was forced to give up his dream of attending the U. S. Naval Academy and leave home at the age of 15. He worked on a fishing boat and then a dredge before returning home in January 1906. He was oystering in the Pamlico Sound when one of those life changing events occurred. T. Coleman DuPont's yacht ran aground, and Wahab became part of its crew after it was freed. The industrial magnate encouraged him to attend Goldey's Business College in Wilmington, DE, and he invested his life savings of $475.00 in the college's program, thus becoming the first Ocracoker to pursue higher education.

He was employed in Philadelphia and Atlantic City before returning to Hyde. He taught school at Ocracoke and Lake Landing before accepting a position as accountant for Norfolk Shipbuilding and Drydock Co., which gave him the professional experience to establish his own accounting office from 1920 to 1924. This led to his becoming the controller for a large Baltimore retail furniture chain. He and a business associate established Retail Store Services Inc., a company that enabled independent business to pool their resources and obtain the same economic advantages of scale enjoyed by larger enterprises. The business began with 22 employees and by the time Wahab retired in 1947 it had more than 400.

Along the way Wahab had dreamed of making Ocracoke a world class resort. His business acumen had become apparent early, when he established the village's first motion picture show in 1914. He acquired land from Alexander Garrish in 1922, and in 1927, while residing in Baltimore, purchased the assets his siblings had inherited when their father James H. (Hatton) Wahab died intestate. He built the Wahab Village Hotel (known today as Blackbeard's Lodge) and a dance hall known as the Spanish Casino, and provided a van service that enabled locals to travel to Manteo. The island's first electricity service came from Wahab's diesel generator station that powered his ice plant.

Stanley Wahab was a successful businessman and brought a certain measure of prosperity to Ocracoke. Nevertheless, it would be an injustice to leave the story there. He was equally devoted to improving life on the island and his many philanthropic endeavors attest to that commitment. One of his many contributions was a persistent effort to pressure the authorities to deepen the Silver Lake harbor, which enabled the village to accommodate much larger vessels than in the past.

PROFESSOR OSCAR A. PEAY

This accomplished educator warrants special mention for the indefatigable manner in which he pursued quality education for African Americans in the western part of the county during the period 1930–61. Details of his career are presented under the chapter dealing with twentieth century schools.

VIRGINIA PAGE "PUNK" SPENCER

Known exclusively as "Punk" in her native Swan Quarter, she graduated from East Carolina College (now East Carolina University) in 1942 with a degree in science and history. While at East Carolina, she edited *Pieces O' Eight,* the college magazine, and contributed poetry to it during this period. She taught science at Warsaw High School during the two years following graduation, and in the summer of 1944 studied under Professor Frederick H. Koch, who was responsible for making Playmakers, the student theatrical group at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, a nationally acclaimed student theater that later provided the start of Andy Griffith's career. Under his guidance she completed *Salt Sands,* a one-act play based on Ocracoke Island, which won first place for student plays presented. The play entailed a heroine, desperate to get out into the world, who became disillusioned about "the great beyond," and came to value the simple values and pleasures of her home town.

In September 1944 she became secretary to the director of Playmakers, along the way assuming responsibilities for the technical work of major productions and serving as editor of *The Carolina Stage.* In May 1945 Playmakers presented her play *Calliope,* which received a favorable review as a good play with "excellent pace, clever modern dialogue and tempos tuned to today's living." In an interview with the UNC student newspaper, Spencer said the play was "essentially a struggle of a young man to keep the belief in his ideals when confronted with racketeer politics." She went on to say, "I have chosen the physical characteristics of my own home town and drawn composite characters from people I know for *'Calliope,'* but the situation is fictitious."

She made her way to New York City, and, drawing on her experience at East Carolina and UNC, secured a position as a proofreader for a publishing house. She resided in Greenwich Village, and adopted the bohemian lifestyle prevalent in the Village. Along the way a mystique developed around her. Visiting relatives in North Carolina, she would create a sensation by sweeping in with her two poodles. Her literary talents embraced poetry also, and several of her poems appear in *Hyde Calls.* At the time of death in 1969, she was writing a play set in Job's Corner, which is unfortunately lost.

DR. RHODES LUPTON

Members of his generation remembered to the ends of their lives where they were on December 7, 1941, when they first heard the news about Pearl Harbor. In his case he was in the old Lupton Store in Swan Quarter. Rouse Lupton Jr., his older brother, served as a tail gunner in the European theater, and was killed in August 1944 as his plane collided with another plane on the return from bombing a fuel depot in Hamburg, Germany. The day before entering the service, Rouse Jr. walked all over the village, soaking in the sights and sounds to carry with him, having a premonition he wouldn't survive the war.

Rhodes Lupton served in the U. S. Navy in the Pacific, and did return. He enrolled in East Carolina College (now East Carolina University), and thereafter entered the fledging Dental School at the University of North Carolina in Chapel Hill. He received his D. D. S. in 1954, and returned to Swan Quarter and established a dental practice. Rosetta Spencer served as his dental hygienist. A couple of years later he moved the practice to Belhaven, and in 1958 joined the UNC Dental School faculty as an Instructor in Oral Surgery. Over the years he helped train generations of North Carolina dentists, ultimately retiring around 1988 as a Professor of Oral and Maxillofacial Surgery.

DECOYS

Decoy carving represents the one art form at which Hyde County artisans excel, both on the mainland and on Ocracoke Island. This masterful form of creativity is to Hyde County what Impressionism is to France, a cultural extension of the region at large. The county has been home to many fine decoy craftsmen, but Percy Carawan is the best known. He passed away in recent years, and his remaining decoys have assumed a high value. Many of them were done in conjunction with Harvey Flowers in the latter's store located in the "Over the Creek" section east of Swan Quarter. Percy Carawan was the progeny of a multi-talented artistic family, and a number of family members played music semi-professionally. Charlie McWilliams is one of the many Ocracoke men who carved fine decoys, which remain prized possessions.

WILLIAM “BILL” GRIFFIN

After graduation from West Hyde High School, this Scranton native enrolled in Roanoke Bible College (now Mid-Atlantic Christian University), from which he received his undergraduate degree in 1962. He continued his education at several other institutions, receiving M. A. degrees from East Carolina University and Cincinnati Christian University. During this period he began a lifetime of service to various churches and developed the oratorical skills commensurate with serving a religious institution.

He began his academic career in 1963 when he returned to his alma mater, and in 1986 was appointed the second President of Roanoke Bible College. During his tenure the institution received academic accreditation, students gained access to state grants, and a successful building campaign resulted in the Albert Blanton Campus Life Center, which housed the college’s chapel, library, and gymnasium. After retiring from the Presidency, he continued to teach and served his successor as a special assistant. He retired in 2013 after 50 years of service to the institution.

The Masters theses from both universities were published as books. *Ante-Bellum Elizabeth City: The History of a Canal Town* was completed at East Carolina University, and *Roanoke Bible College: The First Twenty-Five Years* resulted from his studies at Cincinnati Christian University.

DR. HENRY V. JOHNSON JR.

His father served in the U. S. Army, and his youth was divided among overseas locations, Manteo, and the Engelhard area. As a youth he was enamored with books and loved the literary works of authors like Poe and Hawthorne, which earned him the sobriquet of “Professor.” He began his high school career at Davis, which was interrupted by the school boycott during the 1968–69 academic year, a protest of the African American community over the proposed closing of Davis and O. A. Peay. Johnson eloquently described the purpose, “We were going against the powers-that-be to maintain ownership of the only thing we had: the schools.” Thus, he willingly participated in the boycott and protest marches, and met the leaders Golden Frinks and Dr. Ralph Abernathy in the process. The protest movement took him to Raleigh where for the first time he saw African American professionals wearing suits and wielding briefcases.

The protests had the desired effect, and Davis and O. A. Peay remained open. He attended Davis the following year and subsequently graduated from Mattamuskeet in 1971. He matriculated at Elizabeth City State and graduated in three years, and ultimately received a doctorate from Virginia Tech. Afterwards, he entered the ranks of academia and became a “Professor” in fact. His personalized license plate reads simply “Dr. Johnson.” His career trajectory has taken him to Campbell University, Winston-Salem State University, and back to his undergraduate alma mater, Elizabeth City State. In 2010 his seminal work about growing up in Hyde County and Manteo, *Kronicles of A Kolored Kid,* was released.

DENISE BLOUNT

This Swan Quarter African American native published a memoir entitled *Memories of a Southern Girl* to share her personal experiences with her family and the county she calls home. She loves Hyde County—"Living in Hyde County is like living in a big garden"—and the bodies of water around and within it. Her poetry writing attests to a romantic and poetic spirit, but her participation in the school boycott during 1968–69 as a teenager bespeaks a fierce commitment to principle.

She managed the housekeeping department at Cross Creek Health Care Center for a period, but in recent years has devoted her efforts to her family and friends. Her father was Maxwell Selby, a Slocum native, and her mother was the former Magaline Topping of the Juniper Bay region east of Swan Quarter.

CATHERINE E. McCABE

A native of Swan Quarter, Catherine McCabe began writing prose and poetry at an early age as an anodyne against depression. A few poems found their way in various publications, and in 2008 she self-published *A Rose Out of Ashes,* which consists of poems written over the years, some dating back to childhood. Love, despair, and a longing for acceptance sweep through her poetry, and she drops unexpected images that penetrate like an anchor. ("And I didn't feel the need to impress you by being more woman than anyone could ever be." "Tender touches sliding across me blazing a trail across my skin.")

Ms. McCabe matriculated at East Carolina University, graduating with a Bachelor's degree in English (Writing) and Communications. After graduation, she furthered her education and secured a position as director of The Living Center, a Greenville facility offering services to individuals caring for loved ones.

Her grandfather was Percy McCabe, known by the author in his youth, and her mother was a Green, two respected African-American Swan Quarter families. She is currently working on a second volume of poetry.

DR. LENA WILLIAMS CARAWAN

Lena Williams was the daughter of Scott and Florence Newman Williams of the Sladesville area. As a youth she loved accompanying her father on the Pamlico Sound and other local waters as he plied his craft as a commercial fisherman, an experience which directly led to her doctoral dissertation that consisted of interviews with commercial fishermen, including several from Hyde County. She equipped the fishermen with cameras, who took pictures of their work, which served as a focal point for subsequent interviews.

She married Roy Carawan Jr. of Swan Quarter, a boyhood friend of the author's, who worked in banking for years and currently serves as Human Resource Manager for a Greenville medical practice.

Dr. Carawan initiated her educational trajectory with a Bachelor of Social Work from East Carolina University in 1990, and followed this up with a Master of Social Work from the University of North Carolina in Chapel

Hill in 1991 before being awarded her Ph.D. from the Memorial University of Newfoundland, St. John's, Newfoundland, Canada.

She is an Associate Professor, Social Work at East Carolina University, where she has served since 1993. Her disparate interests and research endeavors range from dyslexia to issues of rural poverty. Dr. Carawan's deep familiarity with rural poverty has led directly to a commitment to community service and research of rural areas suffering from acute poverty.

DR. GILBERT "GIL" TUNNELL JR.

Gilbert "Gil" Tunnell Jr. is a scion of a long line of gentlemen Swan Quarter farmers. His mother, the former Iberia Roach of Rutherfordton, came to Hyde County in the 1940s as a Home Demonstration Agent, and became a pillar of the community after her marriage. He toyed with a career in journalism, and worked during the summers for *The News & Observer* in Raleigh while an undergraduate at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, from which he graduated Phi Beta Kappa with a double major in psychology and journalism in 1971. He opted for the former field, receiving an M. A. in Experimental Psychology from Wake Forest University in 1973 and a Ph.D in Personality/Social Psychology from the University of Nebraska, Lincoln, in 1976. Over the years he has pursued various postdoctoral training opportunities, among them studies with Salvador Minuchin in Structural Family Therapy (Advanced Program) and Training/Supervision in Accelerated Experiential Dynamic Psychotherapy (AEDP).

Dr. Tunnell became a Licensed Psychologist in the State of New York in 1985, and currently maintains a private practice in New York City. Since the inception of his career, his experience and knowledge have led to numerous publications and articles in professional journals, chapters in works edited and written by other professionals, and papers presented at professional workshops and seminars hosted by such entities as the American Psychological Association. His scholarly endeavors have led to faculty appointments at Columbia University, New York University, and Smith College, three of the most prestigious academic institutions in the country.

While Dr. Tunnell was destined for a career path beyond agriculture, his younger brother Dick, who played freshman basketball at N. C. State University with the great David Thompson, did follow family tradition, and currently owns the family farm.

ARCHIE GREEN

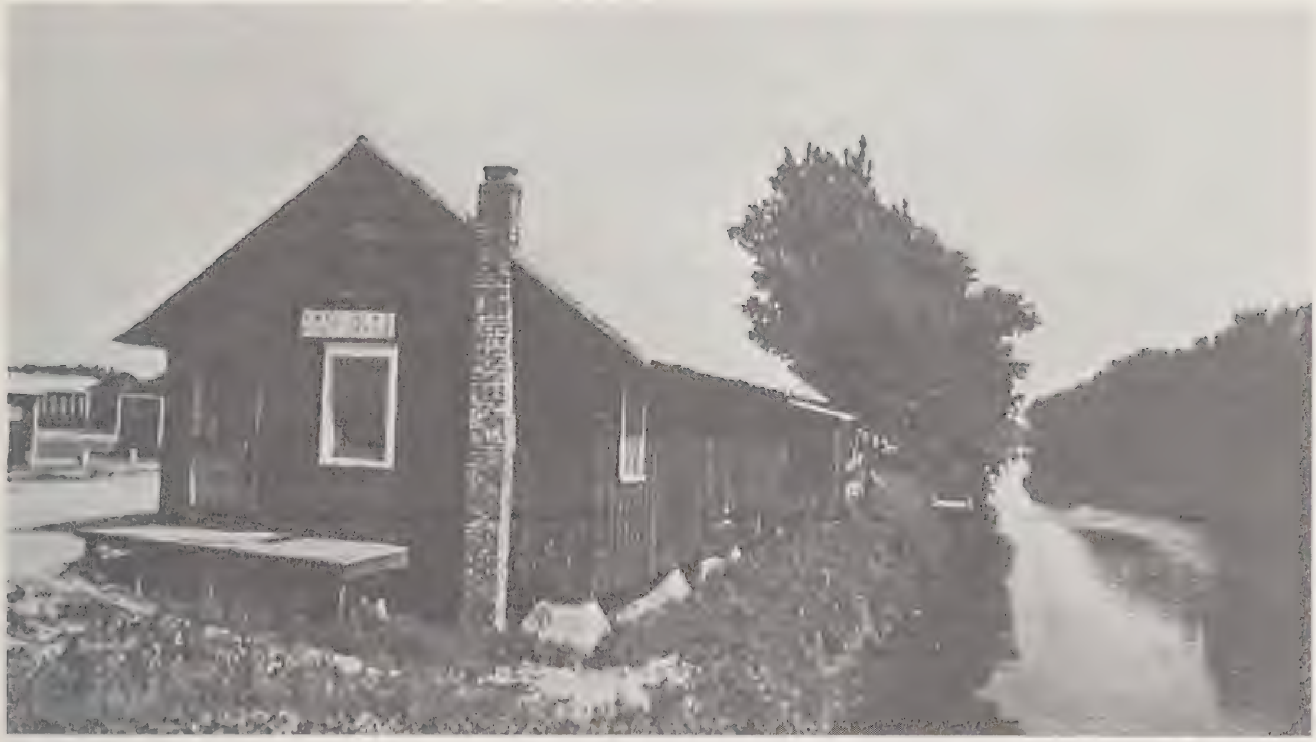
In October 2012 the State of North Carolina awarded Archie Green the Order of the Longleaf Pine, the only Hyde County citizen to receive this prestigious honor. A 1966 graduate of O. A. Peay High School, he served the county and Eastern North Carolina in a multitude of civic activities over the years. The Hyde County Board of Elections, the Economic Improvement Council in Edenton, Tideland Mental Health Center, the Youth Conservation Corps, and Beaufort County Community College are a few of the organizations that have benefitted over the years from this scion of a prominent and accomplished Swan Quarter African American family. His many volunteer activities made him a four time recipient of the Governor's Award and secured for him the Humanitarian Award from the NAACP.

He received his undergraduate degree from North Carolina Central University in 1971 with a major in Health Education and a minor in Biology and Education. He was the first student teacher trained at the Mattamuskeet School, where he was offered a teaching position that he held for 30 years. Subsequently, he received a Master's Degree from North Carolina Central in Educable Mentally Retardation with a minor in Audio Visual Education, and pursued other educational endeavors at East Carolina University and Beaufort Community College.

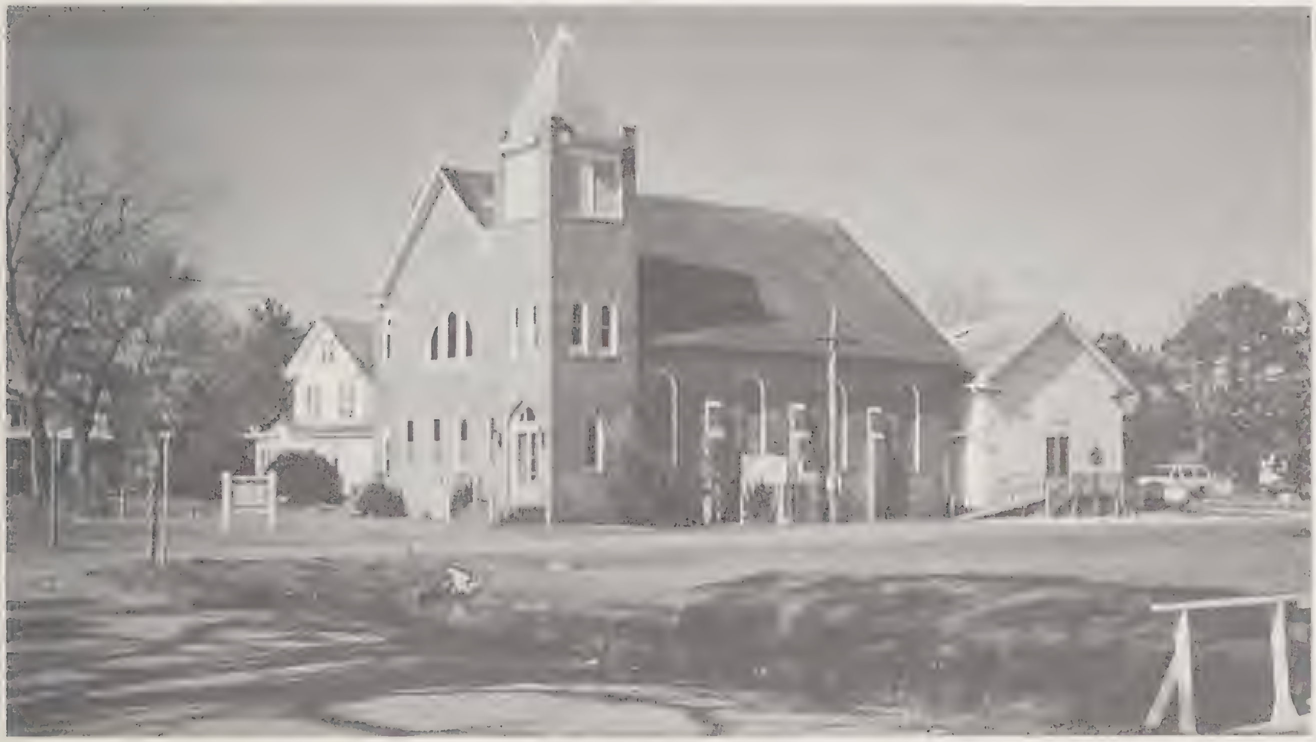
His official retirement dates from 2001, but his volunteer and civic activities have continued to the present time. This paean to a life well lived is a fitting way to end the narrative portion of this history.

Ocracoke Lighthouse (photo by author)

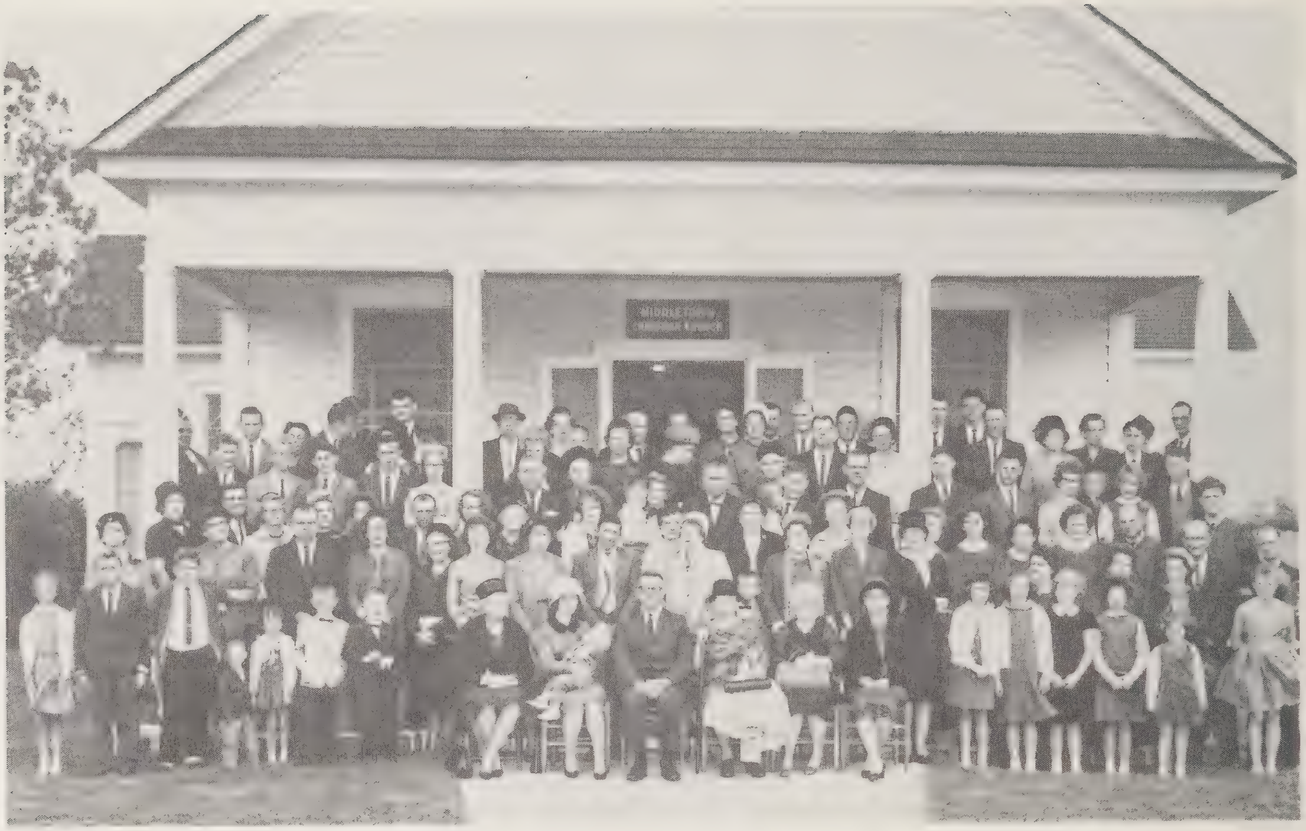
Lizzie Burrus, steamer owned by Captain Flave Spencer Sr.
(photo courtesy of Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society)



New Holland Post Office
(photo courtesy of Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society)



Providence Methodist Church, Swan Quarter.
Wooden structure to the rear is the Church Moved by the Hand of God.
(photo by author)



Middletown Christian Gathering, early 1960s
(photo courtesy of Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society)

1st row, left to right, beginning at bottom

Row 1: Deanne Harris, Lamar Spencer, Joe Cox, Michael Gibbs, Vickie Gibbs, Billy Gibbs, Larry Gibbs, Mellie Silverthorne, Natalee Huffman and child (mama name unknown), Frank Weberal, Minnie McKinney, Lillie Cox, George Midgette, Thelma Gray Sawyer, ______, ______, ______, ______, Debbie Litchfield.

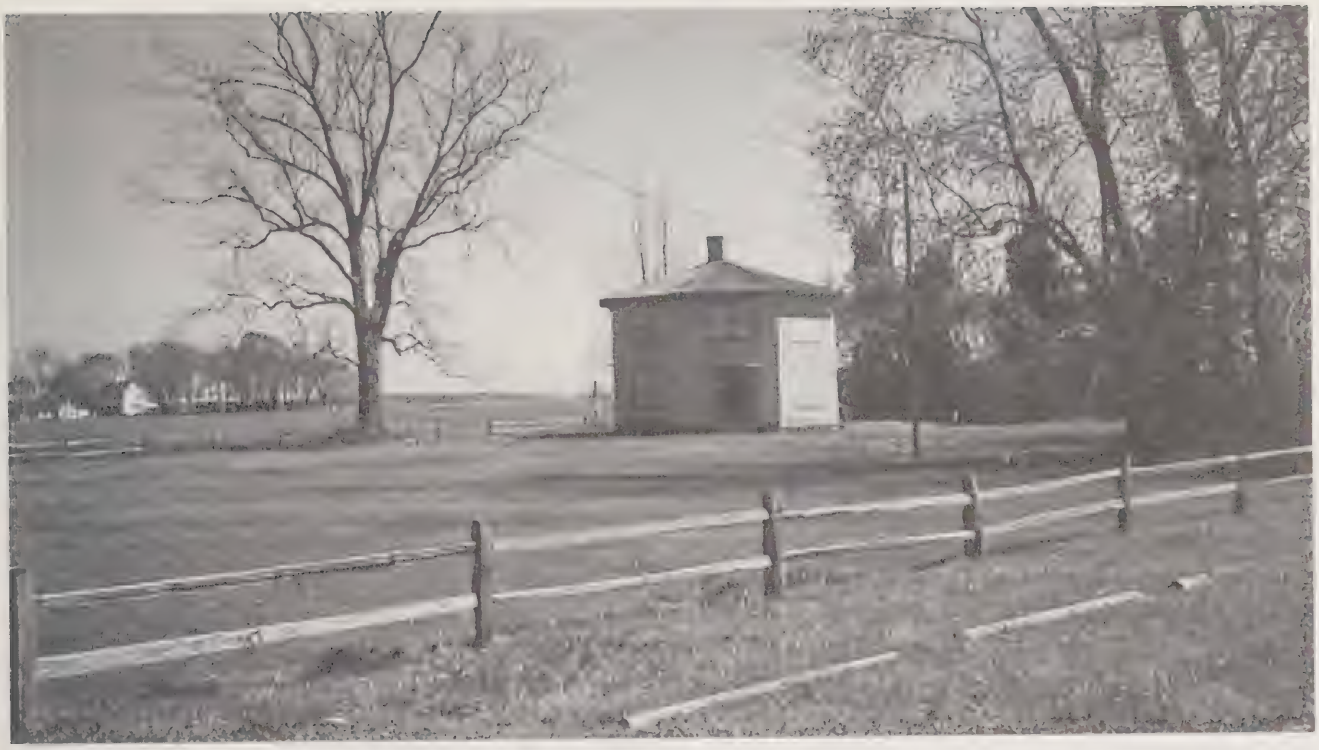
Row 2: Mamie Ruth Mann, Alma Gray Neal, Warren Harris, Ann Harris, Marie Berry, Joyce Gibbs, Eunice Swindell, Palmer Swindell, Hattie Midgette, ______, Zuma Gray Edwards, Ernest Silverthorne, Mabel Cuthrell, Lillian Spencer, ______,

Row 3: Julia Cox, Elwood Midgette, Sunny Midgette, Nell Cox, Dorothy B. Gibbs, Alden Gibbs, Carl Harris, May Swindell, Elizabeth May Edwards, Stella Williams, Julia Cox, Mabel S. Swindell, Louise Weberal, Betty Jane Harris (Lloyd), Zuma N. Gibbs, Verna Gibbs, Edward (Burk) Carawan, Percy Spencer, Cecil Gibbs,

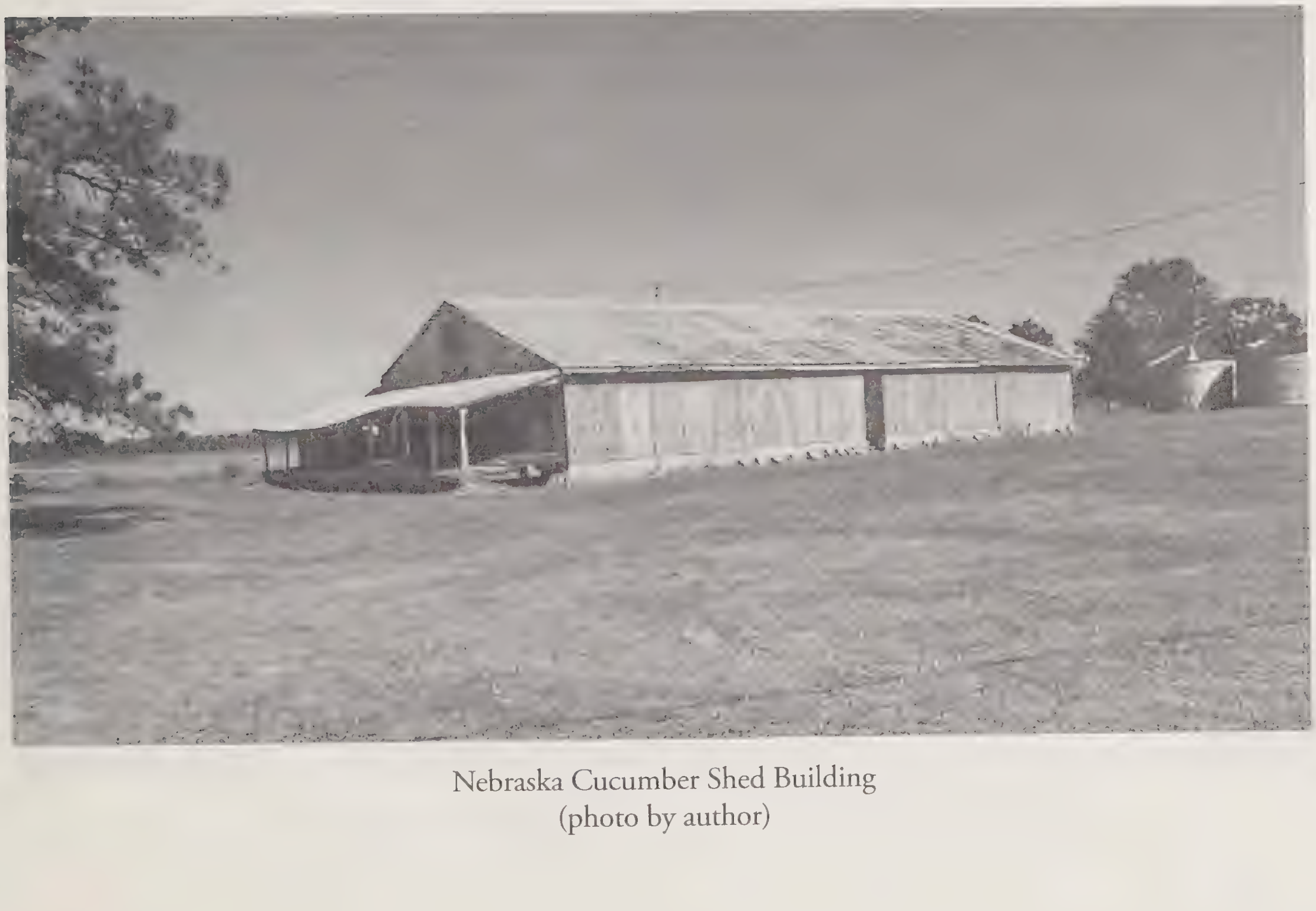
Row 4: Howard Cuthrell, Ricky Cuthrell, Richard Cox, Carl Jeff Harris, Barbara Ann Midgette (Etheridge), ______, ______ Mrs. Ray Silverthorne holding child, Dr. Ray Silverthorne, ______ holding child, Aubrey Swindell, Guy Gibbs, Wade Selby, Elaine Swindell (Selby), Garry Spencer, Dottie Gibbs, Jesse Gibbs, Eric Swindell.

Row 5. Hayes Hardie, Norman Silverthorne, ______, ______ Pat Williams, ______, Helen Gibbs Williams, Etta Mae Marshall, ______, ______, Lola Gibbs, Thurston Selby, Cleora Selby, Elizabeth Silverthorne, Lonnie Gibbs, Cecil Silverthorne,

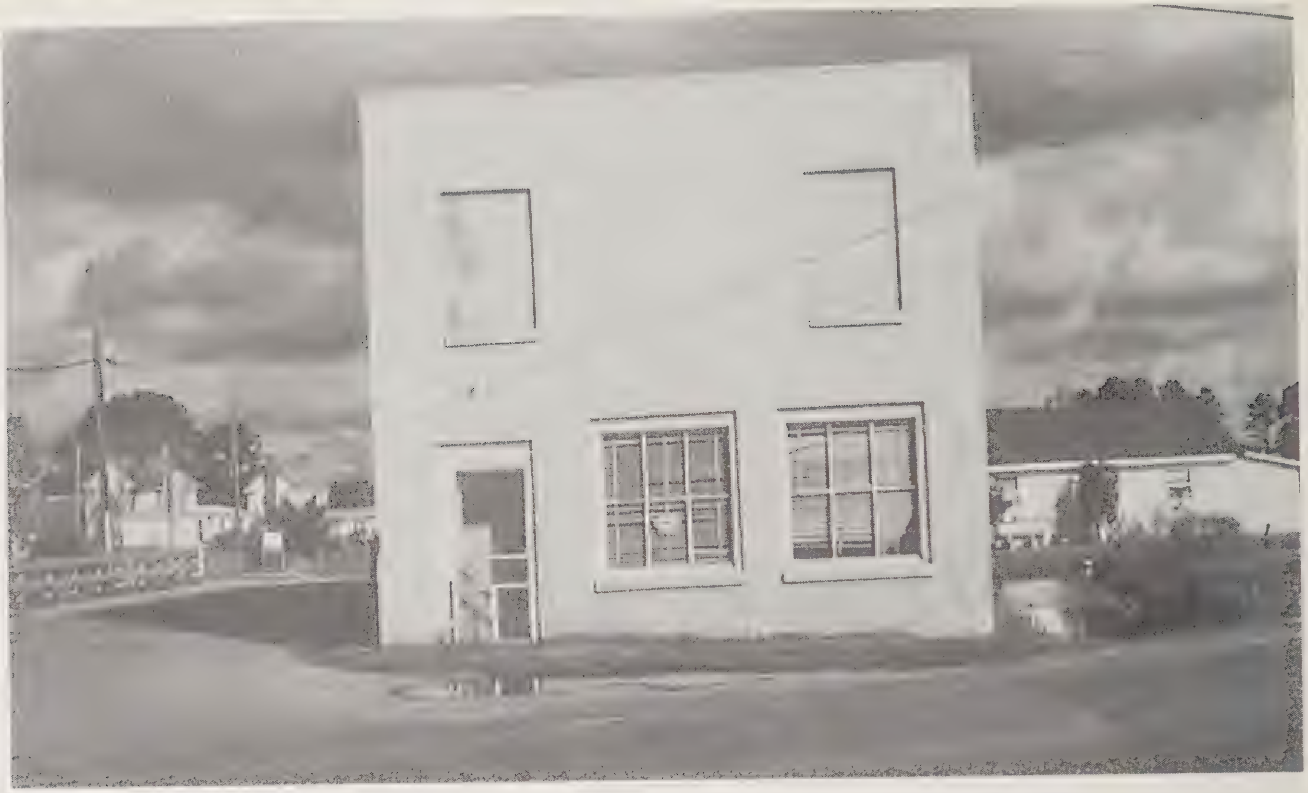
Row 6: Robert Gibbs, Ercell Gibbs, Jimmy Gibbs, Hugh Ballance, Herbert Gibbs, Hazel Shepherd, John Carson Marshall, Pauline D. Mason, Clarence D. Cahoon, Helen C. Spencer, Henry Cahoon, Richard Mann, Durwood Gibbs ______ Huffman, Lorena Berry, Frank Wray.



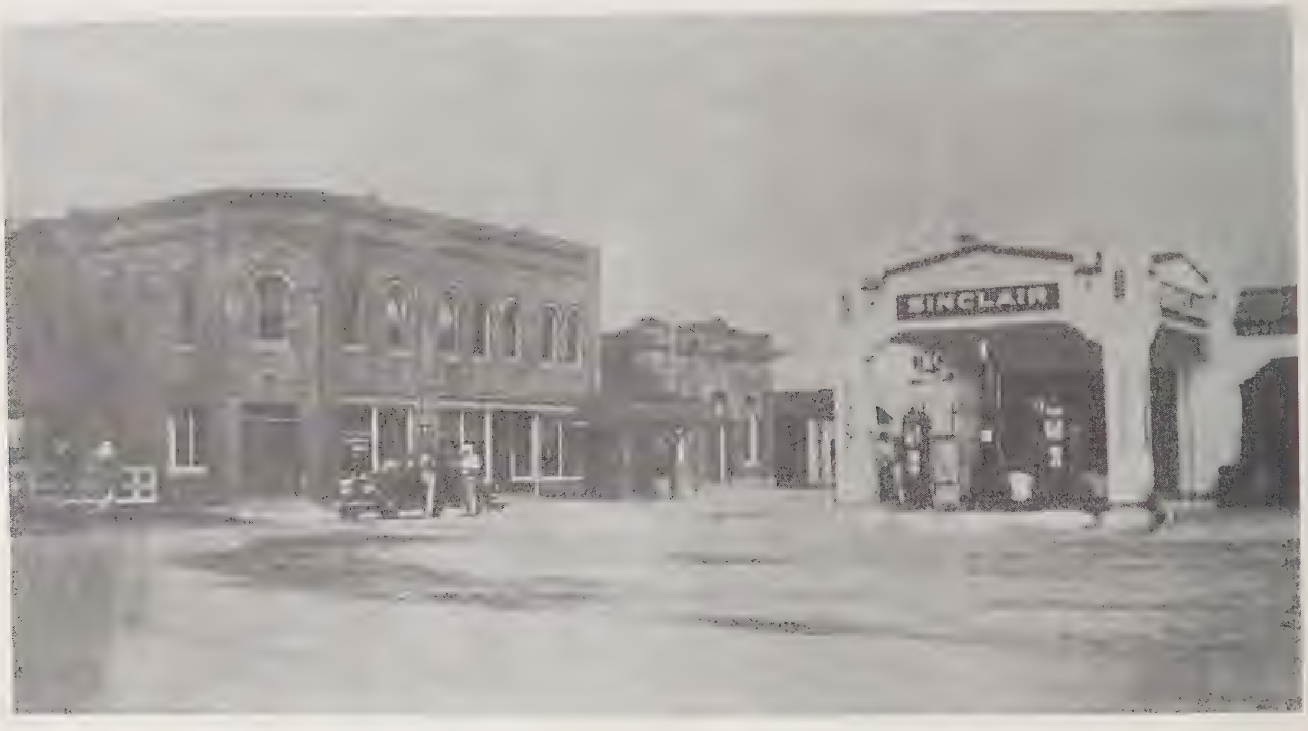
Octagon House, Lake Landing
(photo by author)



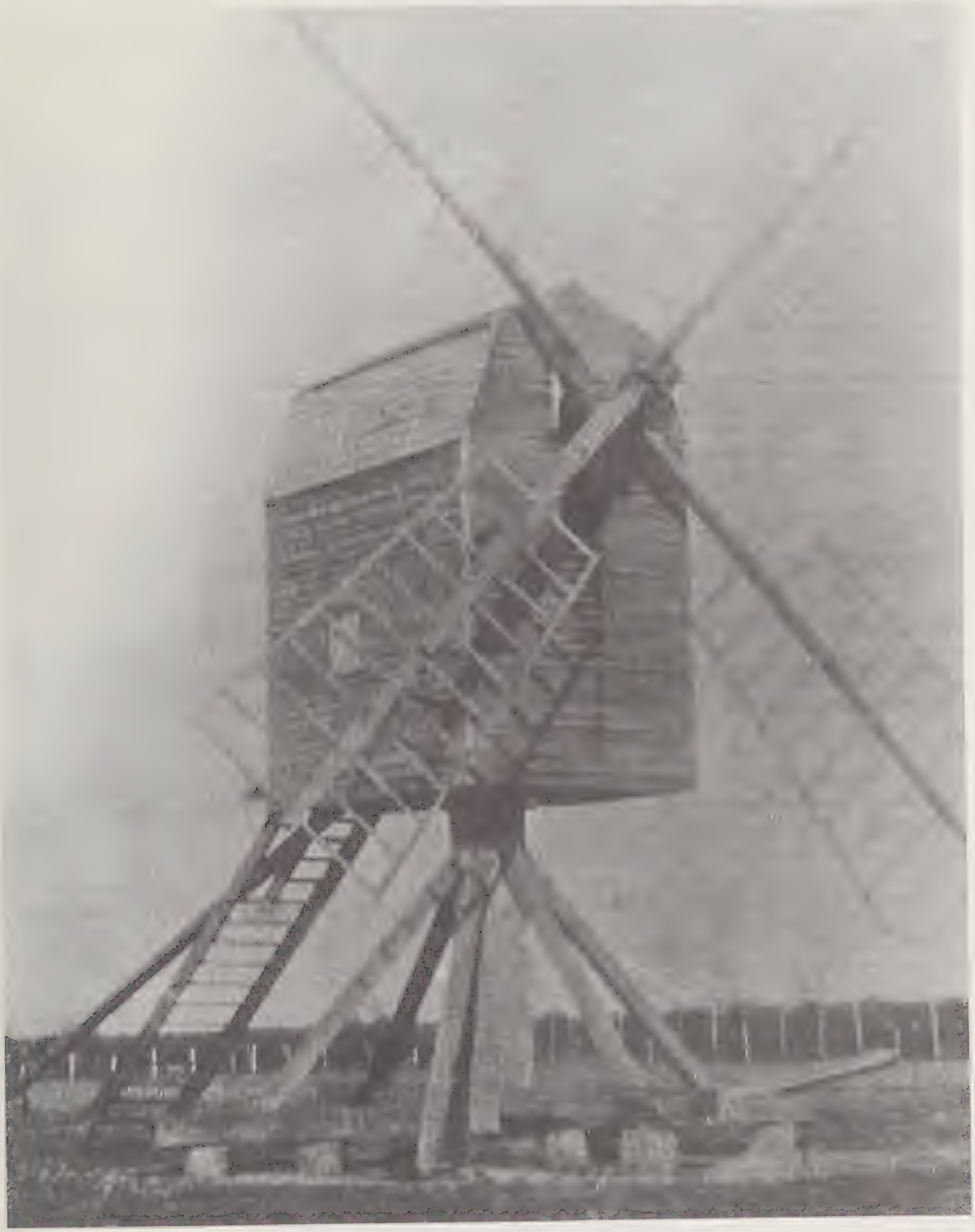
Nebraska Cucumber Shed Building
(photo by author)



Johnny Midgette Barber Shop, Engelhard
(photo courtesy of R. S. Spencer Jr.)



The Berry Company, East Carolina Bank, Sinclair Service Station, Swan Quarter
(photo courtesy of Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society)



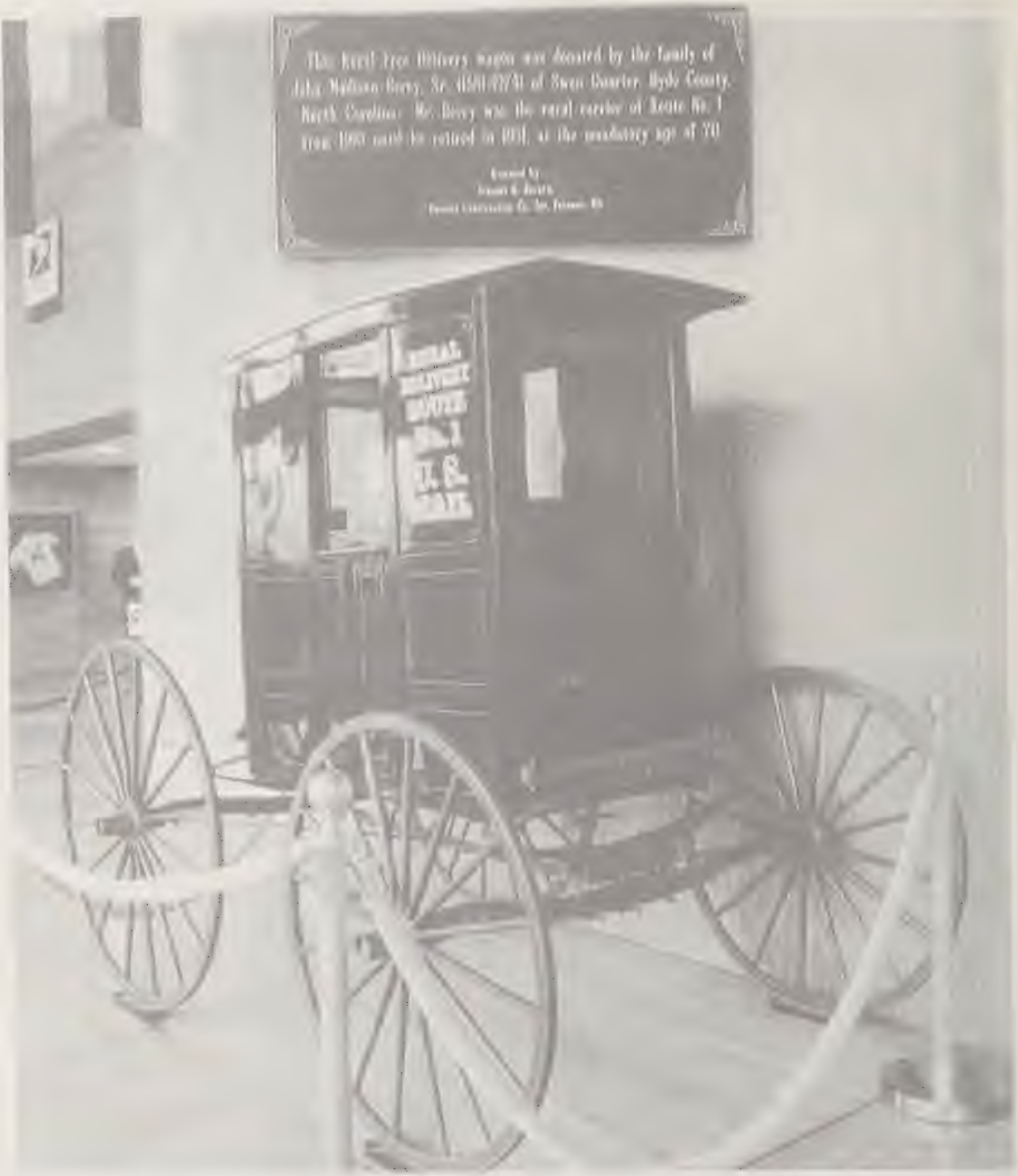
Burrus Windmill between Middletown and Engelhard
(photo courtesy of Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society)

Margaret Fisher (Lupton), 1920s (photo from Margaret Fisher Lupton Collection)

Aunt Hon, lady who worked for the Urban Fisher Family in the 1920s (photo from Margaret Fisher Lupton Collection)

Virginia Swindell Fisher, wife of Major Fisher
(photo from Margaret Fisher Lupton Collection)

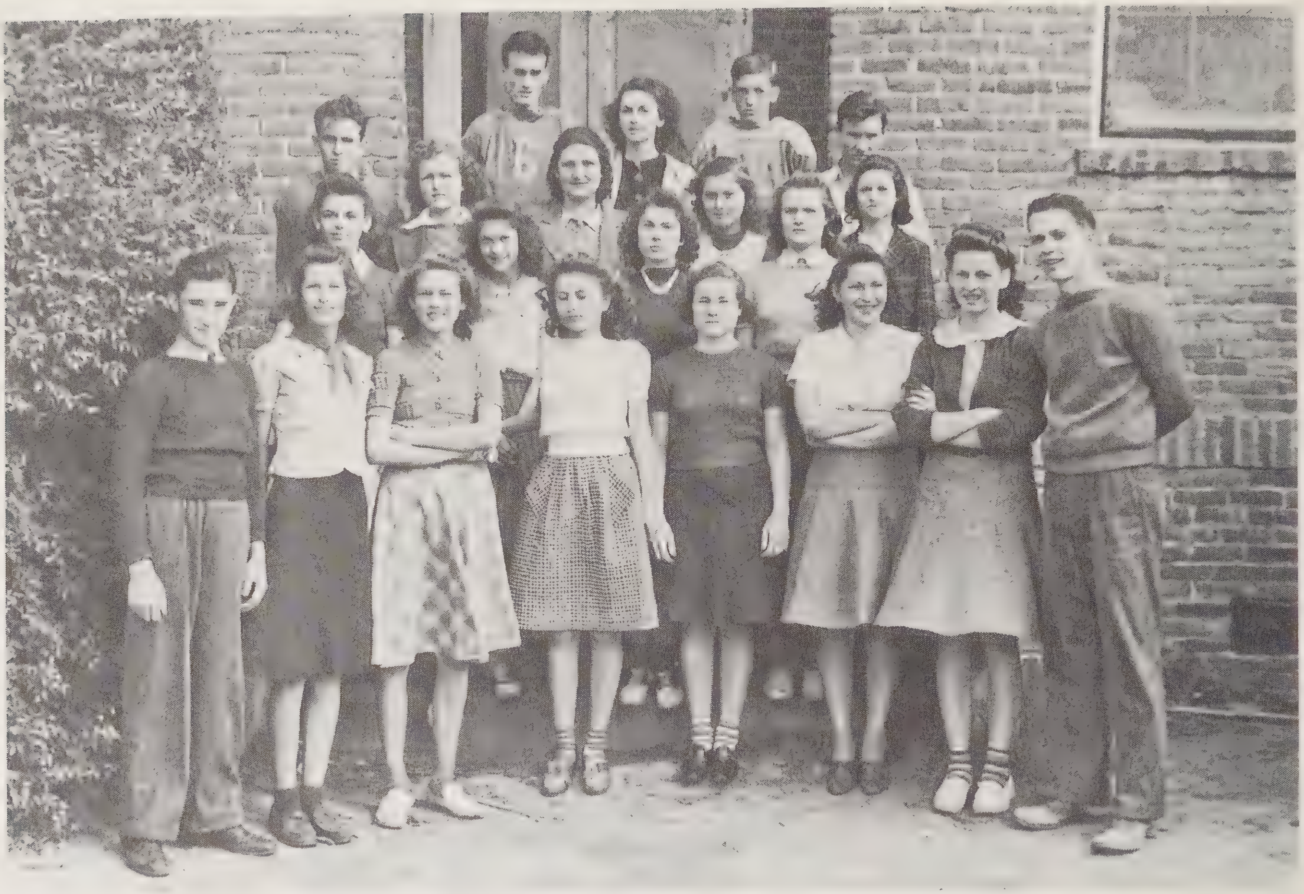
Early Bookmobile serving Hyde County, part of Beaufort Hyde Martin System
(photo courtesy of Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society)


This Rural Free Delivery wagon was donated by the family of John Madison Berry, Sr. (1881-1974) of Swan Quarter, Hyde County, North Carolina. Mr. Berry was the rural carrier of Route No. 1 from 1907 until he retired in 1951, at the mandatory age of 70.
RURAL DELIVERY ROUTE No. 1 U. S. MAIL

Mail Wagon used by John Madison Berry Sr. Located at Smithsonian Institute.
(photo courtesy of Merlin Berry)

Mattamuskeet Lodge (photo by author)

Swan Quarter Landing, July 1976 (photo by Mildred Chastain Lupton)



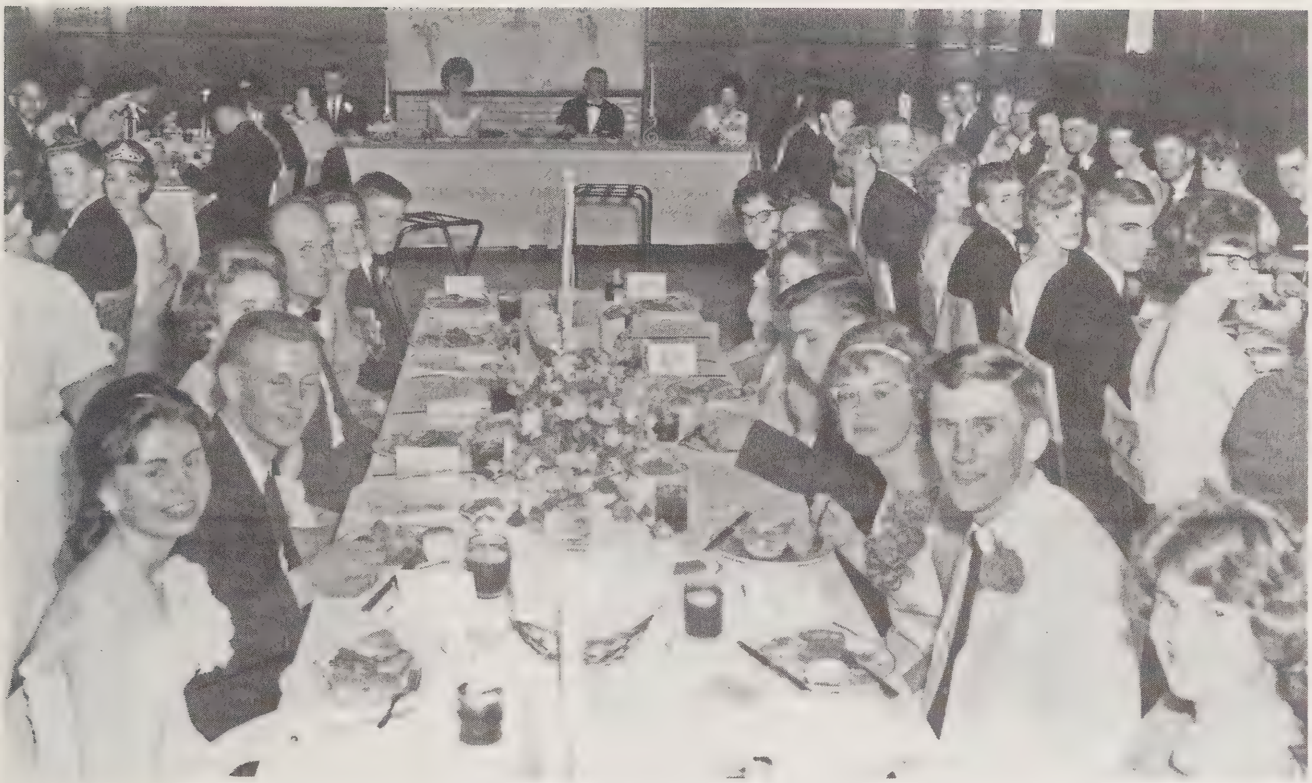
Swan Quarter High School, early 1940s

Front row, from left:
Jim Berry, Grace Midyette, Carolyn Sawyer, Margie O'Neal, Rhoda Jarvis, Ava Harris, Ed Warren Spencer.

Second row, from left:
Nancy Swindell, Ernestine Thompson, others unidentified.

Third row, on left:
Hal Swindell, others unidentified.

Top row, from left:
Linwood Harris (#6), Margaret Fisher Lupton, Billy Berry.



1963 West Hyde High School Banquet
(photo from Margaret Fisher Lupton Collection)

Center table, left side, top to bottom:
Ed Watson, Mary Sears, Leewood Lupton, Frostie Lupton, Ralph Brinn, Charlene Sanders.

Center table, right side, top to bottom:
Georgia Carol Mitchell, unidentified, Becky Sears, Allen Thompson, Judy Sears, Kyle Mann, Frankie Bush.

Right table, left side:
Charles Douglas Midyette (first person looking at camera), unidentified, Jerry Burleson, Betty Bonner, Brice Williams, unidentified, Jerry Harris, Margaret O'Neal.

Right table, right side:
Norma Jean Blake, Richard O'Neal, unidentified, unidentified, Georgine Bouchard, unidentified, Betty Pegram, unidentified, Lucinda Swindell, unidentified.

Head table:
Mike Swindell, Mary Jane Gibbs, Hal McGee, unidentified.

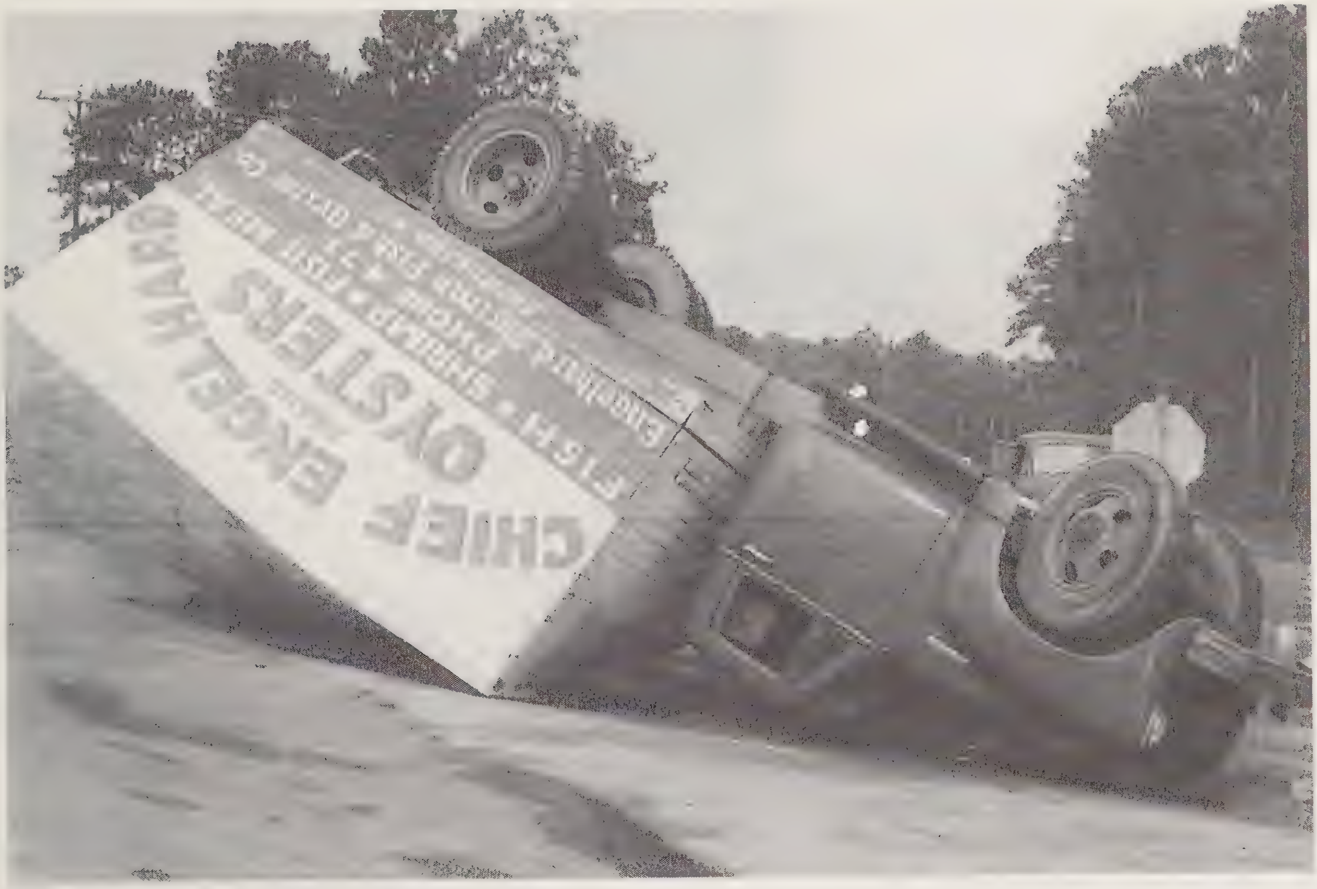
Marina Baum in front of Mike Swindell

E. K. Mann, Principal, upper left.

Richard Lupton to left of Janice Baynor wearing tiara.

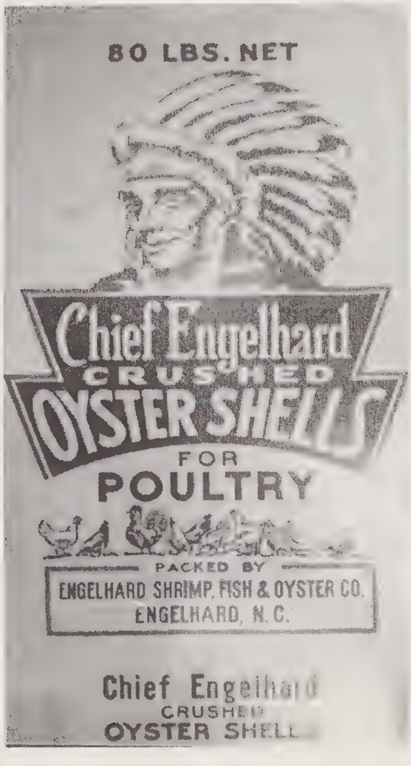
W. J. (Dick) Lupton and
Ed Donnell, possibly Hurricane
Connie in 1955, Swan Quarter
(photo from Margaret Fisher
Lupton Collection)

Hyde County Courthouse (photo courtesy of Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society)



Truck overturned during Hurricane Hazel, 1954 (photo courtesy of Glyn Jarvis)

Harry Jarvis's
Chief Engelhard logo
(photo by author)

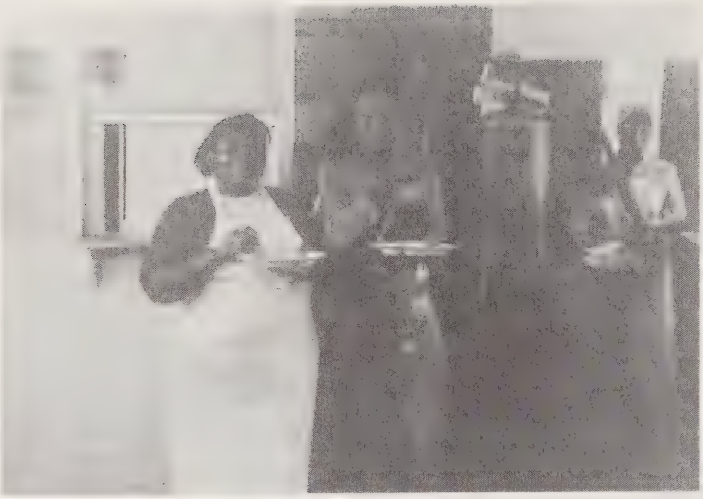


Sladesville School (photo courtesy of Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society)

Engelhard employees of Engelhard Shrimp, Fish & Oyster Company, 1950s
(photo courtesy of Glyn Jarvis)

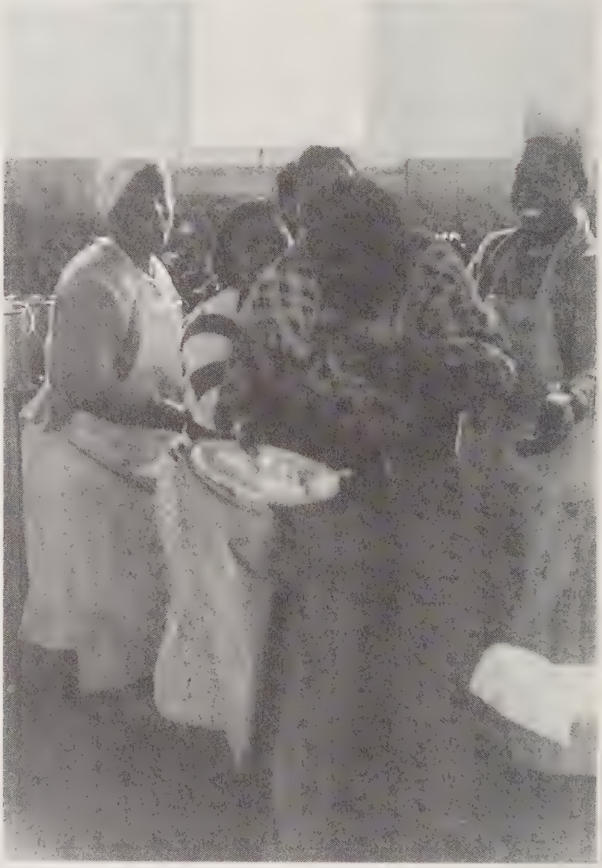
Davis School, Engelhard (photo courtesy of R. S. Spencer Jr.)

Davis School, Engelhard (photo courtesy of R. S. Spencer Jr.)



Workers at Jarvis Oyster House, Swan Quarter. Flossie Selby, second from left, December 1954.
(photo courtesy of Glyn Jarvis)

Employees at Jarvis Oyster House, Swan Quarter. December 1954. Booker T. Sanders in foreground.
(photo courtesy of Glyn Jarvis)



Hyde County Training School, Sladesville
(photo courtesy of Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society)

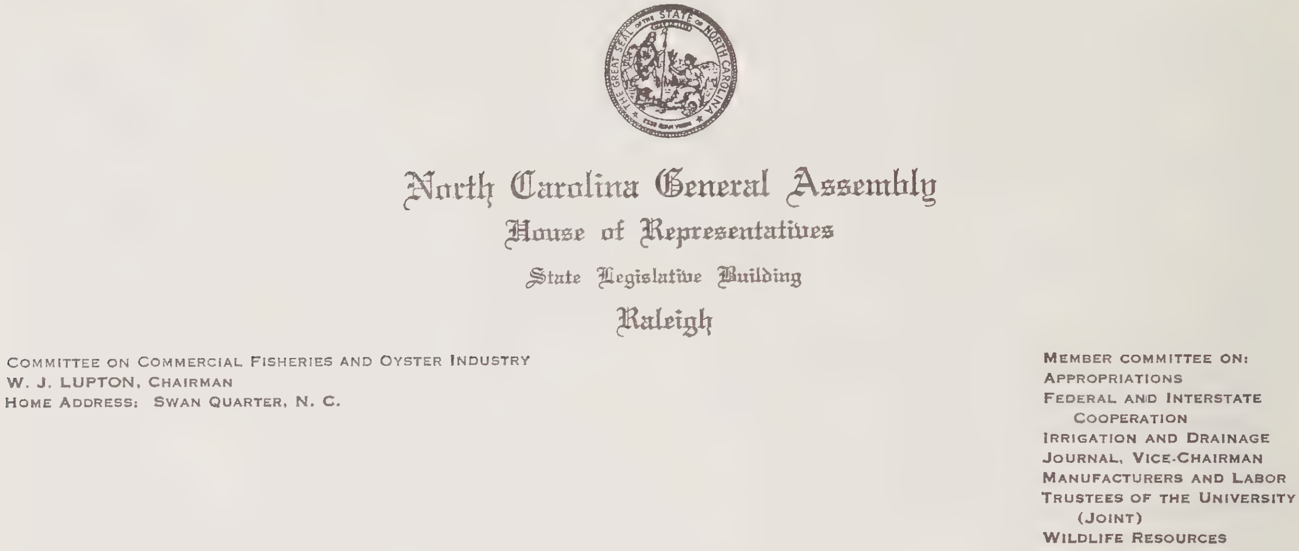
Juniper Bay Hyde County NC.

Juniper Bay, Civil War Drawing by Edwin Graves Champney, Company G, Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia (courtesy of Outer Banks History Center, Manteo, NC)

Rose Bay Oysters. Jesse Barrow on the right.
(photo courtesy of Clarence Jennette Jr.)

Shucking oysters at the Rose Bay Oyster House.
(photo courtesy of Clarence Jennette Jr.)

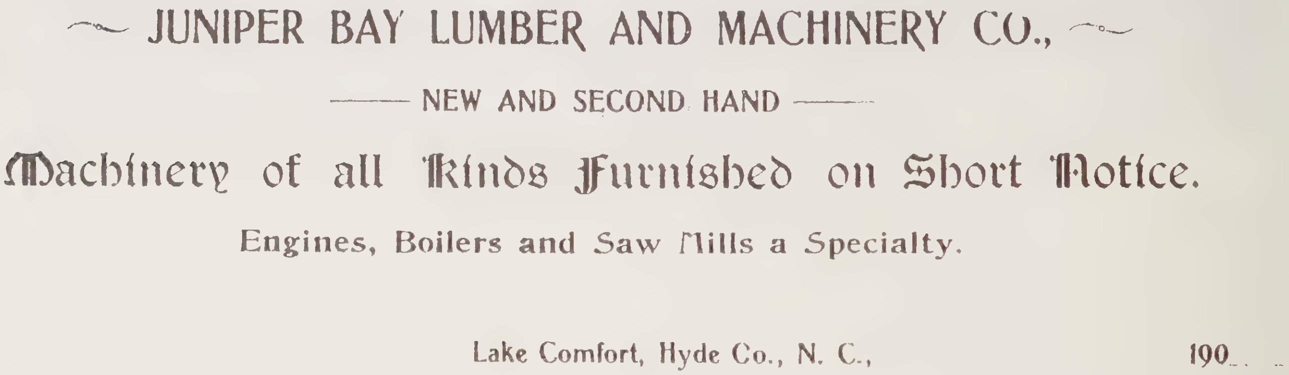
Letterheads, Business Cards, and Logos used by various Hyde County companies and individuals



North Carolina General Assembly
House of Representatives
State Legislative Building
Raleigh

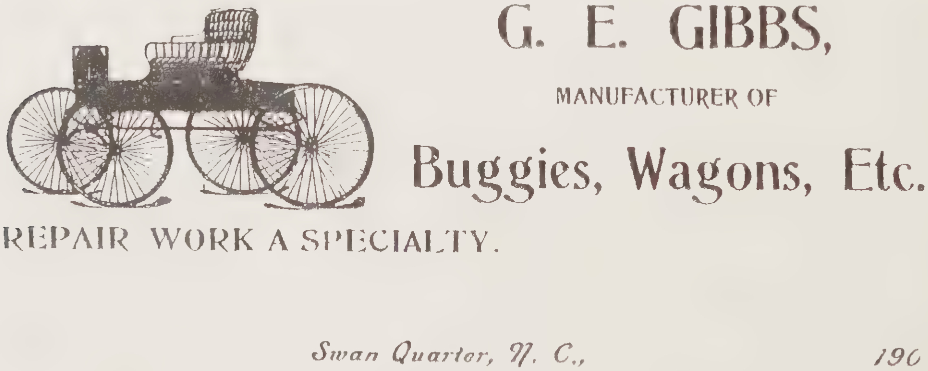
COMMITTEE ON COMMERCIAL FISHERIES AND OYSTER INDUSTRY
W. J. LUPTON, CHAIRMAN
HOME ADDRESS: SWAN QUARTER, N. C.

MEMBER COMMITTEE ON:
APPROPRIATIONS
FEDERAL AND INTERSTATE
COOPERATION
IRRIGATION AND DRAINAGE
JOURNAL, VICE-CHAIRMAN
MANUFACTURERS AND LABOR
TRUSTEES OF THE UNIVERSITY
(JOINT)
WILDLIFE RESOURCES



JUNIPER BAY LUMBER AND MACHINERY CO.,
NEW AND SECOND HAND
Machinery of all Kinds Furnished on Short Notice.
Engines, Boilers and Saw Mills a Specialty.

Lake Comfort, Hyde Co., N. C., 190



G. E. GIBBS,
MANUFACTURER OF
Buggies, Wagons, Etc.
REPAIR WORK A SPECIALTY.

Swan Quarter, N. C., *190*

MONTHLY STATEMENT

SWAN QUARTER, N. C.,

M

IN ACCOUNT WITH **CHAS. BRINN**

(SUCCESSOR TO BRINN BROS.)

---DEALER IN---

GENERAL MERCHANDISE

Terms, 60 Days
Unless Otherwise Arranged

Cotton Gin, Grist and Saw Mill

DEAR SIR:--Above you will find Statement of Account which on Examination, we trust you will find correct. On the first of each month we send Statement of all accounts as per our Ledger. This gives opportunity for correction of errors, and is **not a demand for settlement unless your account is due.**

S. S. MANN, PRESIDENT T. B. JENNETTE, VICE-PRESIDENT A. B. LITCHFIELD, CASHIER

THE BANK OF HYDE

CAPITAL $10,000

SWAN QUARTER, N. C.

G. R. HARRIS, Pres. J. L. TUNNELL, Sect., Treas & Gen'l. Mgr.

UNION SUPPLY CO.

DEALER IN

GENERAL MERCHANDISE

PEPSI-COLA AND SODA WATER

Buyer of Country Produce

*Swan Quarter, N. C.*________________________*191*__
R. F. D.

Swan Quarter, N. C...192__

M

In Account With

G. H. Weston & Co.

General Merchandise and Country Produce

AMT. OF ACCOUNT

AMT. PAST. DUE

INT. ON PAST DUE ACCT.

STATEMENT

SWAN QUARTER, N. C., ________________ 191

M

IN ACCOUNT WITH **E. W. MIDYETTE**

DEALER IN

DRUGS, CIGARS, TOBACCOS, CANDIES, FRUITS,

CONFECTIONERIES OF ALL KINDS

TOILET GOODS A SPECIALTY

AGENTS FOR MONTAUK ICE CREAM

Swan Quarter, N. C., ________________ 191____

M________________________________

IN ACCOUNT WITH

S. S. LUPTON

DEALER IN

DRY GOODS, NOTIONS, GROCERIES, SHOES

CIGARS AND TOBACCO

Buyers And Sellers of All Kinds of Country Produce

Bell & Graham Lumber Company

MANUFACTURERS OF

North Carolina Pine

SWAN QUARTER, N. C

S. D. MANN, GIVE NO WARRANTY EXPRESSED OR IMPLIED AS TO DESCRIPTION, PURITY, PRODUCTIVENESS OR ANY OTHER MATTER OF ANY SEEDS OR PLANTS HE SENDS OUT, AND HE WILL NOT BE RESPONSIBLE IN ANY WAY FOR THE CROP. IF THE PURCHASER DOES NOT ACCEPT THE GOODS UNDER THESE TERMS THEY ARE AT ONCE TO BE RETURNED.

QUOTATIONS ARE SUBJECT TO CONFIRMATION

MAIN OFFICE
SWAN QUARTER, N. C.

S. D. MANN

DEALER IN
COTTON, COTTON SEED, OATS, CORN, SOY BEANS
SWAN QUARTER, N. C.

WHOLESALE AND RETAIL DEALER IN BEST GRADES OF FERTILIZER

To EDW. E. BRIDGMAN & CO., *Dr.*

DEALERS IN
GENERAL MERCHANDISE
DRY GOODS, NOTIONS, CLOTHING, BOOTS, SHOES, HATS,
STAPLE AND FANCY GROCERIES

IN ACCOUNT WITH

R. G. BRIDGMAN
SAW AND GRIST MILLER
GENERAL MERCHANDISE

D L. BERRY O. S. HOWARD

HOWARD & BERRY
THE LADIES STORE
GENERAL MERCHANDISE, CLOTHING, DRY GOODS,
SHOES AND FANCY GROCERIES
HARDWARE AND FARMING IMPLEMENTS A SPECIALTY

Hyde County Motor Company
AUTHORIZED
Lincoln Ford Fordson
SALES AND SERVICE
SWAN QUARTER, N. C.

THE
BACON LUMBER COMPANY,
. . . Manufacturers of . . .
North Carolina Pine
. . . LUMBER. . . .

BERRYSVILLE, VA. WINCHESTER, VA. WINCHESTER, VA. SWANQUARTER, N. C.

HYDE COUNTY LAND AND LUMBER COMPANY

FREIGHT, EXPRESS AND
WESTERN UNION
TELEGRAPH OFFICE
BELHAVEN, N. C.

MANUFACTURERS OF BAND SAWED
CYPRESS, RED, SAP AND TUPELO GUM,
SOFT MAPLE AND WHITE ASH

SWANQUARTER, N. C.

R. L. Gibbs & Company, Inc.

GRAIN · PRODUCE · FERTILIZER · SEED
SPECIALTIES · CORN · SOYBEANS · POTATOES · OATS
TELEPHONES 25-6 29-1

Engelhard, North Carolina

Margaret Lupton, Florist
Swan Quarter, N. C.

BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS

E S. HANFORD, CHAIRMAN
NEW HOLLAND, N. C.
T. B. JONES, VICE CHAIRMAN
FAIRFIELD, N. C.
D. H. KIRWAN, LIMA, O.

R. S. HANFORD SECRETARY
NEW HOLLAND, N. C.
SPENCER & SPENCER, ATTORNEYS
SWAN QUARTER, N. C.

MATTAMUSKEET DRAINAGE DISTRICT

EXECUTIVE OFFICES AND PUMPING PLANT

NEW HOLLAND, N. C.

S. S. NEAL

"Diamond Cords
8,000 Miles."

"Diamond Fabrics
6,000 Miles."

Englehard, N. C.

◆ Cut Your Tire Upkeep With a Diamond

S. S. MANN, President J. H. JARVIS, Sec. and Trea

THE ENGELHARD MERCANTILE COMPANY

A Corporation Dealing In

GENERAL MERCHANDISE

Engelhard, N. C.

IN ACCOUNT WITH

ALEX SPRING,

Store at
GERMANTON, N. C.

GENERAL MERCHANDISE.

INTEREST CHARGED ON ACCOUNTS OVERDUE.

R. S. SPENCER

DEALER IN

READY-MADE-CLOTHING

Dry Goods, Notions, Groceries, Boots, Shoes, Hats, Caps
Drugs and General Merchandise

Country Produce Bought and Sold

Engelhard, N. C.

J. M. RHODES, PRES. M. P. JUDGE, TREAS. P. MULHERIN, SEC.

Scranton and North Carolina
4 LAND AND LUMBER COMPANY, 4 Dr

Makelyville, N. C. 189

Harvey B. Credle　Ray V. Williams　Jeff Credle

Sladesville Supply Company

Dealers in

General Merchandise, Guano and Country Produce

Horses, Buggies, Wagons, Carts and Harness

Shipping Point: Sladesville, N. C.

Scranton, N. C.

NEW HOLLAND FARMS INC

NEW HOLLAND, HYDE COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA.

THE NORTH CAROLINA FARMS COMPANY

NEW HOLLAND, HYDE COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA
EXPRESS OFFICE, BELLHAVEN, N. C.

GEO. S. HANFORD
GENERAL MANAGER

ENGLEHARD, N. C.,

SPECIALTIES:
- STOVES,
- HEATERS,
- WIRE FENCING,
- LIVE STOCK,
- POULTRY,
- EGGS

AND
COUNTRY PRODUCE.

M

Bought of **CLOSS GIBBS,**

Successor to C. E. P. Gibbs.

DEALER IN

General Merchandise.

SPECIALTIES:
- Buggies, Harness,
- Bicycles,
- Sewing Machines,
- Cypress Lumber and Shingles.

ALL KINDS OF GUANO.

APPENDIX 1

Dispensation of Slaves in the Eighteenth Century, Estate Sales and Divisions

A. EIGHTEENTH CENTURY ESTATE SALES OF SLAVES

Year	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose
1752	William Slade	Not given (several)	Request of Lydia Slade, surviving widow
1772	William Harris	Dan	To be sold for 100 Pounds
1772	Benjamin Mason	Sutton	Debt repayment
1779	Bell Fortiscue	App	Discharge debts, requested by surviving widow, Agnes Fortiscue
1784	Mary Smith	Abram	Sold to James Jasper
1787	John Smith	Samson	Not given
1787	Henry Botson	Will	Sold to James Cleaves
1790	Thomas Richards	Pash	Sold to pay debts
1792	Edna Wilkins	Quaminer, Bette	Not given
1793	Winfield Gaylard	Fanny	Not given
1794	Not Given	James	Sold by Ebenezer Jewell, estate executor
1794	Rebecca Foreman	Sam Fuller	Sold to Donald G. Marsh
1796	Mary Webster	Not given (several)	Discharge debt owed to James Jasper
1796	Stephen Owens	Rachel	Pay debts
1796	Edward Spencer	Not given (several)	Not given
1797	Not Given	Sam, Hollan	Sold to Seth Hovey
1798	Prudence Jones	Bett	Distribute inheritance
1798	James Robins	Rhody,* Ben	Pay debts
1798	Elizabeth Jasper	Not given (several)	Not given
1799	John Farrow	Grace and child	Sold to James Credle

*Rhody sold to Samuel Clark

B. EIGHTEENTH CENTURY ESTATE DIVISION OF SLAVES

In most cases in which the widow was "loaned" the slaves until her death or remarrying, the slaves were credited to her on the premise that she had immediate dominion over them. The few exceptions, where the slaves are credited to the other heirs, are noted. The year refers to the date of the probate court. When the court date was absent, the date of the will was used. Most of the items came from both volumes of *In the Name of God, Amen!*, although a select few were obtained from court records, which usually didn't convey the names of slaves and recipients. The spelling of given names was erratic, and in most cases I opted to use the current accepted form for a specific name. For example, Phillis or Fillis was deemed to be Phyllis, and Vilet to be Violet, and names such as Edny, which could have been the vernacular pronunciation, are interpreted as Edna. The name assumed to be Caesar appeared in many forms, but in each case I cited the name as Caesar. On other occasions I transcribed the name as it appeared in the book of court records transcribed by Weynette Parks Haun (cf. Bibliography), and followed it with the possible true name and a question mark.

Year	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Recipient(s)/Purpose**
1720	John Kent	Farewell	Mary Kent
1721	Henry Slade	Bob	Benjamin Slade
1723	Richard Jasper	Sarah	Widow Jasper
		Tom	Samuel Jasper
		Harry	Hannah Leath
1729	Cornelius Bell	Hannah (Native American)	Mary Bell
1732	Henry Eborn	Jack, Juniper	Elizabeth Eborn
1735	John Selvent	Harry	John White
1737	Guilford Silverthorn	Mother and son	Jean Silverthorn
1740	John Avery	Robin, America	Jane Avery
		Thomas	John Smith Junior
		Pomp	John Smith
1740	Richard Bevens	Several	Mary Bevens
1741	Elizabeth Lillington	Sambo	Richard Barrow
		Nancy	Joseph Barrow
		Lucy, Sam, Dick	James Barrow
1744	John Foreman	Jim, Rose, Chris	Margaret Foreman
		Chloe	Lazarus Foreman
		Judith	Caleb Foreman
1744	William Martin	Ned, Jack	Elizabeth Martin
1745	William Webster Sr.	Ned, Peter, Cate, Joney, Diana, Jemima	Ann Webster
1746	William Barrow	Several	Frederick Barrow
		Tabitha (daughter of mulatto named Lide)	Rebecca Barrow
1747	Gilbert McNary	Diap, Sam	Elizabeth McNary
		Pat	Janet McNary
1748	John Smith Sr.	Allen	John Smith
		Cate	Martha Smith
		Phyllis	Elizabeth Smith
		Charles	William Smith
1751	Mary Easter	Ruth	Lydia Easter
1751	Elizabeth Eborn	Hannah	Littleton Eborn

Year	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Recipient(s)/Purpose**
1751	Simon Foscue	July	Luke Foscue
		Streamer	John Foscue
		Hannah	Mary Fortescue
		Pleasant	Sarah Sanderson
		Edna, Happy, Moll, Rose	Barbara Bailey / Bell Fortescue
1751	Bailey MacCarty	Bess and two children, two men	Eleanor MacCarty
1751	John Porter	Phyllis	Patience Porter
1752	John Davis	July	Sarah Davis
		Nan	Temperance Davis
		Sambo	John Davis
1752	Sebastian Silverthorn	Cain, Hannah	Mary Silverthorn
1753	Samuel Jasper	Derrey	Samuel Jasper
		Catt	Widow Jasper
		Robert	Jonathan Jasper
		Bess	Hannah Leath
		Sarah	Ann Jasper
1754	Nathaniel Eborn	Jane	Rebecca Eborn
		Jeffery	James Eborn
		Elijah	Littleton Eborn
		Quack	William Eborn
		Hager	Elizabeth Eborn
		Ishmael	Aaron Eborn
1756	Morris Jones	Isabell	Mary Jones
		Ishmael	Henry Jones
1756	Roger Mason Sr.	Boston	Benjamin Mason
1758	John Tidings Foreman	Old Jim, Young Jim, Rose, Jacob, Bett	Margaret Foreman
1759	Henry Gibbs Sr.*	Bess	Henry Gibbs Junior
		Nan	Henry/Joseph Gibbs
		Hannah	Joseph Gibbs
		Venus, Bristol	William Gibbs
		Sharper, Sue	Robert Gibbs
		Jimmy, Di, Esther	Thomas Gibbs
		Jeff, Phoebe, Adam	Benjamin Gibbs
		Judy	Mary Gibbs
		Jim	Sarah Gibbs
		Bridgit	Sarah Lockhart
		Liddy / Lydia (?)	Rebecca Gibbs
		Judy	Priscilla Gibbs
1760	Littleton Eborn	Roger	Henry Eborn
		Debry	Rebecca Eborn
		Dab	Ann Eborn

Year	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Recipient(s)/Purpose**
1760	William Fortescue	July	Hannah Fortescue
		Pleasant	Samuel/William Fortescue
		Nan	Lurana Jasper
		Lucia	Rachel Fortescue
		Tamer	Jane, Philenda, Cassandra and Winifred Fortescue
1762	Thomas Barrow	Bejn/Benjamin (?)	Enoch/George Barrow
		Sill	Barbra/Bathsheba Barrow
1763	John Slade	Nan, Pleasant, Silas, Tamer	Jeremiah Slade
		Sarah, Isabell	Elizabeth Slade
		Nancy	Jemina Slade
		Absalom, Edna	Dorcas Slade
1763	Israel Windley	Pomp, Phyllis, Rose	Elizabeth Windley
		Tony	Israel Windley
		Nan	Tamer Barrow
1764	Nathaniel Davis	Ned	Rebecca Davis
1764	John Windley	Sam, Isaac	Maple Windley
1765	William Easter	Came/Cain (?), Jane	Catherine Easter
1765	Simon Fortescue	Pidge Mail/Ishmael (?)	Pat Fortescue
1766	Lydia Slade	Jenny	Reuben Slade
		Jack	Samuel Slade
1769	Argill Thorowgood	Several	Esther Thorowgood
1769	William Wilkerson	Rose	Sarah Wilkerson
1770	William Webster	Ned	Katherine Webster
		Peter	John Webster
		Caesar	James Webster
		Cate	Elizabeth Webster
		Sarah	Ms. Pembrook Webster
1771	Jacob Tuley	Phyllis, Penny	Catherine Tuley
1771	Charles Read	Flowron/Flower (?)	Ann Read
1772	William Harris	Caesar	Peter Harris
		Sam	Amy Winfield
		Silve/Sylvia (?)	Masey Harris
		Suck	Lucrecia Harris
		Edey	Rebecca Harris
		Jim, Rose, Isabel, Cuffe	Sarah Harris
1772	Edward McSwain	Privey (1/2)	Edward McSwain
		Privey (1/2)	John McSwain
		Amy	Zachariah McSwain
		Mireria	Elizabeth McSwain
		Kisiah, Peter	Widow Elizabeth McSwain

Year	Estate	Name(s)	Recipient(s)/Purpose
1772	John Smith	Sarah, Tom, Cesiah, Selah	Stephen Smith
		Peter, Esther, Judah, Young Sarah	Joshua Smith
		Caesar, Jeremiah, Simeon	Thomas Smith
		Prince	John Smith
		Amy	Jamima Flynn
1774	Caleb Foreman	Steven	Frederick Foreman
		Jack	Thomas Foreman
		Rose	Elizabeth Foreman
		Bet	Mary Foreman
		Temp	Edna Foreman
		Lutishe	Hamutal (?) Foreman
		Jude	Rebecca Foreman
1774	Col. John Smith	Martha, Allen, Sabina	Widow Sarah Smith
		Lucy	(Ms.) Sidney Smith
		Judah	Sarah Smith
		Chloe	John Smith
		Phyllis	Benjamin Smith
		Violet	Mary Smith
		Margaret	Elizabeth Smith
		Rachel	Hannah Smith
1774	Pembrook Webster	Sarah	Elizabeth Webster
1775	Robert Boyd	Hannah	Robert Boyd
		Caesar	William Boyd
		Janie	Margaret Eborn
		Tom	Elizabeth Boyd
1775	Bell Fortescue	Sarah	Bell Fortescue
1775	Abraham Enloes/ Inloes	Jim	Mary Enloes/Inloes
1775	John Jennett	Cate, Toby, Cassandra	Sarah Jennett
		Dina, Bett, Peter, Jim, Cuff	Robert Jennet
		Sal, Porter, Sam, Sharper, Ishmael	John Jennett
		Issac, Cate, Lewis	Lurana Jennett
		Butcher, Tony, Tamer	Mary Jennett
		Patience	Ann Sparrow
1775	John Johnson	Jim	Sarah Johnson
1775	John Jordan	Jack, Sam	Thomas Jordan
		Abram	John Jordan
		Jenny, Rhoda	Elizabeth Lockhart
		Phyllis, Sylvia	Margaret Wilkinson
		Derrey	Sarah Latham

Year	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Recipient(s)/Purpose**
1776	Joshua Foreman	Charles, Phyllis, Jenny	Rebecca Foreman
		Prince	Ned Foreman
		Moses	Ormond Foreman
		Menor	Arcade/Arcadia (?) Foreman
		Patience	Martha Foreman
		Bett	Caleb Foreman
1776	Nathaniel Tuley	Simon	Ann Tuley
1777	Henry Gibbs Sr.	Hannah and child, Lide, Peter, Samson, Phyllis, Aukard, Isaac, George, Portroyal, Joseph	Jane Gibbs
1780	Thomas Ellison	Cuff, Jenny and child, Jack, Agga, Phyllis	Ann Ellison
		London and his wife Violet and their four children; Will and his wife Eve and her child; Shade, George, Juda and her son Sam; Cam; Arthur	Robert West Ellison
		Esther	Thomas McMahon
		Pat	Thomas Ellison
1780	Samuel Etheridge	Nan, Jack	Lydia Etheridge
		Several in Virginia	Thomas/Samuel Etheridge
		Adam, Peggy	Susanna, John and Dinah Etheridge
1780	Israel Wilkinson	Peter, Minnie, Hannah, Jude, Ruth	Elizabeth Wilkinson
		Zach, Jack	Jacob Wilkinson
		Sud, Mark	Isaac Wilkinson
		Bridget, Dun, Pomp	Aaron Wilkinson
		Sam, Violet, Harry	Elizabeth Satterthwait
1780	William Gibbs Sr.	George, Nan, Rose, Bob, Esther, Tamer, Dorcas, Riyear, one other	Cassandra Gibbs
1783	William Campbell	Nan	Vineyard Campbell
		Lucy	Susannah Cone
		(Both willed to his son Noah after six years)	
1783	John Lockhart	Rhode, Bristor, Roger	Widow Lockhart
		Fan	Ann Lockhart
		China	Julie Lockhart
		Sam	Jesse Lockhart

Year	Estate	Name(s)	Recipient(s)/Purpose
1783	Benjamin Martin	Sam	Rebecca Foreman
		Rose	Edna Hancock
		Pat	Children of Abigail Foreman
		Temp, Bell, Newport	Elizabeth Stewart
		Wallace, Lester, Bob, Sue, Saul	Mary Ann Throop
1783	John Spencer	Nan, Jack, Sol, George, Cornelius, Grace, Mingor	Mary Gibbs
		Dinah, Tamer, Asa, Ruth	Elizabeth Sanderson (daughter)
		Prudence	John Gibbs
		George	John Saunderson
		Mingo	Zelpha Gibbs
		Bob	Granddaughter Elizabeth Sanderson
1783	James Wilkinson	Hannah, Botak	Charity Wilkinson
		Sam	Jesse Wilkinson
		Easter	Rebecca Wilkinson/Mary Adams
		Judah	Anna/Martha Wilkinson
		Rose	Oden/Sarah Wilkinson
		Suc	Richard/Lydia Wilkinson
1784	William Eborn	Quack	William/Israel Eborn
1784	Rotheas Latham	Rachel, Derry, Bristor	Sarah Latham
		James, Sambo	Phinehas Latham
		Snow	Seth Latham
		Dick, Mecham, Hannah	Jesse Latham
		Chloe, Joe, Jim	Mary Martin
		Rhody, Dun	Rotheas Martin
		Lydia	Elizabeth Martin
1784	Mary Smith	Gloucester (1/3), Bess	Martha Eborn
		Caleb	John Smith
		Tamer	Mary Webster
		Bess (granddaughter of other Bess)	Betsey Botson
		Diana	Mary Botson
		Gloucester (1/3), Bess (1/3), Rhody and child Sall, Tom	Elizabeth Jasper
		Linday, daughter of Tamer	Mary Jasper
		Hannah	Winifred Henderson
		Gloucester (1/3), Bess (1/3), York, Joe, Gabe, Nan	Mary Botson
		Peter	William Smith
		Nan (daughter of Tamer)	Susannah Smith
1784	Littleton Wilkins	Several not named	Frances Wilkins

Year	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Recipient(s)/Purpose**
1784	Robert Winfield	Diamond	John/William Winfield
		Pomp	Weltha Winfield
		Duff	Richard Winfield
		Barshaba	Abigail/Hannah Winfield
1785	William Cording	Jenny	Masa, Asa, and Abijah Pritchett
		Jude	Sarah Windley
		James	Samuel/Sarah Windley
		All others	Dinah Cording
1785	Aaron Eborn	Merica, Peter, Stephen, Rose, Efferca, Ambrose	Elizabeth Eborn
1785	Benjamin Hollowell	Peter, George, Caesar, Barbara	Margaret Hollowell
		Sis, Violet	Denison Hollowell
		Sutton, Jack	Benjamin Hollowell
1785	Benjamin Jewell	James, David	Mary Jewell
		Patience	Ebenezer Jewell
		Frances	Dinah Tuley
		Violet	Jedidah Jewell
		Isaac	Frances Worden
		Rosannah	Jamima Jewell
		David	Stephen Jewell
1785	Frances Wilkins	Peter	Patrick Wilkins
		Will	John Wilkins
		Luck	Rotheas Wilkins
1786	Levy Alderson	Jinn	Ann Woodard
		Will, Bristo	John/Simon Alderson
1786	Major Clark	Pomp, Jack, Gabe, Bet	William Clark
		George, Mereah, Sutton, Sooke	Henry Clark
		Simon, Frank, Isaac, Dinah	Samuel Clark
		Jude, Prince, Tom, Young Jude	Ann Archabell
		Pen, Stephen, Willis, Isaac, Rose	Elizabeth Satchwell
		Sal, Sam	Mary Barrow
		Ishmael, Phyllis, Tup	Mary Clark
1786	John Clayton	Peter	To be hired out; later to Thomas Clayton
1786	John Dixon	Temp	George Dixon
		Juner	John Dixon
		Phoebe, Rose	Elizabeth Dixon
1786	Peter Harris	Ned, Jack, Rose	Widow Elizabeth Harris
		Caesar	Gibson Harris
		Sam	Amy Harris
		Cate	Lydia Harris
		Miriam	Elizabeth Harris
1786	Mary Hussey	Amos, Nan	Winifred Hollowell

Year	Estate	Name(s)	Recipient(s)/Purpose
1786	Thomas Jordan	Samuel, Gideon, Sue, Chris, Will	Hired out to support widow Dinah Jordan and daughters Mary, Sarah, Margaret, Elizabeth, and Ann Jordan
1786	Daniel Tyson***	Sam	Richard Tyson
		Kisiah	Mary Tyson
		Dublin	Zachariah Tyson
		Bristor	Elizabeth Tyson
		Jack	John Tyson
		Rhoda	Lovey Tyson
		York	Hosea Tyson
1787	Hezekiah Slade	Moses, Hannah	John Easter Slade
		Diana	Susannah Slade
		John	Agnes Slade
1788	George Barrow	Sall, Read	Thomas Barrow
		Sarah	Mary Barrow
1788	George Duke	Johnny and wife	Ann McWilliams, Sarah Banks, Phamey Kimmy
1788	Abraham Jones	Tom, Guinea, Esther	Rebecca Jones
		Chloe	Sarah Gibbs
		Hagar	Ann Gbbs
		Laura	Ann Gaskins
		Nancy	Mary Jones
1788	Parker Lacey	Harkless	Ann Lacey
1788	William Selby	Mark, Peg	Widow Selby
		Jacob, Hannah	Nathan Selby
1788	Samuel Wormington	Quash, Violet, Cate, Nancy, Jack, Sarah, David, Zelpha, Cain, and Simon	Mary Wormington
1789	Thomas Bailey	Edna	Widow Bailey
		Ely	Simon Bailey
		Gilbert, Sampson	Joshua Bailey
		Sylena	Bashaba Williams
		Fereby/Phoebe (?)	Barbara Bailey
1789	Henry Eborn	Gabe, Rhody	Jehocahim Eborn
		Doll, Tony	John Eborn
		Dub, Prince	Samuel Eborn
		Dinah and children	Morning Fulcher
		Lucy	Lydia Durden
		Tom, Baltimore, Dick, Bet, Chaney	Mary Eborn
		Tom, Derrey, Temp, Reuben, Cuff	Mary Eborn
		Jane, Ned, Patience	Lovey Foreman
		London	Henry Cary

Year	Estate	Name(s)	Recipient(s)/Purpose
1789	John Selby	Jim, Flora	Elizabeth Selby
		Nanie	William Selby
		Bob	Tolbert Selby
		Easter	Burridge Selby
		Kate	John and Sarah Selby
1790	Caleb Foreman	Sylvia	Lovey Ann Russell
		Jedidah and child, Casteley, Venus, Edmond, Prince, Lucinda, Harry, Rose, Lide	Widow Elizabeth Foreman
1790	Ormond Foreman	Moses	Rebecca Foreman
1790	Thomas Gaylard	Peter	Rosanna Gaylard
		Jean	Mary Wright, Susanna Davis, Anne Ratliff, Martha Satterthwait
1790	Reuben Slade	Sam, Cain	Anne Slade
1791	George Bell	Peter	Nancy Bell
1791	Winfield Gaylard	Fan	Kesiah, Naomi, Barshaba, Henry, and John Gaylard
1791	Samuel Selby Jr.	Wallace	Elizabeth Spencer
		Rose	Jane Gibbs
		Pender, Bob	Samuel Selby
1792	Maurice Jones	Bess, Esther, Isaac	Elizabeth Gibbs, Mary/Prudence Jones
1792	Solomon Jones	Brister	His choice of Bartholomew, Delany, Jeany, Diney, or Cornelius Jones
1792	Caleb White	Jack, Anthony, Henry, Nancy, Fanny, Bial, Savannah, Thial	Lydia White
		Peg, Amy, Will, Cato	Caleb White
1793	Thomas Cleeves	Bash, Arnett	Hannah Cleeves
1793	William Spencer	Frank (man)	Mary Spencer
		Bob	Thomas Spencer
		Frank (youth)	William Spencer
		Bristor	Benjamin Spencer

Year	Estate	Name(s)	Recipient(s)/Purpose
1794	Robert Gibbs Sr.	Gil, Jenny, Bet	Rachel Gibbs
		Sam, Mose, Easter, Rose, January, Brister, Milly, Nan	John Gibbs
		Dave, Pomp, Lucy and her child Ben	Thomas Gibbs
		Cuff, Lain, Chain and her child Eliza	Samuel Gibbs
		Bader, Di, Frank, Grace, Jack	William Gibbs
		Peter, Kate, Prudence, Beck	Nancy Jennett
		Sue	Robert, Elizabeth, and Anne Hopkins
1794	William R. Jasper	Zango, Hannah, Lewis, George, Catherine, David, York, Isaac, Lucinda, Achilles, Sit	Elizabeth and Hannah Jasper, Jerusha Rew
1794	Joseph Mann	Not given (3)	Not given
1795	Benjamin Barney	Not given	Not given
1795	James Cleeves	Charles, Rose	Hosea Cleeves
		Saul	Elizabeth Cleeves
1795	Samuel Davis	Violet	Jean Davis
1795	Edward Spencer	Gift, Mingo	David Spencer
		Daniel, Lady	Tucker Spencer
		Tony, Prudence	Jones Spencer
		Delph and child	Polly Lindford
		George, Small Mary	Benjamin Spencer
		Skefton, Charity	Samuel Spencer
		Charles, Frankie	John Spencer
		Bristor, Willoughby	Sally Spencer
		Lide, Andrew	Nancy Spencer
		Isaac, Agnes	Naomi Spencer
		Isabell, Ada	Nancy, Abby, and Lurana Gibbs
		Killes, Sam Jr., Jim, Sall	Edward Spencer
		Violet	Diedama Spencer
1795	Abram Wilkinson	Not given	Not given
1795	John Winfield	Hannah, Nan	Wineford Winfield
		James	Jesse Winfield
		Jack	Bryan Winfield
		Bristor	Robert Winfield
		Joseph	Davis Winfield
		Two women	Jesse/Robert Winfield
		Phyllis	Elizabeth Satterthwait
		Dorcas	Welthana Gurganus

Year	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Recipient(s)/Purpose**
1796	Zachariah Barrow	Bethany	Sarah Boyd
		Samson	Mary Archabel
		Rose	Rebecca Garrot
		Duke, Sutton, Merrick, Dine, Rachel	Bezer Barrow
1796	David Darden	Tony	Henry/Elizabeth Windley
1796	John Eborn**	Derrey, Minor	Archadah/Arcadia (?) Eborn
		Sam, Doll, Cuff (called Cock Eye), Ida, Moses	Zachariah Eborn
		Tony, Phillip, China, Wilson	Elizabeth Eborn
		Caesar, Cuff, Violet, Prince	Benjamin Eborn
		Sylvia, Isabel, Patience	Elizabeth/Benjamin Eborn
1796	Lazarus Foreman	Rose, Temp, Hopy, Andrew, Daniel, Israel, Lear, Eady	Elizabeth Foreman
1796	Elizabeth Jasper	Pollydoor, Caesar, Gabe, Sall	Samuel Jasper
		Hilles	William Roberson
		Washington	Hector Scott
		Dina	Lovey Houston
1796	James Jasper	James, Dub, Comfort, Dicheny	Ann Jasper
		Abraham, Bet	John Jasper
		Stephen, George, Asa, Rose, Holland	James Jasper
		York, Peg and child, Ben, Sipea (1/2)	Bryan Jasper
1796	Benjamin Wilkins	Sam, Will, Joe	Jacob Wilkins
		Relles	Morning Wilkins
		Phyllis	Mary Wilkins
		Hannah	Morning/Mary Wilkins
1797	Stephen Brooks	Unnamed man	Jacob Brooks
1797	James Eborn	Ben, Sam, Big Tom, Jin, Wallace	Widow Margaret Eborn
		Daniel	James Eborn
		Little Tom, Lide	Margaret Eborn
		Aaron, Hannah, Jim	Penelope Eborn
		Seth, Bryant	Enoch Eborn
		George, Caleb	Hosea Eborn
1797	John Farrow	Several	To be hired out
1797	Susannah Jones	Rose	Susannah Sadler
		Stewart	Prudence Saunderson
		Wallace, Bob, Eady, Nell	Maurice Jones
1797	Morgan Slade	Not given (several)	Not given
1798	Jonathan Gurganus	Mourning, Luke	Amy Gurganus
1798	Cornelius Tuley	Samuel	Elizabeth Tuley
1798	Levi Tuley	Frances	Dinah Tuley

Year	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Recipient(s)/Purpose**
1798	Robert Winfield	Not given (4)	Distribution to John and William Winfield
1798	Thomas Adams	Not given (4)	Division between the widow Mary Adams and Levi Winfield
1798	Thomas Tuley	Cupper	C. Clinton Tuley
1798	John McWilliams	Not given (several)	Not given
1799	Enoch Eborn	Several	Ann, James, Margaret, Hosea, Moses Eborn, and Penelope Oden
1799	Jeremiah Gibbs	Jenney	Distribution to heirs
1799	Stephen Owens	Not given (several)	Division among widow and children
1799	Richard Winfield	Dun, Rose, Dick, Job	Widow Winfield
1799	Josiah Silverthorn	Not given	Not given
1799	Tolbert Selby	Bob, Lucy (3/5), Peter (2/5)	Elizabeth Selby
1799	Thomas Wilkins	Amy, Phoebe, Stephen, Edna, Jim, Jane, Solomon, Jess	Susannah Wilkins

* The slaves belonging to the estate of Henry Gibbs Senior were loaned to his widow Ann during her natural life, and then to be divided as shown.

** The slaves distributed to Elizabeth and Benjamin Eborn were allocated initially to the widow Archadah (probably Arcadia) Eborn for her use.

*** The widow Rebecca Tyson was given dominion over certain slaves, but it wasn't clear from the will which ones.

APPENDIX 2

Eighteenth Century Commercial Sales of Slaves

I extracted the information from Weynette Parks Haun's transcribed court records and did not review the original documents. (Cf. explanatory note in Appendix 1.) Under **Slave(s)** Pounds refers to the English currency.

Year/Court Session	Buyer	Seller	Slave(s)
1754	William Fortiscue	Luke Fortiscue	July
1766	Zebulon Parrish	John Parrish	Catherine, Thamour, Thomas, Israel
1767	Caleb Foreman	Benjamin Martin	Bett
1767	Joshua Foreman	Benjamin Martin	Phyllis
1767	John Elsbre	Benjamin Martin	Dina
1767	Samuel Smith	Thomas Galbraith	Pegg
1771	Joseph Gibbs Jr.	Joel Bartee	Bridget
June 1775	Roger Ormond	John Partree	Not given
February 1786	Thomas Henderson	James Jasper	Thomas
February 1786	Reuben Bartee	Henry Scott, Sheriff	Peter
May 1786	Nathaniel Tuley	Jacob Tuley	Not given (2)
May 1786	John Alderson	Jacob Quincey	Not given
August 1786	Jean L. B. Moyngard	Henry Scott, Sheriff	Belle, Luke
August 1786	Ephraim Elsbre	B. H. Selby	Bob
November 1786	James Jasper	Henry Scott, Sheriff	Will (half)
November 1786	James Jasper	Henry Scott, Sheriff	Abram
November 1786	James Jasper	Henry Scott, Sheriff	York
November 1786	John Eborn	Henry Scott, Sheriff	Dinah (half)
November 1786	Anthony Tuley Jr.	Jacob Tuley	Ben
February 1787	Henry Eborn	Benjamin Russell	Tom
February 1787	Benjamin Russell	B. H. Selby	Wallace (?)
February 1787	Thomas Jordan	Casimo Medecy	Rose + 2 ch.
February 1787	Richard Winfield	James Newman	Rosselly (?)
February 1787	Reuben Bartee	Jean L. B. Moyngard	Luke
February 1787	John Russell	Lemuel Palmer	Juda
April 1787	Benjamin Gibbs	Joseph Gibbs Jr.	Tamer (36 Pounds)
May 1787	James Jasper	Mary Smith	Stephen
May 1787	Simon Alderson	William Boyd	Jinn (Jenny?)
May 1787	John Eborn	Phinehas Latham	Isabell

Year/Court Session	**Buyer**	**Seller**	**Slave(s)**
May 1787	John Eborn	Jesse Latham	Phillip
May 1787	Benjamin Parmerle	Rachel Rew	Lucia (?)
May 1787	Benjamin Parmerle	R. Mitchell, E. Henry	Esther, Millie, Abel
May 1787	Benjamin Parmerle	R. Rew, R. Tuley	Margaret
May 1787	John Satchwell	Henry Scott	Saul
May 1787	James Alderson	John Alderson	Primes (?)
June 1787	William Gibbs	Joseph Gibbs	Chain (35 Pounds)
August 1787	John Satchwell	Stephen Smith	George
August 1787	Hosea Martin	Henry Scott, Sheriff	Wallace
August 1787	George Barrow Jr.	Stephen Smith	Sarah
August 1787	William Clark	William Russell	Samson
August 1787	Henry Clark	William _____	Ned
August 1787	Jeremiah Tuley	William Rogers	Sambo
August 1787	Levey Tuley	Ann Tuley	James, Isaac
August 1787	John ____	George Barrow	Tom
November 1787	Benjamin Parmerle	Solomon White	Moll
November 1787	William Gibbs	Joseph Gibbs	Jean, Chana
December 1787	Thomas Jordan	Cosmo Medici	Rose, Jacob, Annis (200 Pounds)
February 1788	Jesse Allen	Neomy Mason	Patience (1/3)
February 1788	Ephraim Eborn	Mel Hammond, Con.	Issabell
February 1788	Henry Eborn	William Shelington	Tom
February 1788	John Eborn	Henry Scott	Dinah (half)
May 1788	George T. Ballance	Henry Scott	Snow
May 1788	John Alderson	Jesse Cannon	Leah, Sall
August 1788	Samuel Jasper	James Jasper	Comfort, George
November 1788	Benjamin Russell	Henry Tuley	Not given (2?)
November 1788	Hutchens Selby	B. H. Selby	Margaret, Edom, Caleb
November 1788	Unclear	Sarah Harris	Selsey
November 1788	Alderson Ellison	Edward McSwain	Phyllis, James, Prisey
November 1788	Jon. Satterthwaite	Daniel Robins	Edna (?)
November 1788	Thomas Mason (?)	Christopher Mason	Amos, Violet
January 1789 Deed	John Capps	John L. Linton	Lisbon (100 Pounds)
February 1789	John Eborn	Burridge H. Selby	Not given
February 1789	Jonathan Satterthwait	Timothy Murray	Bett
February 1789	Ira Hollowell	Edward McSwain	Rodey

Year/Court Session	**Buyer**	**Seller**	**Slave(s)**
February 1789	Jean Louis Baptiste Moignard	James Jasper	James Fugrum (?)
February 1789	Elizabeth S. Jasper	James Jasper	Dublin, Stephen
May 1789	Nancy Galloway	Abraham Galloway	James (age 4, for 50 Pounds)
May 1789	David Davis	John Eborn	Dinah and child (1/2)
August 1789	Wm. Richard Jasper	Sampson Leith	Not given (6)
August 1789	James Jasper	Jacob Tuley	Dublin
August 1789	John Simpson	James Jasper	Not given (c. 20)
August 1789	Reading Blount	John Simpson	Not given (various)
August 1789	Jean L. B. Moingard	Seth Hovey	Jacob
August 1789	Samuel Jasper	Elizabeth Jasper	Poladore
November 1789	William Carrowon	John Green	Sibina
November 1789	S. W. Arnett	John Webster	Ben
November 1789	Betsey Clark	Henry Clark	Merick
November 1789	Major Clarke	Henry Clark	Sutton
February 1790	Edward Spencer	Michael Peters	George
February 1790	Robert Gibbs	John Linton	Man, not given
February 1790	Thomas Smith	J. L. B. Moignard	Not given (2)
February 1790	Michael Peters	John Gibbs	Female, not given
February 1790	John Linton	Robert Gibbs	Man, not given
February 1790	William Selby Tolbert Selby	John Selby	Male, not given
February 1790	William Daily	Seth Hovey	Abraham
February 1790	John McWilliams	Joseph Fulcher	Rose, Rody
February 1790	Ebenezer Harris	Joseph Fulcher	Mingo
February 1790	William Cohoon	Burridge H. Selby	Not given (2)
May 1790	Robert Gibbs Sr.	Michael Peters	Mary, 3 children
May 1790	John Capps	Gibson Harris	Hannah
May 1790	John Eborn	Hutchens Selby	Cane (?)
May 1790	Seth Hovey	Burridge H. Selby	Not given (4)
May 1790	John Eborn	Burridge H. Selby	Tom
August 1790	Gibson Harris	Patrick Wilkins	Derry
November 1790	John Eborn	Gibson Harris	Derry
November 1790	Moses Windley	James Cleaves	Not given
November 1790	Not given	Wm. Slade and wife	Not given
November 1790	Thomas Jordan	Zenas Eborn	Not given
November 1790	Samuel Eborn	Gibson Harris	Ben

Year/Court Session	Buyer	Seller	Slave(s)
November 1790	Samuel Smith	James Bratlett	Not given
November 1790	Richard Capps	Marmaduke Capps	Not given (3)
February 1791	James Cleaves	William Slade	Judith
February 1791	J. L. B. Moignard	William Russell	Not given (5)
February 1791	James Cleaves	Richard Capps Marmaduke Capps	Nell
February 1791	James Cole Craig	B. H. Selby Henry Selby	Rose
August 1791	John Jordan	Joseph Pequet	Not given
August 1791	John Gaylard	John G. Blount	Bill
November 1791	Germain Bernard	James Bratlett	Simball
November 1791	Henry Selby	Hutchin Selby	Bet
February 1792	William Thornton	William Selby	Dick
February 1792	Tolbert Selby	William Selby	Quash (1/2)
February 1792	Henry Clark	Jacob Durden	Not given (3)
May 1792	Patty Eborn	John Eborn	Doll
May 1792	John Eborn	Patty Eborn	Kuff
May 1792 Deed	John B. Stotesbury	Abraham Wilkinson	Sutton
August 1792	Burridge H. Selby	Jesse Latham Henry Selby	Not given (2)
November 1792	Jacob Durden	Samuel Jasper	Jack
November 1792	John Eborn	Gibson Harris	Caesar
November 1792	Dixon Bell	John Jordan	Jenny
November 1792	John Jordan	Dixon Bell	Not given
February 1793	Ebenezer Gilbert	Gideon Simons Kesiah Simons	Not given
February 1793	Henry Selby	John Gaylard	Will
May 1793	Selby Gibbs Jeremiah Gibbs	Robert Gibbs Sr.	Not given (5)
May 1793	William Russell	J. L. B. Moignard	Not given (5)
May 1793	Cason Gibbs	Joseph Gibbs Sr.	Not given (2)
May 1793	Thomas Browny (?)	Malichi Burgess	Not given
May 1793	Seth Hovey	Sheriff	Phyllis
August 1793	Reuben Benson	Adam Gaskins	Millie
August 1793	William Russell	Elizabeth Jasper	Not given (4)
August 1793	Thomas Jordan	Joseph Lester	Delilah
August 1793	Henry Clark	Germain Bernard	George

Year/Court Session	Buyer	Seller	Slave(s)
August 1793	John Benson	Cornelius Howard	Phyllis
August 1793	Mary Burgess	Thomas Browny	Samuel
November 1793	Bazel Hammon	James Jasper	Samuel
November 1793	James Jasper	Jeremiah Tuley	Sam
February 1794	Not given	John G. Blount Thomas Blount	Mathew
February 1794	David Green	Reuben Benson	Millie
February 1794	Reuben Benson	William Carrowon	Sarah
February 1794	Samuel Smith	James Brattle	Not given
May 1794	Timothy Murray	Michael Peters	Not given
May 1794	John Jordan	Dixon Bell	Not given (3)
May 1794	Elizabeth Jasper	William Russell	Not given (several)
May 1794	Kesiah Arthur	Thomas Jordan	Not given
May 1794	Olive Bell	Elizabeth Leath	Not given (several)
May 1794	Dixon Bell	John Jordan	Not given (8)
May 1794	Tolbert Selby	Burridge Selby	Easter
May 1794	James Jasper	Lovett Bell	Not given (4)
May 1794	James Jasper	Southey Rew, et al	York
May 1794	Robert Jennett	Michael Peters	Bristor
May 1794	Thomas Jordan	Abram Wilkinson	Samuel
May 1794	James Jasper	Thomas Mann	Not given
August 1794	James C. Craig	Edward McSwain	Phyllis
August 1794	Zach Spencer	Michael Peters	Not given
August 1794	Thomas Smith William Smith	William Daily	Sall
August 1794	William Daily	James C. Craig	Nell
November 1794	Jeremiah Tuley	John Farrow	Not given
November 1794	Jeremiah Tuley	John Farrow	Hannah
November 1794	Henry G. Jones	Abram Jones	Not given (3)
November 1794	William Spencer	Joseph White	Jack
November 1794	Richard Spencer	William Spencer	Jack
November 1794	Thomas Mason	Jesse Allen	Not given
November 1794	William Bell	William Easter	Not given
February 1795	William Glenney	Zach Spencer	Tom
February 1795	Jeremiah Gibbs	Nathan Casons	Not given (2)
February 1795	Selby Gibbs	Jeremiah Gibbs	Not given (6)
February 1795	Michael Peters	Timothy Murray	Chloe

Year/Court Session	Buyer	Seller	Slave(s)
February 1795	James Cole Craig	Richard Capps Marmaduke Capps	Daniel
February 1795	Not given	James Stewart	Jenny
February 1795	Jeremiah Gibbs	Selby Gibbs	Not given (7)
February 1795	Henry Everett	Henry Tuley	R__ess
May 1795	James Jasper	Sheriff	Bersheba, Annette, Sam
May 1795	Robert Winfield	Thomas Wilkinson	Boston
May 1795	Arch. McCarty	John Bond	Not given (2)
May 1795	Zach Spencer	Edward Spencer	Abram
May 1795	William Daily	Seth Hovey	Bett
May 1795	William Daily	Sarah Burgess	Sam
August 1795	James Cole Craig	John Alderson	Alice, Lizzabel
August 1795	William L. Lavender E. F. Smallwood	John Gibbs	Not given
August 1795	Not given	William L. Lavender E. F. Smallwood	Not given
August 1795	Benjamin Sanderson	John Henry	Solomon
August 1795	Davis Winfield	Daniel Harris	Jack
August 1795	Thomas Smith	John Jordan	Not given (1/3)
August 1795	John Alderson	Sheriff	Alec, Bill
August 1795	Reuben Rew	Nathaniel Tuley	Not given
August 1795	Daniel Seabrook	James Brattle	Phyllis
November 1795	Rebecca Tyson	Richard Harvey	Not given
November 1795	William Carrowon	Reuben Benson	Not given
November 1795	Zach Spencer	Sheriff	Not given (2)
1796	John Smith	Samuel Selby Jr.	Lucey
February 1796	Hutchen Selby	Nathan Casons	Not given
February 1796	John Taylor	James Robins	Not given
February 1796	Richard Tyson	William Clark	Cate
February 1796	Peledge Spencer	Thomas Gibbs	Mercea
February 1796	William Thornton	Thomas Spencer	Bob
February 1796	Doctor Adams	Z. Jordan	Moses
February 1796	Zach Spencer	Sheriff	Not given
February 1796	Thomas Mallison	James Jasper	Luce
May 1796	Nathan Selby	Hutchen Selby	Not given
May 1796	John Jordan	Nathaniel Tuley Jr.	Bett
May 1796	Jonathan Jasper	George Denison	Dick

Year/Court Session	Buyer	Seller	Slave(s)
May 1796	John Winfield	James Jasper	Not given
May 1796	Benjamin Gibbs	Nathan Casons	Not given
May 1796	John A. Stotesbury	John P. Stotesbury	Peter
May 1796	John McSwain	Zach McSwain	Not given
August 1796	Mary Wormington	Thomas Casons	James
August 1796	John Smith	Samuel Selby	Not given
August 1796	John Smith	Zach Spencer	James
August 1796	Arch. McCarty	John Bond	Not given
August 1796	John Smith	Timothy Murray	Easter
August 1796	George Eckols	William Daily	Not given
August 1796	William Bell	John Alderson	Pompy
November 1796	Margaret Spencer	Jones Spencer	Not given (3)
November 1796	Seth Hovey	Sheriff	Not given (4)
November 1796	John Eborn	William Brooks	Moses
November 1796	John Eborn	Kesiah Arthur Mary Mason	Sam
November 1796	James Wilkinson	Frederick Barrow	Lew
November 1796	Seth Hovey	Sheriff	Dick
1797	Tolbert Selby	William Selby	Luce (1/5)
1797	Tolbert Selby	Burridge Selby	Luce (1/5), Mingo (1/5)
February 1797	Jacob Durden	Richard Slaughter	Betty
February 1797	William Gibbs	Zach Spencer	Not given (2)
February 1797	Ephraim Elsbre	Richard Morris	Not given (3)
February 1797	John Alderson	Deputy Constable	David
February 1797	Timothy Murray	Tolbert Selby	Easter
February 1797	Zach Spencer	William Gibbs, Constable	Gill
February 1797	Joshua Bailey	Sheriff	Not given
February 1797	Rebecca Hoith	Richard Winfield	Not given (2)
February 1797	George Howard	Robert Henry	John
February 1797	Henry Selby	Ben Barney	Flora
February 1797	Henry Selby	John Gibbs	James
February 1797	Jesse Midyette	James Hodges	Grace
February 1797	Tolbert Selby	Burridge Selby	Not given (1/5 of 2)
February 1797	Zach Spencer	Rachel Gibbs	Dorcas, Roskey
February 1797	Daniel Gibbs	Jesse Gibbs	Dick
February 1797	James A. Alderson	William Boyd	Not given

Year/Court Session	Buyer	Seller	Slave(s)
February 1797	Merriam Alderson Penelope Alderson	William Boyd	Hannah
February 1797	Ben. Barney	Ann Slade	Cane
February 1797	John Benson	William Gibbs, Constable	Not given
February 1797	William Windley	Jacob Wilkinson	Jack
February 1797	William Daily	George Eckols	Not given
February 1797	Reuben Benson	John Benson	Not given
May 1797	Bryan Winfield	Thomas Jordan	Kesiah
May 1797	Henry Selby	Patrick Wilkins	Elissa
May 1797	William Hollowell	John P. Stotesbury	James
May 1797	William Clark	Ben Smith	Not given (2)
May 1797	Kesiah Arthur	William Daily	Alse
May 1797	Dixon Bell	William Gibbs	Not given
May 1797	John Gibbs	Henry Gibbs	Not given (2)
May 1797	Henry Tuley	Ben Russell	Not given (various)
May 1797	Polly Clark	Ben Smith	Not given
May 1797	William Bell	John Gaylard	Not given (2)
August 1797	John Cleaves	Richard Hunley	Harry
August 1797	Southey Rew	John Jordan	Sandy
August 1797	Zachariah Spencer	Benj. Sanderson	Not given (2)
August 1797	Sarah Henry (?)	Zachariah Spencer	Not given (2)
August 1797	Ebenezer Bell	Jones Spencer	Lydia
August 1797	William Rascoe	Rachel Gibbs	Not given (2)
November 1797	Joseph Masters	J. B. Chambers	Not given
November 1797	William Thornton	Edward Wormington	Sarah
November 1797	Nathan Spencer	Robert Jennett	Not given
November 1797	J. B. Chambers	Louis Wilman	Jacob
November 1797	Frederick Rew	Ben Russell	Rachel
1798	John Selby Jr.	William Selby	Mingo (1/5)
1798	Alexander Evans	Tolbert Selby	Quash
February 1798	Samuel Davis	William Davis	Violet
February 1798	Reuben Benson	Joseph Masters	Not given
February 1798	Samuel Jasper	William Fortescue	Joe
February 1798	William Daily	William Selby	Not given
February 1798	William Gibbs Jr.	Malica Linton	Not given
February 1798	Lovett Bell	Malica Linton	Creecy
February 1798	Joseph Smith	David Green	Milley

Year / Court Session	Buyer	Seller	Slave(s)
February 1798	Samuel Eborn	Henry Selby	Bett
February 1798	Malica Linton	Lovett Bell	Not given
February 1798	Lovett Bell	Thomas Gibbs	Not given (3)
May 1798	Benedict Bell Wenford Bell	William Bell	Not given (several)
May 1798	Philender Denison	Richard Jasper	Dick
May 1798	Dr. Thomas Adams	Elizabeth Owens	Rachel
May 1798	Samuel Davis	Mary Smith	Phoebe
May 1798	Edward Rose	Ben Sanderson	Bet
May 1798	Rebecca Tyson	Richard Tyson	Sam
August 1798	William Carrowon	Green Carrowon	Jacob
August 1798	Lemuel Palmer	John Russell	Not given (2)
August 1798	John Cleaves	Thomas Browney	Charles
August 1798	Bezer Barrow	James McCabe	Caesar
August 1798	Bezer Barrow	David Mandewell	George
November 1798	Eben Bell	Dixon Bell	Sam
November 1798	Lovey Houston	James Jasper	Abraham
February 1799	Jeremiah Selby	Tolbert Selby	Peter (1/5)
February 1799	Jeremiah Selby	William Selby	Peter (1/5)
February 1799	Jeremiah Selby	Tolbert Selby	Not given
February 1799	John Selby	William Selby	Not given (1/5)
February 1799	Jeremiah Selby	William Selby John Selby	Not given
February 1799	Tolbert Selby	John Selby	Not given (1/5)
February 1799	John Selby	Jeremiah Selby	Mingo (1/5)
February 1799	John Selby	Tolbert Selby	Mingo (1/5)
May 1799	Samuel Davis	John Russell	Miriam (?)
May 1799	Jeremiah Bell	John Russell	Eda
May 1799	William Daily	Richard Tyson	Kate (mulatto)
May 1799	Frederick Barrow	Thomas Smith	Not given (2)
November 1799	Samuel Selby	Robert Gibbs Jr.	Not given
November 1799	Samuel Davis	Lemuel Palmer	Doll
November 1799	Samuel Selby	Joseph Gibbs Jr.	Not given

APPENDIX 3

Eighteenth Century Gifts of Slaves

Cf. explanatory notes in Appendix 1 and 2.

Year	Donor	Recipient(s)	Slave(s)
1738	Jane Silverthorn	Sebastian Silverthorn	Cambrady (part)
1740	John Foreman	William Foreman	Abigail
1741	Samuel Slade	William Fortescue	Will
1744	John Foreman	Joshua Foreman	Charles
1744	John Foreman	Joseph Foreman	Temp
1748	William Cording	William Cording	Toney, Sampson
1751	Samuel Selby Sr.	Cassandria Gibbs	Dina
1752	Simon Fortescue	Abigail Fortescue	Streamor
1753	Mary Smith	Thomas Smith	Coify
1759	William Fortescue	John Fortescue	July
1759	William Fortescue	Samuel and William Fortescue	Pleasant
1759	William Fortescue	Nan Fortescue	Lurana
1759	William Fortescue	Rachel Fortescue	Lucia
1759	William Fortescue	Jane, Philandra, Cassandra, Winifred Fortescue	Tamer's increase
1760	Littleton Eborn	Henry Eborn	Roger
1760	Littleton Eborn	Rebecca Eborn	Debry
1760	Littleton Eborn	Ann Eborn	Daf
1761	Samuel Selby Sr.	Elizabeth Spencer	Cate
1762	Thomas Barrow	Enoch and George Barrow	Benjamin
1762	Thomas Barrow	Barbara and Bethsheba Barrow	Sal
1763	John Slade	Jeremiah Slade	Nan, Pleasant
1763	John Slade	Elizabeth Slade	Sarah, Isabel
1763	John Slade	Jemima Slade	Nancy, Caleb
1763	John Slade	Dorcas Slade	Absalom, Edna
1763	Nathaniel Davis	William and Samuel Davis	Ned
1763	Henry Gibbs Sr.	Henry Gibbs	Bess
1763	Henry Gibbs Sr.	Henry and Joseph Gibbs	Nan
1763	Henry Gibbs Sr.	Joseph Gibbs	Hannah
1763	Henry Gibbs Sr.	William Gibbs	Venus (?), Bristol
1763	Henry Gibbs Sr.	Robert Gibbs	Sharper, Sue

Year	**Donor**	**Recipient(s**	**Slave(s)**
1763	Henry Gibbs Sr.	Thomas Gibbs	Jimmy, Dye
1763	Henry Gibbs Sr.	Benjamin Gibbs	Jeff, Phoebe, Adam
1763	Henry Gibbs Sr.	Mary Gibbs	Juda
1763	Henry Gibbs Sr.	Sarah Gibbs	Jim
1763	Henry Gibbs Sr.	Sarah Lockhart	Bridgit
1763	Henry Gibbs Sr.	Rebecca Gibbs	(Name illegible)
1763	Henry Gibbs Sr.	Purcilla Gibbs	Judy
1763	Israel Windley	Aaron Windley	Phyllis
1763	Israel Windley	Moses Windley	Pomp
1763	Israel Windley	Elizabeth Eborn	Rose
1763	Israel Windley	Israel Windley	Tone
1763	Israel Windley	Tamer Barrow	Nan
1766	Grace Fortescue	William and John Fortescue	Bridgman
1767	Benjamin Martin	Mary Ann Martin	Gilbert
1767	Benjamin Martin	Hamatal (?) Martin	Ary
1770	Jacob Tuley	Henry, Millicent, and Anne Tuley	Jude, George, Jim
1771	Jacob Tuley	Margaret Tuley	Rode
1771	Jacob Tuley	Charity Tuley	Cane
1772	Mary Rew	John Silverthorn, David Mason	Hannah, Annie, Willis, Lewis
1772	William Harris	John Harris	Cesor (Caesar)
1772	William Harris	Amy Winfield	Sam
1772	William Harris	Mercy Harris	Silver
1772	William Harris	Lucreed (?) Harris	Suck
1772	William Harris	Rebecah Harris	Edney
1772	William Harris	Sarah Harris	Sam, Rose, Isabel, Cuffe
1773	Mary Smith	Mary Botson	Pat, Will, Luke, Moses
1775	Hannah Fortescue	Winnifred Fortescue	Cuff
1775	Hannah Fortescue	Jane Parmerle	Dan
1775	Hannah Fortescue	Cassandra Fortescue	Violet
1775	Hannah Fortescue	Philenda Fortescue	Dick
1775	Henry Jones	Richard Spencer	Ishmael
1776	Hannah Slade	Ebenezer Slade	Kiah
1778	James Clayton Jr.	John Clayton	Peter
1778	James Jasper	James Bryan Jasper	York, Abraham
1780	John Tuley Sr.	Jacob Gaskill	All to be inherited from Anthony Tuley

Year	**Donor**	**Recipient(s**	**Slave(s)**
1783	John Tuley	Jacob Tuley	Mingo, Sam, Ace, Patience
1783	Edward Gray	Pardon Gray	Not given
1786	William Boyd	Simon Alderson	Janey (7)
1787	Joseph Gibbs Sr	William Gibbs	Jim, Isaac, Toney, Ishmael
1787	Joseph Gibbs Sr.	Daniel Gibbs	Kate, Jack, Dice
1787	Joseph Gibbs Sr.	Jesse Gibbs	Dick, Quamino, Lewis
1787	Joseph Gibbs Sr.	Henry Gibbs	Jacob, Prince, Hannah
1787	Joseph Gibbs Sr.	Benjamin Gibbs	Moses, Bob, Phyllis
1787	Joseph Gibbs Sr.	Thomas Gibbs	Merick, Ishmael (1/2), Ruth, Hannah
1787	Joseph Gibbs Sr.	Uriah Gibbs	Roger, Ishmael (1/2), Ruv (?)
1787	Joseph Gibbs Sr.	Joseph Gibbs Jr.	Rose, Die, Bader
1787	Burridge H. Selby	Margaret Throop, Susanna Throop	Susanna, Sealah, Ezekiel
1787	John Alderson	Nancy Alderson	Will, Tamar
1787	John Alderson	Nelly Alderson	Bristo, Isaac
1788	Levy Tuley	Sarah Easter	Isaac
1789	Joseph Gibbs Sr.	Joseph Jarvis	London
1789	James Jasper	Elizabeth S. Jasper	Dublin
1789	Elizabeth Jasper	Seldon Jasper	Tom
1789	Abraham Galloway	John Galloway	James
1789	George Dennison	Hannah Dennison	James
1789	Elizabeth Smith	Betsy Durdin	Solomon, Jacob
1791	Burridge H. Selby	Sarah Latham	Sena
1791	Samuel Selby Jr.	Elizabeth Spencer	Wallace
1793	Zachariah Spencer	Edward Spencer	Not given
1794	John Tuley	John Tuley	Betty
1794	Abram Wilkinson	Kesiah Arthur	Not given
1795	Jacob Durden	Elizabeth Durden	Not given (5)
1796	Cason Gibbs	Mallica Gibbs	Not given
1796	Simon Alderson	Meriam Alderson	Patience
1796	Thomas Gibbs	Mary Bell	Not given (8)
1796	Thomas Gibbs	Debetha Gibbs	Not given (several)
1797	Thomas Tuley	Anson Tuley, Alfred Tuley	Willis, Ben
1798	John Webster	Nancy Spencer	James
1798	John Webster	John Spencer	Stephen
1799	Lydia White	Ann White	Not given (2)
1799	Jonathan Bell	Nancy Bell	Not given

APPENDIX 4

Dispensation of Slaves in the Nineteenth Century

Cf. explanatory notes in Appendixes 1, 2, and 3.

A. NINETEENTH CENTURY COMMERCIAL SALES OF SLAVES

Year/Court Session	Buyer(s)	Seller(s)	Name(s)
1800	Joseph Smith	Samuel Selby Jr.	Isabel (13 years old)
February 1800	Lovett Bell	William Gibbs	Not given
February 1800	John Benson	William Gibbs Jr.	Not given
February 1800	John Benson	Joseph Masters	Not given
February 1800	Reuben Benson Alexander Benson	Dederick Gibble	Not given
February 1800	Samuel Clark	James Wilkinson	Not given (4)
May 1800	John Satchwell	Marmaduke Capps Harry Eborn	Jinney (2/5)
May 1800	Germain Bernard	John Winfield	Not given (1/2 of several)
May 1800	Thomas Adams	George Dudley	Suckey, Sopha
May 1800	John Davis	John Smith	Not given
May 1800	Philender Denison	George Dudley	Not given
May 1800	Nathaniel Tuley	Edward Rose	Not given
May 1800	Robert Williams	Joseph Smith	Not given
May 1800	Robert Williams	George Dudley	Not given
May 1800	Ebenezer Bell	J. C. Craige	Not given
July 1800	John Henderson	William Selby	Reuben (about 4 years old)
August 1800	Cason Gibbs	James Watson, Sheriff	Not given
August 1800	John Tison	Richard Harvey	Dinah
August 1800	John S. Silverthorn	Nathaniel Tuley Jr.	Not given (1/2)
August 1800	William Swindell	Dorcas Dixon	Not given (1/2)
November 1800	Lovett Bell	John Selby Sr.	Mingo
November 1800	Henry White	John B. Harmon Joseph Carrowon Ann White	Not given
November 1800	Ann White	John B. Harmon Joseph Carrowon Henry White	Not given
November 1800	Joseph Carrowon	John B. Harmon Henry & Ann White	Not given

Year / Court Session	**Buyer(s)**	**Seller(s)**	**Name(s)**
November 1800	Reuben Benson	Alexander Benson	Not given
November 1800	John Henderson	William Selby	Not given
November 1800	Frederick Wilkinson	William Adams	Not given
February 1801	Morris Bell	James Wilkinson Samuel Clark	Not given
May 1801	Benjamin Sanderson	Malichi Linton	Nell
May 1801	Watson Bell	Christopher Watson and wife	Not given
May 1801	Joseph Smith	Samuel Selby	Not given
May 1801	John Satchwell	Charity Eborn	Jin (1/5)
May 1801	Frederick Rew	Thomas Adams	Not given (2)
May 1801	Asa Bell	Benjamin Gibbs Jr.	Not given
May 1801	Isaac Wilkinson	Daniel Latham	Anthony
May 1801	William Easter	William Bell	Lucy
May 1801	John Henderson	William Selby	Nancy, mother of Reuben, sold in 1800
August 1801	William Thornton	Cornelius Howard	Martin
August 1801	John Henderson	William Selby	Nancy
August 1801	Joseph Smith	John Henderson	Not given (3)
August 1801	Thomas Robinson	Joseph Smith	Not given
August 1801	Peledge Spencer	James Watson, Sheriff	Not given
August 1801	Reuben Benson	Rotheas Martin	Not given
August 1801	Morris Bell	Asa Bell	Bob
August 1801	Morning Eborn Rebecca Eborn	James Smith	Not given
August 1801	Nathan Selby	James Watson, Sheriff	Not given
November 1801	John Chambers Jr.	Nathan Herrenton and wife	Not given
November 1801	Rotheas Wilkins	Samuel Selby 3rd	James
November 1801	Edward Rose	George Fisher	Not given
November 1801	William Thornton	Benjamin Spencer Jr.	Not given
November 1801	Reuben Rew	Southey Rew Jr.	Not given (1/5)
November 1801	Reuben Rew	Thomas Richards	Not given (1/5)
February 1802	John Bell Jr.	Hannah Russell Thomas Alderson	Not given (2)*
February 1802	Morris Bell	Lovett Bell	Not given
February 1802	Archibald Mason	Robert Jennett	Not given
February 1802	John Ensley	Samuel Gibbs	Jacob

Year/Court Session	Buyer(s)	Seller(s)	Name(s)
February 1802	James Watson	Samuel Selby	Not given
February 1802	Benjamin Gibbs 4th	Joseph Gibbs Sr.	Not given (2)
February 1802	William Gibbs Jr.	Henry Williamson	Not given (2)
February 1802	Samuel Davis	Jesse Allen, Constable	Not given
February 1802	Matthew Boomer	Ambrus Jones	Not given
February 1802	Not given	J. S. Silverthorn Laban Tuley	Not given
May 1802	Edmond Eborn	Morning Eborn	Not given
May 1802	Thomas Mann	Robert Gibbs Jr.	Auston
May 1802	Daniel Gibbs	Timothy Murray	Not given
May 1802	Bannister Midyette	Samuel Selby	Not given
May 1802	Bannister Midyette	William Donaldson Hannah Donaldson	Fanny
May 1802	Henry Donnelly	Henry Selby, Guardian	Not given
May 1802	Timothy Murray	Daniel Gibbs	Not given
May 1802	Timothy Murray	Samuel Selby, Sheriff	Not given
May 1802	Timothy Murray	George Dudley	Not given
May 1802	Nathaniel Gibbs	Dederick Gibbs	Toney
July 1802	Benjamin Gibbs 5th	Burridge Selby	Not given
August 1802	Jones Spencer	Benjamin Saunderson	Not given
August 1802	William Carrowon	Henry Williamson	Not given
August 1802	William Carrowon	William Gibbs	Not given
August 1802	Morris Bell	William Carrowon	Not given
August 1802	Dixon Bell	Jesse Allen, Constable	Not given
August 1802	Jeconias Bell Sr.	Seldon Jasper	Dublin
August 1802	Benjamin Barney	Benjamin Russell Sr.	Allen
August 1802	James C. Craige	Frederick Barrow	Not given
August 1802	Francis K. Moore	Dixon Bell	Not given
November 1802	Henry Williamson	William Gibbs	Dick
November 1802	Dixon Bell	Ebenezer Bell	Jack
February 1803	Thomas Jones	Ambrus Jones	Not given
February 1803	William Gibbs	William Carrowon	Not given
February 1803	William Gibbs	Sarah Williamson	Not given
February 1803	James C. Craige	Jesse Lucas	Simon
February 1803	Nelley Clark	John Winfield	Not given
February 1803	Joseph Clark	John Winfield	Not given
February 1803	Samuel Selby	Henry Selby	Not given

Year/Court Session	Buyer(s)	Seller(s)	Name(s)
February 1803	Ben Foreman	Henry Williamson's heirs	Dick
May 1803	Samuel Selby Jr.	John Gibbs Jr. Robert Gibbs Jr.	Not given
May 1803	John Benson	Daniel Gibbs	Not given
May 1803	James Watson	Cornelius Howard	Not given
May 1803	James McCabe	John Benson	Not given
August 1803	John Satchwell	Mary Tyrrell, et al	Not given
August 1803	Thomas Horth heirs	Samuel Eborn	Not given (2)
August 1803	Samuel Eborn	Thomas Horth heirs	Harry, Isabelle
August 1803	William Slade	John Benson	Not given (2)
August 1803	Rotheas Jordan	Nathan Beaustick	Jane
August 1803	Ben. Spencer Sr.	Joseph Gibbs Jr.	Not given
August 1803	John Credle	Reuben Gibbs Ben. Gibbs	Not given (1/2)
August 1803	John Howard	Joseph Gibbs Jr.	Not given
August 1803	Peledge Spencer	Abram Jones	Solomon
August 1803	John Benson	Abram Jones	Luck
August 1803	Abram Jones	John Benson	Luck
August 1803	Henry Harvey	William Barrow	Abram
August 1803	Hannah Tison	Richard Tison	Not given
August 1803	William Price	James Robins Bersheba Robins	Not given (several)
August 1803	John Bell Jr.	Joseph Crispin	Not given
November 1803	Abram Jones	Henry G. Jones	Not given (3)
November 1803	Gedeon Sparrow	Ben. Spencer	Not given
November 1803	Jeconias Bell	Thomas Easter	Not given
November 1803	Morris Bell	Samuel Clark	Not given (2)
February 1804	Thomas Saunderson	Samuel Henry	Not given
February 1804	Samuel Henry	Thomas Saunderson	Not given
February 1804	John Ensley	Henry Ensley	Not given
February 1804	Timothy Murray	Cornelius Howard	Not given
February 1804	Timothy Fisher	Bannister Midyette	Not given (3)
February 1804	Timothy Murray	Benjamin Watson, Constable	Not given
February 1804	Nathan Selby	Benjamin Watson, Constable	Not given
February 1804	Ebenezer Bell	Peledge Gardner and wife	Not given
February 1804	Abram Jones	Joseph Gibbs Jr.	Not given
February 1804	Reuben Rew	John Silverthorn	Not given (1/5)

Year/Court Session	Buyer(s)	Seller(s)	Name(s)
February 1804	Seller's sisters	Brian Bailey	Not given (2)
February 1804	Joseph Gibbs Jr.	Solomon Ensley	Not given (2)
February 1804	John Bell Jr.	Joseph M. Crispin	Jack
May 1804	Burridge Selby	Benjamin Gibbs 5th	Not given
May 1804	Benjamin Gibbs 5th	Burridge Selby	Not given
May 1804	Samuel Spencer	Thomas Gibbs 3rd	Not given
May 1804	Thomas Gibbs 3rd	Samuel Spencer	Not given
May 1804	John Wilkins	Rotheas Wilkins	Not given
May 1804	John Bell Jr.	John Carrow	Not given
May 1804	R. H. Hackett	Samuel Selby Jr.	George
May 1804	Ben Fulford	Robert Jennett	Sam
May 1804	Joseph Gibbs Jr.	Abram Jones	Not given
May 1804	Bryan Winfield	Richard Wilkinson	Not given
May 1804	Jesse Gibbs	Benjamin Gibbs 4th	Not given
May 1804	Benjamin Gibbs 4th	Jesse Gibbs	Luis (?)
May 1804	Seldon Jasper	Sam. Clark, Sheriff	Toney
May 1804	William Shaw	Joseph Gibbs	Not given
August 1804	Benjamin Spencer	Gedeon Sparrow	Quash
August 1804	Morris Bell	Ben. Spencer	Not given
August 1804	James Credle	Robert Jennett Sarah Jennett	Not given
August 1804	Elizabeth Horton	Kesiah Simons	Not given
August 1804	Solomon Dickson	Jacob Tuley Sr. & Jr.	Not given
August 1804	Penelope Winfield	Betsey Winfield	Not given (several)
August 1804	Penelope Winfield	Lydia Winfield	Not given (several)
August 1804	Lovett Bell	Samuel Clark, Sheriff	Solomon
November 1804	James Watson	Samuel Selby Jr.	Not given
November 1804	John Benson	Cason Gibbs	Not given
November 1804	Israel Wilkinson	Morris Bell	Not given
November 1804	James Satchwell	John & William Cording	Not given
November 1804	James Satchwell	Ben. Hollowell Rotheas Latham	Not given
November 1804	Simon Bailey	John Williams	Not given
November 1804	Christopher Mallison	John Thorogood	Sook, Ben, Jim
November 1804	James Eborn	William Oden	Not given
November 1804	Margaret Eborn	William Oden	Not given
November 1804	Margaret Eborn	Rotheas Martin	Not given

Year/Court Session	**Buyer(s)**	**Seller(s)**	**Name(s)**
November 1804	John Bell Jr.	John Benson	Not given
May 1813	David Gibbs	Anson Gibbs	George
May 1813	Asa Bell	Vineyard Campbell	Sally
May 1813	David Gibbs	Malachi Linton	Not given (4)
May 1813	William Parmerle	James A. Adams	Moses
May 1813	Not given	Henry Cahoon	Not given
May 1813	Richard H. Young	Rotheas Martin, Sheriff	Peter
May 1813	Edy Loyd	Samuel Clark	Sall
May 1813	Not given	Asa Bell Betsy Jasper	Adam
May 1813	David Gibbs	Malichi Linton	Not given (4)
May 1814	Major John Clark	Mary Wilkins	Not given (sundry)
August 1814	Benjamin Mason	Cason Gibbs	George
August 1814	John Bell Jr.	Benjamin Russell	Phoebe and child
November 1814	James Credle	G. W. Bonner	Phillip
November 1814	Debitha Gibbs	Benjamin Gibbs 5th	Not given
May 1815	Thomas Foddrey	Mary Midyett, et al	Peter
May 1815	Mathias Bell	John Bell	Not given (2)
May 1815	William Swindell	William Bernard	Not given
May 1815	Cason Gibbs	Sally Hussey	Not given (2)
May 1815	Cason Gibbs	Benjamin Gibbs, et al	Not given (2)
May 1815	Mary Spencer	John Neal	Not given (2)
August 1815	Seth Hovey	Rotheas Martin, Sheriff	Not given
August 1815	John Ufford	E. Bell	Bill
August 1815	Lydia W. Wilkinson	Henry Clark	Luck (?)
August 1815	Samuel Credle	James Credle	Tony
August 1815	Anson Gibbs	William Sells	Luke
August 1815	Anson Gibbs	G. M. Davis	Moses
August 1815	William Selby	Anson Gibbs	Bill
August 1815	Benjamin Spring	Cale Spencer	Dorcas
August 1815	John Credle	Rotheas Martin, Sheriff	Rose
August 1815	Avery Williams	Manning Carrowon	James
August 1815	Daniel Credle	William Easter	Frank
December 1815 Deed	Benjamin M. Selby	John McSwain	Patience, George
March 1816 Deed	Thomas S. Singleton	Matthew Boomer	Steve, Michael
November 1816	Noah Bell	Auction of property of William Parmerle, deceased	Milby ($60 and costs)

Year/Court Session	Buyer(s)	Seller(s)	Name(s)
November 1816	Samuel Vines	Lovett Bell	Jerry
March 1817	Reuben Benson	Benjamin Spencer, et al	Wallace
April 1817	John Bell Jr.	Auction of property of Aaron Tyson, deceased	Gabe ($400)
May 1817	Nathaniel Credle	James McClaud	Nancy ($135)
January 1818	James Watson	John Northan	Newport ($300)
August 1818	Samuel Gibbs Sr.	John Jennett	Boder ($400)
November 1818	Seth B. Jordan	John B. Jasper	Riley
November 1818	Abram Wilkinson	Moses Windley	Pat__
September 1819	Samuel Farrow	Jacob Farrow/ Elizabeth Farrow	Dark Farrow (1/2)
February 1820	Samuel Blackwell & Co.	Joseph Gibbs	John (AKA Jack)
February 1821	James Garrish	Wilson Gibbs	Not given
February 1821	Daniel W. Martin	John Dixon	Judah
February 1821	Robert M. Blackwell John Blackwell	Henry S. Latham	Austin ($300)
May 1821	____ Jennett	Joseph Jennett	Pete
August 1822	Thomas and Nancy Smith	Not given	Gunzy (?)
February 1824	Wilson Gibbs	H. Gibbs	George
May 1824	Pharaoh Farrow	Caleb Ballance	Adam
May 1824	Caleb Ballance	John W. Roper Benedict Neal	Not given
May 1824	Benjamin Saunderson	Jones Saunderson, Benj. R. Saunderson Allen Burrus	Illegible
May 1824	Henry Gibbs 3rd	Nat. Gibbs, Constable	Prince
May 1824	Henry S. Spencer	Christopher Gaskins	Not given
May 1824	Christopher Gaskins	Henry S. Spencer	Not given
May 1824	Noah Bell	William Spencer	Not given (2)
May 1825	William H. Russell	Stephen Owens	Not given
May 1827	Not given	M. Spencer	Naner (?)
May 1827	Not given	Jones W. Spencer	Eliza
May 1827	Not given	Silvester Gibbs	Hannah (2 women, same name)

Year/Court Session	Buyer(s)	Seller(s)	Name(s)
January 1828	Franklin Dixon	Benjamin Bell	Sam, (age 22, $200)
May 1828	Franklin Dixon	R. M. G. Moore	Ucom (?), Becky and her children Bill, about 3, and Caroline, 13 months (total of $450)
September 1828	Franklin Dixon	R. M. G. Moore	Poll, Margaret (total of $320)
October 1831	Benjamin Saunderson	W. S. Gibbs	Demsey, Jacob ($400 total)
March 1833	Josiah V. Blackwell	Asby Cox	Thiel ($150)
May 1834	Josiah Blackwell	Thomas S. Henderson	Barber, David
January 1835	Josiah V. Blackwell	Austin P. Todd	Dorcas ($75)
June 1837	Benjamin S. Gaskins	Josiah V. Blackwell	Thiel (about 18) (price of $450)
January 1840	John Northan	Thomas Ballance	Easter and three children ($1,300)
March 1850	Samuel Watson	Eli Smallwood	Rebecca ($50)
May 1850	Robert Eborn	Matthias Credle	Pluto
August 1850	___ McMurray	R. I. Wynne	Holland
August 1850	Not given	Thomas Jennett	Not given (several)
February 1854	John Graham Harris	Jabez K. Harris	Not given (several)
February 1854	E. Baum	Jabez K. Harris	Not given (several)
February 1854	Dr. Milton Selby	Julia Stanly	Not given (several)
May 1854	David Carter	John Blackwell	Jerusha, Lettice, Matilda, Lunar, Sally ($2,500)
October 1854	David Carter	J. V. Blackwell	Lucretia, Harriet, Emaline, Priscilla, Elizabeth ($2,450)
August 1855 Deed	Matilda Sawyer	Thomas Jennett	Skip (female)
February 1856	John Burrus	Mary Burrus	Not given (several)
May 1856	Joseph C. Jennett	Cyrus K. Hooper	Not given
May 1856	Leroy M. Swindell	Caleb F. Brooks	Not given
November 1856	James H. Warner	Joshua Bell	Emma
November 1856	Hannibal H. Watson	Asa R. Slade	Not given
May 1859	Jones Boomer	Edward L. Blackwell	Ben ($1,000)

*Could have been Phoebe and her child referred to in the sale of Negroes in the estate of John Russell, recorded in August 1801.

B. NINETEENTH CENTURY ESTATE DISPOSITION OF SLAVES

In most cases in which the widow was "loaned" the slaves until her death or remarrying, the slaves were credited to her on the premise that she had immediate dominion over them. The few exceptions, where the so-called "loaned" slaves are credited to other heirs, are noted. The year refers to the date of the probate court. When the court date was absent, the date of the will was used. Many of the items came from both volumes of *In the Name of God, Amen!*, which present wills from 1709 to 1819, my own review of wills from 1819 through the end of the Civil War, and a select few from court records, which usually didn't convey the names of slaves and recipients. The values of slaves bequeathed or willed to heirs are placed in parentheses besides the names of the slaves. Fractions in parentheses indicate the interest held by the estate in the individual slaves. Sales prices are indicated normally by a term such as "Sold to John Smith for $50," for example, under the column headed Purpose/Recipient(s), although in certain instances the sales price is in parentheses next to the name of the slave. All sales are noted, and the absence of such a notation indicates the individual slave was bequeathed to the recipient. In various cases the documents indicate slaves were sold to the widow and other immediate family members, suggesting this may have been a process of allocating by value the slaves destined to those individuals. For the most part, I have not included the numerous occasions when slaves were hired out. During some periods, most notably during the 1850s, the events were recorded several years after the fact, with the result that the court dates appear at times to have been misrecorded. For example, one division occurring in December 1856 was recorded as the November 1856 court, which obviously could not be true. In this case, I recorded it as November 1857.

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1800	Malachi Mason	Hannah	Agnes Mason
		Daniel	Nancy Mason
May 1800	Josiah Silverthorn	Hannah	Estate division
Nov. 1800	Jacob Conner	Lester	Jacob Conner
		James (1/2)	Mary Conner
		Edna	Morning Conner
Nov. 1800	Richard Harvey	Hezekiah, Rhody/Rhoda (?), Hettie, James, Jack (1/2)	Richard Harvey
		George, China, Jack (1/2)	Stephen Harvey
		Susannah and her sons Jacob and Isaac	Lydia Wilkinson
		Cloep/Chloe (?)	Margaret Smith and Mary Wilbey
		Jane	David and Mary Ann Harvey
Feb. 1801	George Barrow	Davy, Stephen, Peter, Bett, Daniel	William Barrow
		Dina, Isaac, Jim	Elizabeth Routhac
		Peter, Poll, Little Davy, Harry	John Adams
Feb.1801	William Easter	Lucy	Debt payment

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1801	John Russell	Not given (several)	Debt payment
Feb. 1801	James and Mary Fortescue	Bob	Estate division
Feb. 1801	Lazarus Foreman	Edah, child	Debt payment
Feb. 1801	Robert Gibbs Jr.	Milley	Elizabeth Gibbs
		Nan	Judah Gibbs
		Easter/Esther (?)	Lurenah Gibbs
		Jacob	Susanna Gibbs
		Jenny	Nancy Gibbs
Feb. 1801	James Webster	Caesar	Margaret Webster
Aug. 1801	John Tison	Anthony, Jude	Estate division
Aug. 1801	Not given	Not given	Bequeathed to Frederick Barrow, John Leith
Aug. 1801	John Russell	Stephey, Wallace, Jim, Derrey, Phoebe and children	Debt payment
Nov. 1801	William Russell	Sutton	Estate division
Nov. 1801	William Bell	Not given	Sold to John Gaylard
Nov. 1801	Philenda Denison	Rose (1/2)	Hannah Denison
		Dick	Sally Denison
Feb. 1802	Samuel Davis	Nell	David Davis
		Bristor	Benjamin Davis
		Meriah	Elma Gaylard
		Dolly	Mary Windley
		Phoebe	Martha Davis
		Rose	Barsha Davis
		Jack	John Davis
Feb. 1802	Levy Tuley	Frances	Dinah Tuley
May 1802	William Cahoon (brother-in-law of Samuel Selby)	Edom	Sarah Lucas
		Agnes	Alexander, William, and Henry Cahoon
		Holland	Benjamin Cahoon
		Bet	Nancy Cahoon
		Peter	Hutchens Cahoon
Aug. 1802	Neoma Spencer	Not given (2)	Estate division
Nov. 1802	Bezer Barrow	Dick, Merrick, Caesar, Rachel, George	Ann Barrow
Nov. 1802	John Easter	Phyllis, Frances	Ann Easter
Nov. 1802	Joakim Eborn	Not given	Estate division
Nov. 1802	Edward B. Rew	Hannah	Jerusha Rew
		Adam, Jacob	John Jasper Rew
		Chany, Riley	Euphamy Rew
		Isaac, David	Southey Brotherton Rew

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Nov. 1802	Mabel Windley**	Ruth	Henry Ratliff
		Several	Son Churchill, grandsons John, Samuel, and Moses Windley
1803	Solomon Rew	Hannah, Edna, Jack	Bequeathed to wife Agnes Rew
Feb. 1803	John Cleeves	Charles, Rose	Hosea Cleeves
		Willow	Mary Davis
		Harry, Merrick, Riley	James Cleeves
Feb. 1803	John Eborn Jr.	Rhody	Estate division
Feb. 1803	Zorababel Gaskins	Not given (5)	Estate division
May 1803	William Davis	Jemima, Cate	Elizabeth Davis
		Gabriel	John Davis
		Joseph	William Davis
		Moses	Richard Davis
		Kesiah	Lydia Davis
		Judith, Sylvia	Jesse Davis
May 1803	John Etheridge	Adam	Lydia Cleaves
Nov. 1803	Agnes Mason	Hannah	Adam Lacey for benefit of Nancy Mason
Feb. 1804	Not given (Samuel Spencer, Administrator)	Not given	Sold to Nathan Selby
Feb. 1804	William Barrow	Stephen	Estate division
Feb. 1804	Timothy Murray	Several	To be divided
May 1804	Thomas Easter	Phoebe	Alley Easter
		Pen	William, Carny, Beverly, and Hillary Easter
May 1804	Reading Jones	Not given	Debt payment
May 1804	Archibald McCarty	Windsor	Mathat McCarty
		Grace, Lucy, Moses	Mary McCarty
May 1804	James Robins	Not given	Estate division
May 1804	Lydia Russell	Saul	Hired out
Aug. 1804	Abram Jones	Not given	Sold to John Gaskins
Aug. 1804	William Carrowon	Jim	Mannan Carrowon
Nov. 1804	David Spencer	Mingo	Estate division
May 1805	Dixon Bell	July, Bett	Dorcas Bell
May 1805	Thomas Mallison	One slave	To be sold

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
May 1805	Nathan Selby	Bob	Nancy Spencer
		Aggy and child Ann	Elizabeth Watson
		Isaac	Comfort Selby
		Simon, Phoebe, Luke	William Selby
Aug. 1805	Sarah Latham	Early	Elizabeth Satterthwait
		James	William Latham
Aug. 1805	Thomas Mann	Several	To be sold in Stumpy Point
Nov. 1805	Lewis Blount	Phyllis, Sal, Moses, Lonnon, Andrew	Mary Blount
1806	William Clark	Chance, Bet, Big Mourning, Little Seil, Prude, Clarissey	Widow Clark
		George, Easter, Seil, York, Gabe, Joe, Phyllis, Jim, Lydia, Abe	Betsey Clark
		Samson, Rhoda, Kesiah, Fan, Love, Arch	William Clark
		Spencer, Nell, Bryan, Beck, Louis, Johnson	Polly Clark
		Sutton, Sam, Bash, Caesar, Patience, Rose	Nelly Clark
Feb. 1806	Ebenezer Harris	Dick, Ambrose, Mingo, Rose	Ann Harris
May 1806	John Chambers Sr.	Rose	John Chambers Jr.
May 1806	Benjamin Flinn	Easter/Esther(?)	Enoch Flinn
		Daniel, Sarah and her son Nimrod	Benjamin Flinn
		Penny, Rachel, Lucy	Elizabeth Latham
		Tom	Sarah Daniel
May 1806	John Fortiscue	Silby/Sylvia (?)	Zachariah Fortiscue
		Judea	Shelden/Lydia Tuley
		Sall	Lydia Fortiscue
		Arnold	Cassandra Fortiscue
		Clarissa	John R. Fortiscue
May 1806	Thomas Jones	Simon, Hannah	Mary Jones
		Frank	Thomas Jones
		Simon (boy)	Rebecca Jones
		Visey	Permelia Jones
Feb. 1807	Selby Gibbs	Prince	Selby Gibbs
		Jewel and her son Stephen	Polly Gibbs
		Sarah, Fannah/Fanny (?)	To an unborn child

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Aug. 1807	Patrick Wilkins	Peter, Love, Lavenda	Elizabeth Wilkins
		Frank, Sam, Bob, Isaac, Harmon, Eda	Polly, James, John, Oliver Wilkins, and unborn child
Aug. 1807	Rotheas Wilkins	Patience, Isaac, Matilda	Frances Wilkins
		Shadrack, Darey, Sarah	Margaret Wilkins
		James, Nancy, Jacob	Samuel B. Wilkins
		Rhoda	All three above
Nov. 1807	Thomas Gibbs Sr.	Sinah, Violet, Robert	Gilly Gibbs
		John	Debitha Gibbs
		Rocksillany	Mary Bell
		Several	Henry Gibbs
Nov. 1807	Jesse Jarvis	Hannah	Devina Jarvis
Nov. 1807	Reuben Rue	Edny	Frederick Rue Jr.
		Hannah	Marquis/John Rue
1808	Robert Winfield	Nan, Boston	Rhoda Winfield
Feb. 1808	Benjamin Gibbs Sr.	Sharper	Mary Gibbs
		Bristor	Ann Carrow
		Ham	Sarah Roper
		Boston	Rebecca Gibbs
		Prudence	Priscilla Young
		Lide	Benjamin Gibbs
		Easter/Esther (?)	Jane Gibbs
Mar. 1808	Mary Clark	Topens	Peggy Archabell
Feb. 1809	Henry Donnelly	Sary/Sarah (?)	Samuel Clark
May 1809	Edmond Eborn	Moses	Martha Eborn
May 1809	Jonathan Satterthwait	Rose, Bet, Rhode	Widow Satterthwait
		Hannah	William Satterthwait
		Stephen	John Satterthwait
		Sook	Sarah Gaylard
		Jenny	Nancy Satterthwait
		Hannah	Lydia Satterthwait
		Rachel	Betsey Satterthwait
		Pomp, Clay	Jonathan Satterthwait
		Aaron, Esther	Richard Satterthwait
		Phyllis	Robert Satterthwait
		Louis	Winfield Satterthwait
		Jacob	Zecheriah Satterthwait
Aug. 1809	John Henderson	Several	Mary Henderson
Aug. 1809	Elizabeth Routhac	Jim, Tish, Ben	William Barrow Adams
		Several	John Adams

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Nov. 1809	David Davis	George, Bill, Nell	John Davis
		Dinah, Moses, Nancy	Mary Davis
Nov. 1809	Margaret Smith	Rachel	Sally Martin Havens
Feb. 1810	John Gaylard	Sabra, Suckey	Lucretia Gaylard
		Adam, Peter (1/9)	Hired out
May 1810	John Wilkins	Joseph, Seal, Job (1/4)	Margaret Wilkins
		Abe, Dina	Britee Wilkins
		Dun, Aaron, Eunice	Edmond Wilkins
		Jin, Sall	To be devised
Feb. 1811	Henry Tuley	Gabe, Prince, several others	Widow Elizabeth Tuley, Charles B./Henry G. Tuley
May 1811	Joshua Bell	Jude and children, Rachel, Seth, Raleigh	Heirs of Samuel Bell
		Jemima, Asa	Joshua Bell
		Lettice, Sally	Ellender Campbell
		Bet, Charity, James	Agnes Bell
		Lovey, York, Elliott	Polly Bell
		Selve/Sylvia (?), George	
		Wineford, Dinah, Marti, Old York (1/2)	Daughter Julian/Julia Ann (?) Rue
			Sally Tuley
May 1811	John Benson	Jim	Mary Benson
		Several	Nehemiah, Betsey, Dorcas, Nancy, Lydia, and Annaritta Bell
May 1811	Richard Jordan	Cate and daughter Hannah	Elizabeth Jordan
		Arnet, Haley	Nancy Jordan
		Seal	Elizabeth Smith
		Moses, Luke, Oresey	Polly, Sylvester, William Jordan Smith
		Rusha	Dinah Rogers
		Anthony	William Jordan
1812	William Cording	Moses, Jim, Patience	Mary Cording
		Prince, James, Silva/Sylvia (?)	James Cording
		Tom, Harvey, Louisa	Sylvester Cording
		Several	Annaritta, Nancy, Matilda, Elizabeth Cording
Feb. 1812	William Mallison	Man Asa, youth Asa, Cato, Luke, Bob, Stephen, Tom, Jack, Suck, Lucy	Sarah Mallison

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
May 1812	Ann Barrow	Jenny, Daphne	Sarah Boyd
		York, Penny	Prussia Walker
		Sam	Lois Ellison
		Asa	Bezer B. Walker
		Violet	Ann Tuley
May 1812	Aaron Gurganus	Dorcas	Weltha Gurganus
Aug. 1812	Selden Jasper	Bet and her son George, Carpenter George, Peg, Edmond, Phoebe, Killis, Willie, Cieley, Tom Bawlin/ Bawling Tom (?), Flora	Selden Jasper
		Joe (two by this name), Bob, Kent, Kate, Levi, Nan, Melvina, Brister, Rose, Tomy, Lucy, Kitt	Patsy Jasper
Aug. 1812	Major Tuley	Isabel, Phyllis	Betsey Tuley
Nov. 1812	Hosea Cleeves	Rose	July Cleeves
Nov. 1812	Ann Conner	Jim (1/2)	Mary Conner
		Edny	Morning Conner
Nov. 1812	William Dailey	Lucinda, Luke, Reuben	Elizabeth Dailey
		York, Tish, Old Joe, Rhoda	To be sold
		Kate	To be sold if she doesn't breed
		Several unnamed slaves	To be sold
Nov. 1812	William Gibbs Sr.	Isabell	Henry Gibbs
		Rack	Cassandra Harris
		Michelle	Mary Gibbs
		Hilda	Sabrina Gibbs
		George, Dorcas	Melissa Gibbs
1813	Thomas Windley	Dolly, Jack	Mary Windley
Feb 1813	Benjamin Cheney	Several unnamed	Sarah Cheney
Feb. 1813	William Satterthwait Sr.	Sam, Harry, Phyllis, Prussia, Little Sam	Elizabeth Satterthwait
		Dinah, Selah, Moses, Hardy	James Satterthwait
		Mamie, Jaban	Nancy Satterthwait
		Rebecca, Hector, Pat	Sarah McWilliams
Feb. 1813	Ann Tyson	Edah (part)	Elizabeth Satterthwait
Feb. 1813	Isaac Wilkinson	George, Jude	Widow Mary Wilkinson
		Simon, Cate (1/2)	Mary Wilkinson
		Anthony	Sarah Wilkinson
May 1813	John B. Latham	Ely	Bryan and William Latham
May 1813	Timothy Murray	Not given	Estate division

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
May 1813	Elizabeth Wilkins	Not given	Estate division
1814	Hosea Cleaves	Rose	Sold
Feb. 1814	Joshua Bailey	Several	Susan Bailey
May 1814	Ann Clark	Several unnamed	Elizabeth Campbell
Aug. 1814	William Parmerle	Isaac, Bristor, Dina	Widow Parmerle
		Jim	To deceased's mother
		Milby, Harry	Timothy Parmerle
Aug. 1814	Joel Swindell	Violet and other slaves	Dorcas Swindell
Sept. 1814	William Clark	Seal, Prudy	Mary Ann Clark
		Merear, Suck, Bryant	Betsey Eborn
		Joe	Sarah Clark
		Keziah, Lucy	Polly Ann Jordan
		Beck, Rose, Matilda	Nelly Clark
		Remaining slaves	Widow and children
1815	Frisbay Spencer	Nancy	Sophia Spencer
1815	Aron Tyson	Edy, Laviney, Gabe	Bequeathed to wife Esther Tyson
Feb. 1815	Elizabeth Gibbs	David	Edward Spencer
		Hosey/Hosea (?)	Judah Credle
Feb. 1815	Benjamin Russell Sr.	Several	For the benefit of his son William H. Russell
May 1815	Jaconias Bell	Martin	John Campbell
		Benjamin	Vashti Bell
		Daniel	Jaconias Bell
		Dinah, Este	Clifford Wallace Bell
May 1815	George M. Davis	Dina, Mittis	Estate division
Aug. 1815	Benjamin Foreman	Prince, Jane, Temperance, Sutton, Little Jack	Lovey Foreman
		Moses, Sall, Miranda, Lewis	Julia Jordan
		Dick, Tom, Deal	Martha Russell
		Edward, George, Jack Rew, Violet and her son Luther, Calvin	Benjamin Foreman
		James, Washington, Cuff, Phyllis and her daughter Jeannette, Patience	Caleb Foreman
Aug. 1815	Jacob Tuley Sr.	Samuel, Frank and her three children	Ormon Tuley
		Hannah, Di	Agnes Tuley
		Dorcas	Nathaniel/Laban Tuley
Aug. 1815	Aaron Tyson	Edy, Lurana, Gabe	Easter (Esther?) Tyson

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
1815	Ann Jordan	Not given (several)	Dinah Rogers/William Jordan
1816	Samuel Leath	Mary, Easter/Esther (?), Moses	Lois Leath
Feb. 1816	Elizabeth Davis	Jemima	Dianna Davis
1817	William Cording	Lois ($415), Jude ($402.50), Aden ($175), Juda ($130), Mike ($255)	William Jordan
1817	Anson Gibbs	Thial	Louisa Gibbs
		Ross, Terry	Nancy Gibbs
		Luke, women slaves	Redmond Gibbs
		Isaac, Dinah	Unborn child
1817	Daniel Murray	George	Sarah Murray
1817	Jones Tuley	Sam, Bob	Nancy Tuley
Feb. 1817	Nathan Spencer Sr.*	Lucy	Angelica/Mary Spencer
		Sarah	Pembrook/Jenny Spencer
		Mahala	Elizabeth Spencer
		Sam	William, Nathan, Richard, Benjamin Spencer
		Judith	Mourning Spencer
May 1817	Burridge Selby	Edom, Sarah	Estate division
Aug. 1817	Ebenezer Bell	Lucy, George, July, Hannah, Patience, Lide, Big and Little Sam, Clarissa, Frederick, Lewis, Phoebe	Mary Bell
1818	Malichi Burgess	Moses ($620), Fred ($470)	Sold to Timothy Burgess
		Charity ($200), Julia ($175)	Sold to Thomas Adams
		Chain ($480), Riley ($400)	Sold to John T. Davis
1818	James Cleeves	One unnamed slave	Mary Davis
		Several	Lois, Elizabeth, Polly, and Benjamin Davis
1818	John Henderson	Jude ($424.80), Rhoda ($283.80)	To Mary Gibbs, former widow, now wife of Noah Gibbs
1818	Joseph Ward	Gin	Sold to James Eborn for $577
May 1818	John Neal	Josiah ($600) Fanny ($275), Lydia ($225), Dick ($150)	Widow Sidney Neal, Benedict, Hiram, and Sarah Neal
Aug. 1818	Benjamin Hollowell	Mourning	Not given

Year / Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Sept. 1818	Bryan Winfield	Jacob ($590)	Bequeathed to John Winfield
		Charles ($480),	John Adams
		Kipps ($220)	
		Hannah ($525)	Thomas Winfield,
		Sall ($525)	Henry Winfield,
		George ($565)	Bryan Winfield,
		Stephen ($480),	Jordan Winfield,
		Daniel ($160)	
		Joseph ($480),	Samuel Winfield,
		Eady ($320)	
		Brister ($590)	James Wright
Nov. 1818	William Marshall	Lydia and child	Sarah Davis (Mary Davis?)
Nov.1818	E. Ensley	Not given (several)	Sold to Ivy Saunderson
Feb. 1819	Bryan Winfield	Not given (several)	Not given
May 1819	Samuel Gibbs Sr.	20 slaves	Bequeathed to widow
May 1819	Rotheas Martin	Dunn	Sold to Solomon Jennette for $617
		Riley (young male)	Sold to John B. Jasper for $810
Dec. 1819	Reuben Gibbs	Adam	Sold to Richard Cox for $586
		Sabra, York	Sold to Benjamin Saunderson for $400
		Sophia	Sold to Benjamin Saunderson for $76
		Bridget	Sold to Elizabeth Gibbs for $163
		James	Sold to Samuel Gibbs Sr. for $318
1820	Mary Henderson	Isaac (60)	Sold to James McClaud for $108
		Abram (15)	Sold to Benjamin Spencer for $538
Feb. 1820	Not given	Lyd ($300), Ruth ($350)	Thomas Smith, guardian of William and Alfred Smith
		Patt ($350), Stephen ($150), Chain ($150)	Hector Scott
Feb. 1820	Israel Wilkinson	York, Isaac, Lyd and child Sutton	Mary Wilkinson
		Nance/Nancy and her children Clarrisy and Ennecy (?)	William Gordon and Betsey Wilkinson

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1820	Henry Tooly	Gabe, Dian(a or e) and child Rhoda	Charles Tooly
		Dave, Ben	William H. Russell and wife
May 1820	Elizabeth Leath	Mary	Sold to James Leath for $160
Nov. 1820	William Credle	Matt	Peggy Credle
		Bet	Rebeccah Credle
Nov. 1820	Jacob Gaskill	No__	Benjamin Gaskill
		Sarah	W. G. Gaskill
		Bial (?)	Richard Gaskill
Nov. 1820	Benjamin Gibbs	Jack, Chane, Bob, Old Jenny, Milly, Meriah, Bartlet, Seth, Gibbs, Easter, and Becca	Mary Gibbs
		Sharper, Old Adam	Benjamin Gibbs
		Aaron	Nancy Gibbs
		Bob, Dinah, Edney, Min__d	Mandy Gibbs
		Elijah, Watson, Lydia, Eliza	Lockhart Gibbs
		Adam Jr., Rose, Sarah, Nance/Nancy	Dorcas Jane Gibbs
Nov. 1820	Jeremiah Gibbs	Albert ($189)	Elizabeth Gibbs
		Mary and son ($250)	Robert Jennett
		Susan ($225)	Selby Spencer
		Breant/Bryant ($295)	Zach Gibbs
		Sarah ($300)	William Cahoon
		Sam ($281)	Stephen Gibbs
		Sam ($234)	John Jennett
		Ben, Lyd ($206)	William B. Gibbs
Feb. 1821	Samuel Midyett	Sam	Debt payment
Feb. 1821	John McSwain	Lydia and two children	Debt payment of $602.97
Feb. 1821	Noah Hussey	Estate interest in Frank	Not given
May 1821	Maurice Jones	Allen, Mingo, Ade and her child Hannah	Wife Sally Jones
		Luke, Eli, Nelly and child, Edwin, Ben	Mary Eliza Jones
Aug. 1821	John Neal	Tan ($216), Lydia ($216) and her son Richard ($183),	Benedict Neal
		Gibbs, son of Lydia, ($125)	Hiram/Sarah Neal

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Aug. 1821	Benjamin/Rebecca Spencer	Phillip ($385)	Brittania Spencer
		Clarissy and her child	Polly Hopkins
		Zilpha ($394)	
		Lucy ($125)	Naomi Spencer
		Seth ($176)	Betsy Spencer
		Badar ($120)	Jones Spencer
		Francis ($82)	Nancy Spencer
		Eliza ($72.52)	Richard B. Spencer
Nov.1821	Samuel Midyett	Not given	Distribution to Hutchens Cahoon as his wife's inheritance
Nov. 1821	Adam Gaskins	China, Lydia	Not given
Nov. 1821	Mary Jordan	Willie, Violet, Sam	Wyrick Ormond
		Reuben, ___, Uester (?), Silval (?), Clarissa	Daniel W. Martin
		Solomon, Andrew, ____, Suck	Seth B. Jordan
Nov. 1821	Elizabeth Tooly	Prince	Charles B. Tooly
		Pat	Margaret Tooly
		Silvey/Sylvia	Henry Tooly
		Bill	Elizabeth Tooly
		Millie	Eunice Tooly
		Flower (man)	Nancy Russell
Feb. 1822	Benjamin Cherry	Dinah	Not given
May 1822	Thomas Easter	Penn and her increase ($137.50), York ($475), Clarissy ($250), Lovy ($337.50)	Widow
May 1822	Miles Farrow	Dorcas (1/2)	Not given
1823	Ruthey Gibbs	Jonas and Sarah and their children Green, Sophia, and Cassandra	Thomas R. Gibbs
		Sam	Sold to pay debts
Aug. 1823	William Neal	Luke	Not given
Aug. 1823	Henry Gibbs Jr.	Hannah, Sabra, Ishmael	Debt payment
Aug. 1823	Joseph Gibbs	Barbara	Willed to Charles Gibbs
Aug. 1823	Joseph Gibbs	Dinah, Jesse	Willed to David and Elizabeth Hathaway
Aug. 1823	Joseph Gibbs	Hannah	Willed to Wormington and Emmy Gibbs
Aug. 1823	Joseph Gibbs	Bader, Old Bridget	Willed to Esther Gibbs

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Aug. 1823	Joseph Gibbs	Smith	Willed to Joanna Gibbs
Aug. 1823	Joseph Gibbs	Rose, Cloe	Willed to David M. Gibbs
Nov. 1823	Henry Gibbs Sr.	Hannah and son Ishmael ($250)	Caleb Spencer
		Sabra ($200)	Comfort Gibbs
Nov. 1823	Samuel Midyette	Sall ($275)	Elizabeth Midyette
		Rebecca ($260)	Thomas Midyette
Feb. 1824	Unknown	Jonas ($175), Violet ($300)	Emmaline A. Spencer
		Charles ($400)	Cassandra Higson
Feb. 1824	James Pugh	Willis/Willie	Sold for $85
		Sam	Sold for $70
		Annie	Sold for $150
Feb. 1824	Jesse Gibbs Sr.	Samuel	Sarah and Priscilla Gibbs
		Aukrey	Mary and Rebecca Gibbs
		Jude and her increase	Benjamin, Wilson, Wormington and Silvester Gibbs
Feb. 1824	Morgan Gibbs	Violet	Sold to Sarah Gibbs for $101
		Edmond	Sold to Israel Sheldon for $270
		Mile/Milly	Sold to Benjamin Boomer for $36
Feb. 1824	John Henderson	Chain, Andy, Barcilly, Diner (?)	Christopher Gaskins's share
Feb. 1824	William Jordan	Not given	Not given
Feb. 1824	Jonathan Spencer	Abraham, Joe, Tone, Easther/Esther (?)	Quilley Spencer
Mar. 1824	Samuel Spencer	Clara, George	Ives Saunderson
Mar. 1824	Samuel Spencer	Badar	Britannia Spencer
Mar. 1824	Samuel Spencer	Zilpha	Willed to Permela Quidley
May 1824	Bannister Midyett	Merrick (1/2)	Petition of Selby Midyett
May 1824	Elenor Thornton	Betty	Prudence, John, Sally, and Benson Swindell
		Caswell	William Swindell
		John Blount	Cornelius, Mar__, Silas, Elizabeth, Warren, and Joel Swindell
		Si (?)	William, Gibbs, Josiah, and Silas Swindell
1825	Ira Hollowell	Several (not named)	Patsy Hollowell

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Nov. 1825	Joseph Masters	Alexander, Clarissa, Isaac, and Terry	Not given
Feb. 1826	____ Swindell	John	Not given
Feb. 1826	Henry H. Selby	Not given (several)	To Mary Selby
May 1826	John Clark	Martin, Mill	Mary Clark
May 1826	Cason Gibbs	Old Jack, Barbara, Caleb, Fan	Phebe Gibbs
		Jude	Dinah Watson
		David (AKA Taff)	Eliza Spencer
		Toney	Jesse Gibbs
		Jack	Jordan Gibbs
		Til and her increase	Louise Gibbs
		Hannah	Esther Davis
		Jonathan	Carney Gibbs
		Ishmael	Oliver Gibbs
		Rose (?)	Nancy Gibbs
		Abram	Littleton Gibbs
		Sylva and child Lewis	Valentine Gibbs
		Millie and her increase	Drucilla Gibbs
		Della and child Matilda	Eliza Gibbs
May 1826	James Watson	Rose, Brister, Naner (?), Port	Not given
May 1826	Watson Gibbs	Boston	Sold to Thomas Carrow to pay debts of $300.50
May 1826	Thomas Paine	Benjamin, James	Dorothy Paine
Aug. 1826	Anthony Gaskill	Not given	Not given
Aug. 1826	Willoughby Higson	Not given (several)	Betsy Higson
Nov. 1826	Richard Saunderson	Mingo	Not given
Nov. 1826	Matilda Henderson	Chain	Not given
Nov. 1826	Nathaniel Gibbs	Not given (4)	Not given
Nov. 1826	Anthony Gaskill	Not given (several)	Not given
Nov. 1826	John Ensley	Not given (several)	Not given
Nov. 1826	Benj. F. Jennett	Chain, Prudence	Not given
Nov. 1826	Samuel Weston	Sutton	James Weston
		Jacob	John S. Weston
		Barzilla	Alice Thomas
		Rachel	Sally Weston
Feb. 1827	Solomon Harris	Not given (several)	Not given
Nov. 1827	Samuel Spencer	Nancy (1/2 interest)	Sold to Samuel Spencer for $38
Nov. 1827	Ezekiel Hooper	Rose	Estate distribution

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1828	Reuben Benson	Bob, Violet	Fanny Benson
		Brian	John Benson
		Saray/Sarah	Elinor Benson
		Wallis/Wallace	Eunice Benson
		Dave, Sary/Sarah (?)	Susannah Benson
		Harriet	Carrowon Benson
Feb. 1828	Littleton Gibbs	Abram (1/3 interest)	Sold to Isaiah H. Spencer for $30
		Louisa and her five children Edom, William, John, Matilda, Montgomery (1/3)	Sold
Feb. 1828	Nathaniel Gibbs	Cuff	Sold to Cason Spencer for $150.25
		Ocra/Aukrey (?)	Sold to Henry Gibbs for $360
		______	Sold to widow for $133
		Willie	Sold to Samuel Brooks for $386.50
Feb. 1828	Ezekiel Hooper	Not given	Sold to Bannister Midyette for $300
Feb. 1828	Dr. Hugh Jones	Hetty	Sold to John Sneed for $300
		America	Sold to E. Hawes or $346
		Harry	Sold to M. H. ___ for $311, all to pay debts
Aug. 1828	Adam Lacy	Sam	Sold to R. M. G. Moore for $132.50
		Sally and child John	Sold to Moore for $151
		Becky and child Caroline	Sold to Moore for $305
		Manuel	Sold to Moore for $229
		Patt	Sold to Moore for $151.50
		Selia/Celia (?)	Sold to Moore for $145
		Bett	Sold to Moore for $126
		Jim	Sold to Moore for $51
		Jack	Sold to Benjamin Gaskins for $429
		Eli	Sold to Sanford R. Richards for $233
		Winafred	Sold to John A. Bell for $110, all to pay debts and divide assets
Nov. 1828	Alexander Cahoon	Guion (?)	Not given
Nov. 1828	Martin Swindell	Elleck/Aleck (?)	Sold to Henry Gibbs for $310

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Nov. 1828	Alexander Hamilton Gibbs	Sabra ($240), Sarah ($275), Jany ($350)	Zady Gibbs
		Solomon ($400), George ($350)	Sarah H. Gibbs
Feb. 1829	Alexander Hamilton Gibbs	Merrick	Sold to Tolbert H. Selby for $400
		David	Sold to Selby for $105
		Tamer	Sold to A. Burrus for $137
Feb. 1829	Willoughby Higson	Bob ($175), Willie ($250), Joe ($250), Sam ($225)	Elizabeth S. (Betsy) Higson
		Annie ($275), Jim ($100), Taph ($225)	William F. Higson
		Rhina ($300), Jim ($75)	Harriet W. Higson
Feb. 1829	Elizabeth S. (Betsy) Higson	Joe ($250)	Harriet W. Higson
		Sam ($225)	William F. Higson
Feb. 1829	Benjamin Fortiscue	Prude, Ivy	Elizabeth Fortiscue
		Aron	John E. Fortiscue
		Anthony	Maxwell R. Fortiscue
		Vile	Zacheus Fortiscue
		George	Harrison Fortiscue
		York	Zachariah Fortiscue
		Anson	Louis Porter Fortiscue
Feb. 1829	Reuben Burrus	Barney, James, Patience	Barbary Burrus
		Bill	Allen Burrus
		Martin	Elisha Burrus
		Jane	Sabrina Farrow
		Jude	Merina Styron
		Able/Abel (?)	John S. Burrus
		Carolina	Polly Burrus
Feb. 1829	James Credle	York	Matthias and Martin Credle
		Haly	Polly Credle
		Peter	Clarissa Credle
		Nancy	Betsy Credle
		Seth	George Credle
		Harriet	Dorcas Credle
May 1829	William Gaylard	Miriah ($208), George ($367), Eliza ($191), Spyres ($116)	Eleny Gaylard
		James ($325), Ross ($283), Patience ($258), Moses ($234)	Benjamin Gaskins
		York ($183), Kiziah ($158), Hetty ($142)	Margaret Ann, Harriet, and William G. Swindell, children of Jennett Swindell

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
May 1829	Benjamin Spencer Jr.	John	Sold to H. Mitchell for $400
Aug. 1829	David M. Gibbs	Rose	Sold for $150.25
		Cloe	Sold for $149.50
Aug. 1829	Valentine Gibbs	Jack and Barbary	Sold to Seth Gibbs for $30
		Fan	Sold to Caleb Stowe for $100.90
		Silvy/Sylvia (?)	Sold to Jordan A.Gibbs for $250
		Linis	Sold to Caleb Ballance for $325.30
		Jeny	Sold to W. R. Palmer (?) for $401.30
Aug. 1829	Benedict Neal	Not named (several)	Arabella and Orpha Neal
Aug. 1829	Jonathan Jarvis	Jack, Frank, Ansell	Lydia Jarvis
Nov. 1829	Not given	Abram	Estate division
Nov. 1829	David Carter Sr.	Jude and her child Robbin, David, George	Susannah Carter
		Jean	Priscilla Carter
		Pomp	Naomi Cox
		Isabella	Polly Swindell
		Sam, Ruth, Fanny	Betsy F. Spencer
Nov. 1830	Richard Cox	Killis, Prudence	A. Cox
		Not given (several)	Mahala and Elizabeth Cox
Feb. 1830	____ Gaskill	Julia ($93.75) and her child Sarah ($73.75)	Nancy Gaskill
		James ($137.50)	Loucinda Gaskill
		Dinah ($268.50)	Annah Gaskill
Feb. 1830	Christopher Gaskins	Willie	Sold to William Gibbs for $325
Feb. 1830	Mary Baily	Ambrose (1/3)	To be sold to pay for education of her son Mathias Richards
Feb. 1830	Benjamin Cahoon	Leah ($241), Montgomery ($108), Sally Ann ($80)	Vincent W. and Elby Saunderson
		Edom ($300), Matildy ($118), William ($240), John ($236)	Elvira Cahoon

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
May 1830	Joseph Mann (Cf Feb. 1835)	Riley ($250), Eliza ($183)	Sarah Saunderson
		Peter ($391), Annamariah ($58)	Samuel M. Mann
		James ($350), Charles ($93)	James G. Mann
		Oliver ($250), Lucy ($191)	Thomas Mann
		Christopher ($218), Priscilla ($203)	John M. Mann
		Alfred ($210), Tony ($236)	Edward L. Mann
		Caswell ($191), Peggy ($241)	Joseph L. Mann
Aug. 1830	Alexander Cahoon	Gion	Sold for $454.75
Aug. 1830	James Cleaves	Luke	Division among heirs Elizabeth Barney, Louise Seabrook, Polly Smith, Benjamin Davis
Aug. 1830	Joshua Swindell	Jude and infant Alec	Sold to William G. Swindell for $301
		Sam	Sold to Caleb Ballance for $178
		Kinada	Sold to Emory Swindell for $150
		Mingo	Sold to Samuel L. Swindell for $106
Nov. 1830	Lovy Foreman	Hector	Julia Spencer
		Sutton, Jack, Prince, Temperance, Peg and her child Maranday/Miranda (?)	Benjamin Foreman
Nov. 1830	Jeremiah Farrow	Hannah	Elizabeth Farrow
		Harry	Hezekiah Farrow
		Thial	V___ Cox
		Dianna	L. P. Farrow
		Sucky	Margaret Farrow
		Jim, Philis/Phyllis (?), Sam	Harriet Farrow
May 1831	Alford Tooly	Nelly	Estate division
May 1831	William F. Bell	Not given (several)	His mother
Aug. 1831	Selby Spencer	Skip	Polly Spencer

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Aug. 1831	Joshua Bell	Sam ($225), Malvina ($225)	Peggy A. Bell
		Seth ($400), George ($150), Jude ($150)	Charity Bell
		Riley ($400), Elden ($275), Elliott ($175), Rhody ($150), Infant Henry ($100)	R. M. G. Moore
Aug. 1831	Hugh Jones	George, his wife Grace, and children	Eliza Jones
		Remainder	Divided among Eliza, Frances, Julia, Harriet, and Ann Jones
Aug. 1831	Hosea Tyson	Hosea, York, Jack	Fanny Tyson
Nov. 1831	Samuel Gibbs	Lazarus ($158), George ($375), Sally ($300)	John J. and Zada Fulford
		Solomon ($358), Jim ($400)	Sally Ann Gibbs
Nov. 1831	Benners L. Ensley	Fanny and child William ($258), John ($258), Mary ($150), Edward ($125), Merrick ($400), Kit ($392)	Sarah Ensley
		Peg and child Simon ($317), Sam ($242), Creasy ($120), Silvester ($125), Jack ($383), George ($367), Lydia ($250), David ($258), Gatsey ($141), Chatham ($125), Austin ($400), Jacob ($308), Ishmael ($258)	Benners A. Ensley
		Willoughby, Tamer	Sold for less than maintenance cost
Nov. 1831	Lewis Tyson	Jim	Sold to Solomon Tooly to pay debts of $261.07
Nov. 1831	John J. Bonner	Wallis/Wallace ($295)	Samuel Masters
		Celia ($270)	Peledge W. Spencer
Feb. 1832	Reuben Benson	Violet ($350), Jack ($105)	John Benson
		Mary ($103)	Tolbert H.Selby
Feb. 1832	Richard Cox	Sam ($300), Jude ($50)	George and Mahala Credle
		Willie ($360), Prudence ($300)	Elizabeth F. Cox
May 1832	Littleton Bell	Anson	Elizabeth Bell
		Daniel, Martha Ann	Henderson Bell
		Jenny and unborn child	Prutia Bell
		Jenny's second child, Peter	Joseph Bell
		Sophia	Sold to pay debts

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
May 1832	Israel Watson	Sampson	Benjamin Watson
		George, Efice (?), K__	Israel S. Watson
		Mary, Eli, Fanny	Lydia Watson Gibbs
		Kit, Bryan, Rose	Easter Watson
May 1832	____ Rew	Martin	Sold to R. M. G. Moore for $400
		Winafred	Sold to Mary Bell for $175
		Winafred's children Harriet ($125), Margaret ($102)	Sold to R. M. G. Moore
Nov. 1832	Vineyard Campbell	Nancy	Martha and Polly Ann Silverthorne
		Matilda	Elenor Campbell
		Levi, first child of Matilda	Susan Campbell
		Chloe	Vineyard Elden Campbell
Nov. 1832	Elma Gaylard	George, Maria	Harriet Hays
		Spyres	William Swindell
		Eliza, Dorcas	Mahetable and Mariah Gaskins
Nov. 1832	Benjamin Spencer	Frank	Sold to Washington Gibbs for $500
		Ishamel	Sold to Samuel Spencer for $537
		Mingo	Sold to Samuel Spencer for $101
		Prudence	Sold to Samuel Spencer for $84
		Mahala and child	Sold to Samuel Spencer for $425
		Collins	Sold to Samuel Spencer for $400
		Ishmael	Sold to Thomas Henderson for $69.75
Nov. 1832	Edward Spencer	Not given (several)	Estate division
Feb. 1833	Benjamin Spencer	Hannah	Sold for $327.15
		George	Sold for $306.42
Feb. 1833	____ Higson	Do__	Sold to Thomas Ballance for $366
		James	Sold to Isaiah H. Spencer for $500
		Sally	Sold to George Credle for $325

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1833	Jane Gibbs	John	Sold to Caleb Spencer for $451
		July/Julie (?)	Sold to Spencer Henderson for $212
Feb. 1833	William Quidley	Bridget	Sold to Levi Quidley for $30
		Sampson	Sold to Will Quidley for $430
Feb. 1833	Joseph S. Barney	Riley	Sold to Israel Sheldon for $260
		Cain	Sold to Stephen Owens for $125.65
		Celia	Sold to Joseph S. Mays for $80.10
May 1833	Lewis Tyson	Mary (212.50), Henry ($187.50), Willie ($145)	Joseph B. and Ann Mason
		Dublin, AKA Dub, ($225), Frank (no value given), Hannah ($300), Harriet ($87.50)	Mary E. Tyson
May 1833	Not given	Bob and child Benjamin	Sold to John Northan for $260
		Kate	Sold to Thomas R. Gibbs for $235
		Emeline	Sold to Nancy Spencer for $265
		Barbara	Sold to W. W. Spencer for $229
		Comfort	Sold to H. T. Gibbs for $202
		Mosella	Sold to W. W. Spencer for $164
		Manuel	Sold to Thomas R. Gibbs for $151
		Taff	Sold to Thomas R. Gibbs for $166.50
		Tilma/Thelma (?)	Sold to W. W. Spencer for $175
		Adaline	Sold to John Northan for $120.50
May 1833	Margaret Ann (Peggy Ann) Swindell	Hetty ($166.67)	Heirs of Peggy Ann Swindell
		York ($250)	W. G. Hays
		Keziah ($216.33)	William Swindell

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Aug. 1833	Vineyard Campbell	Nance (about 16)	Mary and Martha Silverthorne
		Chloe (about 12)	Elden Campbell
		Reuben (about 18)	Susan Campbell
Nov. 1833	Jeremiah Farrow	Burridge	Sold to Thomas Ballance for $550
		Betty	Sold to John J. Fulford for $227
		Mary	Sold to Thomas Ballance for $141
		Dave	Sold to D. H. Murray for $161
		Riley	Sold to Elizabeth Farrow for $100
		John	Sold to Thomas Ballance for $131
Nov. 1833	Burridge H. Linton	Caesar, Lydia, Rachel, Fanny, Sophie	Polly Linton
		Selby	William and Nancy Linton
Feb. 1834	Josiah Hodges	Susan	Sold to Daniel Shaw for $610
		Jim	Sold to Samuel Selby for $150
		Moses	Sold to William Bell for $362
		Feraby (woman)	Sold to James McClaud for $310
Feb. 1834	Jacob Tooly	Abraham	To be sold to slave speculator
		Remainder	Polly Tooly
May 1834	Silvester Gibbs	Carter (?)	Sold to Thomas Henderson for $271
May 1834	Not given	Jacob ($433), Cate ($35), Riley ($158), Mary ($126)	Caroline A. Bell
		Rose ($216), Alfred ($250), Major ($200)	William G. and Polly Hays
May 1834	Nancy Gibbs	Aaron	Sold to Benjamin M. Gibbs for $523
Aug. 1834	Selby Stow	Bader	Sold to George Sheldon for $456
Aug. 1834	Samuel Jones	Jinny and Jackson (total value of $328)	Nancy Jones
		Dempsey, Jim, Diner, Hannah and child, Jacob, Phillis, value circa $1,700	Remaining heirs

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Nov. 1834	William T. Leith	Blackwell, Suckey	Debt payment
Nov. 1834	William Watson	Moses, Arkadah, Old Judah	Dinah Watson
		Remainder	Clarissa Boomer, Mary Weston, Joanna Watson, Sophia Caroline Watson
Feb. 1835	Stephen Owens	Not given (several)	Sally Louisa Owens
Feb. 1835	Joseph Mann (Cf. May 1830)	Peter ($445), Annmariah ($130)	Samuel M. Mann
		Jonah ($358), James ($383)	Thomas Mann
		Oliver ($400), Peggy ($258)	John M. Mann
		Christopher ($358), Lucy ($275)	William W. and Jane G. Spencer
		Alfred ($333), Priscilla ($258), Seth ($80)	Edward L. Mann
		Caswell ($333), Charles ($203), Mosella ($93)	Joseph Spencer Mann
Feb. 1835	Dr. Hugh Jones	Daniel	Sold for $425
		Hagar and children	Sold for $950
May 1835	Samuel Ellis	Mustapher	Sold for $300 to James H. Smith
		Will	Sold for $200 to Henry Lucas
		Kiziah	Sold for $175.30 to William G. Hays
		Oliver	Sold for $216.50 to Eliza Ellis
		Sophia	Sold for $210 to Eliza Ellis
		Sheldon	Sold for $200 to William J. Smith
May 1835	Ormond Tooly	Aaron, Amy	George M. Howard
		Tilson	Loaned for 6 years to George W. Carawan
		George	Loaned to Polly Bell
		York, Rhoda and her children Henry, Ben, Ann, Fanny, Jane, Caesar	Polly Slade
Aug. 1835	Robinson Fisher	Brister	Held in common for heirs
Aug. 1835	Barbry Windley	Patience	Loaned for 5 years to Emanda (?) Capps

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1836	Henry Gibbs	Rosetta, Mary Ann	Elizabeth Gibbs (dau)
		Jacob, Bert	Joseph Gibbs
		Abram/Abraham and all remaining slaves	Frances Gibbs (widow)
Feb. 1836	John Jennett	Sam	Sold for $748 to Seth Gibbs
Feb. 1836	Henry White	Martin	Sold for $203 to Samuel Selby
Feb. 1836	Sarah Neal	Unnamed young female	Sold for $514 to Hiram Neal
		Unnamed young male	Sold for $734 to Edward Gibbs
Feb. 1836	Jones W. Spencer	Abe	Sold for $68 to George Credle
		Eliza	Sold for $20.50 to P. W. Spencer
		Two old slaves	Sold for $0.10 to P. W. Spencer
		Female slave	Sold to widow for $1.00
Feb. 1836	Name illegible	Dempsey ($716)	Albion B. Swindell
		Jim, Hannah, Dinah, Jacob	Held for other heirs
May 1836	Samuel Weston	Cathy	Sold for $670 to Arnold Gray
		George	Sold for $655.50 to Arnold Gray
		Cate	Sold for $734.50 to Joseph Swindell
		Mary Ann	Sold for $400 to Sally Weston
Nov. 1836	Nancy Spencer	Emeline	Jones and Naomi Eliza Spencer
Nov. 1836	Margaret Webster	Stephen and Prudence and her children	Benjamin Spencer
		Mary	John Marshall and Samuel Davis
		Rachel, David	Margaret Davis
Nov. 1836	Samuel Jones	Dinah, Jacob, Margaret (total value of $711)	John W. and Caroline Litchfield
		Jim, Hannah, Alexander	Held for other heirs
Feb. 1837	Margaret T. Foreman	Various	William S. and Ann Fentress
		Various	Samuel W. and Julia Ellis

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Feb. 1837	William Swindell	Grace, Ben	William Swindell
		Kelly, Eliza	Joseph Swindell
		Sam, Simon	Matilda Selby
		Levin (?), Rose, Little ___	Sally Swindell (widow)
		Martin, Old Nance, Slade, ______, Ann	Sold
Feb. 1837	____ Spencer	Abram	Sold for $884 to Thomas Ballance
		Harriett and child Jane	Sold for $922 to John Credle
		Eliza	Sold for $710 to Zachariah Barrow
		Torah (?), Esther	Sold for $5 to Stephen Sparrow
Feb. 1837	Benjamin Spencer	Stephen	Sold for $400 to Arnold Gray
Feb. 1837	John Giles	Male slave	Nancy Sermon
		Various	Polly and Helena Giles
Feb. 1837	Matthew Boomer	George, Lewis (total value $1,792)	Cassandra Boomer
		Nancy, Annmaria, Eliza (total value $1,824)	Mary Boomer
		Susan, Ann, Charles (total value $1,766)	Elizabeth Hodges
		Prissy, Maud, John (total value $1,916)	Eliza Boomer
		Mary, Jim, B___ (total value $1,896)	Elizabeth Swindell
		Clarissa, David, Israel (total value $1,808)	William Boomer
		Caroline, Wilson, Ormand (total value $1,842)	Sally Boomer
		Hetty, Ben, Jacob (total value $1,907)	Nancy Boomer
		Seth, Ananias, Emeline (total value $1,890)	Henry Boomer
Feb. 1837	Mary Bell	Winifred	Parmelia Campbell
		Old George	R. M. G. Moore
Feb. 1837	John G. Slade	Various	Salina Slade
Feb. 1837	George Williams	Sal and children Antony, Dorcas	Edmond Farrow

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Feb. 1837	Thomas Paine	Benjamin, James	Dority Paine
		Boalon (?)	John, Edward, Saunderson, Benjamin, Thomas, William, Cornelius Paine
Feb. 1837	William Clark	Seal (woman), Prudy	Mary Ann Clark
		Minor (?), Luck, Bryant	Betsy Eborn
		Joe	William Clark
		Kiziah and her child Loney	Polly Ann Jordan
		Beck, Ron, Matildy	Nelly Clark
May 1837	Robert Swindell	Monar (?)	Sally Swindell
May 1837	John Giles	George	Sold for $437 to W. W. Spencer
		Ned	Sold for $101.15 to Jesse B. Gibbs
		Nance	Sold for $300 to William Watson
May 1837	Sarah Neal	Loyd, Gibbs	Sold for $477.94
May 1837	Xenophon Slade	Simon (age 45 or 50)	Sold for $89.60 to Samuel W. Ellis
		Rusha and child Seth [Rusha (35 or 40), Seth (7 or 8)]	Sold for $7.25 to John Silverthorn
		Jim (10 or 12)	Sold for $25.12 to T. B. Gibbs
May 1837	William Swindell	Slade	Sold for $800 to Tolbert Selby
		Nance	Sold for $300 to Sally Swindell
		Cadet (?)	Sold for $300 to William Swindell
		Martin	Sold for $200 to Joseph Swindell
		Ann	Sold for $75 to Joseph Swindell
Aug. 1837	Stephen Gibbs	Prude	To be sold
Nov. 1837	John J. Fulford	D__, George, Betty, Lewis	Zady Jane Fulford
		Sally	Mehettabel Ensley
		Ben	Benjamin B. Fulford
Nov. 1837	Sarah McCarty	Nana	Nancy Gibbs
Nov. 1837	William Young	Isaac	Sold for $95.50 to Richard H. Young
Feb. 1838	Dameron Pugh	Not given (various)	Jezebel Pugh

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1838	Samuel Jones	James	Sold for $515 to Nancy Jones
Feb. 1838	Ives Saunderson	Aukrey	Sold for $564 to Watson Gibbs
		George	Sold for $505.50 to John Benson
		Clarry	Sold for $352 to James Adams
		Chaine and child	Sold for $561 to John B. Gibbs
		Jack	Sold for $201.50 to Hezekiah Farrow
		Fabious	Sold for $206.50 to Hezekiah Farrow
Feb. 1838	James Jones Jr.	Jim	Sold for $515 to Nancy Jones
Feb. 1838	Clinton Tooly	Isaac	Sold for $230.10 to Sally Easter
Feb. 1838	Xenophon Slade	Seth	Sold for $261 to John Bell Sr.
Feb. 1838	Carowon Benson	Sam	Sold for $490 to David Carter
		Aaron	Sold for $506 to David Carter
		Guion	Sold for $450.25 to William Hodges
		Phyllis	Sold for $208 to Nancy Benson
		Betsy Ann	Sold for $300 to John Benson
		Major	Sold for $265.50 to John Benson
Feb. 1838	Benjamin Boomer	Not given	Division between Fanny Weston, wife of Benjamin Weston, and Eleanor Weston, wife of James Weston
Feb. 1838	Daniel L. Slade	Caroline, Laban	Sold for $516 for benefit of Milly McWilliams
Feb. 1838	Daniel L. Slade	Louis	Sold for $450 for benefit of Edmond Slade
Feb. 1838	Daniel L. Slade	Eli, Emeline	Sold for $541 for benefit of Maxwell R. Fortiscue and wife Salina

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Feb. 1838	Daniel L. Slade	Mary, Bell	Sold for $441 for benefit of Daniel S. Slade
Feb. 1838	Daniel L. Slade	Deale (mother of above slaves willed to children)	Willed to widow Ann Slade
Feb. 1838	Not given	Len ($230) and Fillis ($320)	Willed equally to William Swindell IV and Eleanor B. Farrow
Feb. 1838	John Midgett	Minas ($375), Caleb and Mahail ($475), James ($487.50), Rhoda ($350), Thany ($262.50)	Willed to heirs of Joseph Mann
Feb. 1838	Samuel Jones	Jim ($583)	Half interest to Edward Jones
Feb. 1838	Samuel Jones	Hannah and child Alexander ($433)	Same as above
May 1838	Riley Gaskill	Jack	Sold for $788 to James McClaud
Aug. 1838	Samuel Selby	Not given	Not given
Aug. 1838	William Brooks	Judith	Patsy F. Brooks
		Nelly, Matilda	Rebecca M. Swindell
		Violet, Mary	Archada Brooks
		Silvy (Sylvia?) and her child Mahettabel	Polly, Martha, and Sally Ann McClaud
		Edward, Emeline	Martha Brooks
		Livina	Betsy Ann Benson
Aug. 1838	Samuel Selby	Tom, Isabel (old slaves)	Sold for $30 to Mary Selby
		Jim	Sold for $150 to Thomas Ballance
Aug. 1838	John W. Ballance	Chane (woman)	Sold for $270 to Richard M. G. Moore
Nov. 1838	Samuel M. Mann	Not given	Petition by Benjamin Saunderson
Nov. 1838	William T. Leith	Ellen, Phyllis, Peg	Sold for $650 to Bannister Midyette
		Old Sue	Sold for $0.50 to Bannister Midyette
Nov. 1838	Charles Tooly	Fan and her child Levin (Livina?)	Sold for $500.25 to Elenor Tooly
Nov. 1838	John W. Ballance	Green	Sold for $75.78 to Richard M. G. Moore

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1839	Charles Tooly	George	Sold for $300 to Richard M. G. Moore
Feb. 1839	Not identified	Ann Mariah	Sold for $581 to Thomas Ballance
Feb. 1839	Samuel W. Ellis	Sutton (age 40)	Sold for $550 to Julia Ellis
		Kent (35)	Sold for $330 to Zachariah Fortiscue
		Susan (15)	Sold for $400 to Julia Ellis
		Jabe (16)	Sold for $845 to Henry S. Clark
		Prince (55)	Sold for $160 to Ephraim O'Neal
		Patsy (40)	Sold for $81 to Ephraim O'Neal
		Kiziah (50)	Sold for $50.25 to Daniel C. Cox
		Ned (50)	Sold for $416.50 to Max. R. Fortiscue
		Tempsey (45)	Sold for $25 to Julia Ellis
		Silvy (1)	Sold for $200 to William J. Smith
		Little Jack (32)	Sold for $676 to David Carter
		Cuff (32)	Sold for $733 to Richard Russell
		Violet (40)	Sold for $200 to John Credle Jr.
		Jack Rew (40)	Sold for $202 to Benjamin S. Russell
		Washington (35)	Sold for $375.50 to David Carter
		Ann (14)	Sold for $611.50 to William S. Holmes
		Bill (24)	Sold for $860 to Thomas Ballance
		Betty (13)	Sold for $510 to John Blackwell
		Dave (19)	Sold for $860 to Riley Murray
		Ben (16)	Sold for $900 to James Adams
Feb. 1839	Redmond Gibbs	Luke	Sold for $361 to Seth Gibbs

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Feb. 1839	Fanny Tooly	Caroline (8), Lowry (6)	Charles Tooly (Estate)
Nov. 1839	Henry Gibbs	Not given	Court order in the case of *Z. W. Barrow v. Frances Gibbs,* executor
Nov. 1839	Stephen Owens	Not given (several)	Debt payment of $935.00
May 1840	William R. Smith	Jonathan	Sold for $301 to Jones Spencer
		Franklin	Sold for $301 to Jones Spencer
		Pat and child Sam	Sold for $205.50 to William Dibble
		Salta	Sold for $200 to Benjamin Davis
		Eller	Sold for $250 to Polly Smith
		Stephen	Sold for $625 to Polly Smith
Aug. 1840	Hardy Swindell	Zion (age about 30)	Sold for $1,013 to Oliver O'Neal
		Pios (age about 7)	Sold for $117 to Thomas Ballance
		Salban (age about 9)	Sold for $291 to William Spencer
		Henderson (age about 12)	Sold for $421 to Seth Gibbs
		Henry (age about 12)	Sold for $376 to Benjamin Saunderson
		Dinah and child Ivy (Dinah about 32, Ivy c. 2)	Sold for $460 to Israel Brooks
		Harriet (age about 6)	Sold for $251.23 to Z. W. Barrow
		Frances Ann (age about 10)	Sold for $270 to Riley Murray
		Stanley (age about 14)	Sold for $453 to Benjamin Saunderson

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Feb. 1841	Cason Jones	Old Simon	Sold for $132 to Joseph Tunnell
		Caroline	Sold for $76.25 to V. W. Saunderson
		Charlotte	Sold for $381 to Cason Farrow
		Young Simon	Sold for $736 to David Jones
		Hetty	Sold for $381 to Harriet Jones
		Serena	Sold for $347 to W. W. Spencer
Feb. 1841	Pharaoh Farrow	Samuel	Sold for $182 to Isaac L. Farrow
		Anthony	Sold for $320 to Isaac L. Farrow
		George	Sold for $682 to Abram Farrow
		Reading	Sold for $110 to Howard Farrow
		Ede	Sold for $36.25 to H. F. Barnett
		Harriet and child	Sold for $200 to Christian Scarboro
		Thane and child	Sold for $330 to Dorcas G. Farrow
		Mill	Sold for $255 to Dameron Gray
		Hannah	Sold for $140 to E. H. Farrow
Feb. 1841	W. R. Smith	Rhody	Sold for $1.00 to Polly Smith
		Celia	Sold for $23.10 to R. M. G. Moore
March 1841	John Northan	Easter and child	Sold to Benjamin Saunderson for $510
May 1841	Richard H. Young	Boston	David G. Young
		Isaac	Edward Young
		Peter	Joseph Young
		Allen	Richard G. Young
		Tom	William Young
		Not named (4)	Priscilla Young
May 1841	Timothy Burgess	Moses, Patsy	Margaret Burgess
		Lydia, Lewis, Cicero, Gideon, Mary, Elizabeth	Francis M., Daniel L., Thomas, and Milton Burgess

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
May 1841	Ausbond Foy Mason	Charles, Clarissa, Betsy Ann	Polly Mason
May 1841	Israel Watson	Essex	Sold for $465.65 to Marcus Swindell
Aug. 1841	Ausbond Foy Mason	Clarissa ($400)	Polly Mason
Aug. 1841	Samuel W. Ellis	Dennis	Sold for $625 to Thomas H. Smith
		Marcellus	Sold for $550 to Thomas H. Smith
		Aurester/Orestes (?)	Sold for $600 to Thomas H. Smith
		Ned	Sold for $570 to Thomas H. Smith
		Peggy, Windsor	Sold for $400 to Jones Spencer
		Joseph	Sold for $203 to John E. Fortiscue
		Caroline	Sold for $350 to Jones Spencer
Aug. 1841	John Bell IV	David, Samuel, Edna	Durant M. Bell
		Fan, Rhoda, Malvina, Jane	Julie S. Mills
		Hannah, Paulina, Robert	Ann Maria Bell
		James, Mary, Maria, Major (1/2), Holland (1/2)	Alfred L. Bell
		George, Henry, Nancy, Major (1/2), Holland (1/2)	John L. Bell
Aug. 1841	Oliver Swindell	Ginny	Sold for $366 to Israel Sheldon
Aug. 1841	Little John P. Midyette	Dave (age 22)	Widow
Nov. 1841	Israel Watson	Essex	Sold for $465.65 to Marcus Swindell
Feb. 1842	James Gray	July	Sold for $171 to Nancy Gray
Feb. 1842	Sarah Henry	Willis (25)	Peters P. Spencer
		Alicia (15)	Caleb Spencer
Feb. 1842	Nancy Jones	Jim, Jackson	Edward Jones
		Ginny	Elizabeth Ann Swindell
Feb. 1842	Richard H. Young	Boston	Sold for $578 to Richard G. Young

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Feb. 1842	Richard H. Young	Isaac, Prudence	Sold for $26 to Edward Young
		Lucy and child Eleanor	Sold for $406 to Richard G. Young
		Lewis	Sold for $503 to Edward Young
		Martin	Sold for $213.50 to Edward Young
		John	Sold for $231.50 to Edward Young
Feb. 1842	Not given	Jabe	Sold for $606 to Isaiah H. Spencer
		Quash	Sold for $50 to Marcus Swindell
May 1842	William W. Spencer	Seth	Sold for $405 to David C. Gibbs
Aug. 1842	Thomas Foddry	Peter	Betsy Foddry
Nov. 1842	Major Tooly	Jim	Sidney Silverthorne
Feb. 1843	Cassandra Boomer	George, Betsy	Eliza Boomer
		Louis	Nancy Boomer
Feb. 1843	Benjamin R. Gibbs	Sam	Sold for $468.50 to Daniel S. Slade
		Israel	Sold for $461 to Sylvester Jordan
		Caroline and child	Sold for $330.25 to Daniel S. Slade
		Sylvia	Sold for $201 to James Adams
Feb. 1843	William G. Swindell	Kesiah	Sold for $300 to Marcus Swindell
Feb. 1843	William Boomer	David, Clarrysa, Israel, Harriet, Seth	Widow
Feb. 1843	Isaac L. Farrow	Tony, Sally	Dorcas Farrow
		Old Nelly and two children, Abram and Edny	Brittany G. Farrow
		Sally and two young girls, Nelly and Hasty	Mary R. Farrow

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
May 1843	Zachariah Burrus	Hestor	Sold for $400 to Levin Burrus
		Lewis	Sold for $467 to Edmond D. Burrus
		Hannah	Sold for $300 to Reuben D. Ballance
		Benjamin	Sold for $310 to Caleb B. Stowe
		Caroline	Sold for $200 to Salina Burrus
May 1843	Joseph Tunnell	Simon, Crater, Lucy	Esther Tunnell
		Nance	Joseph Tunnell
		Betsy	Samuel T. Tunnell
		Lid and girl Elender	Benjamin F. Tunnell
		Andrew	Alexander Tunnell
		Barney	Diana Tunnell
		Jule	Esther Tunnell
May 1843	Not given	David	Sold for $203 to Arnold Gray
May 1843	Samuel Weston	Barsilla	Widow
Aug. 1843	Not given	Jack	Sold for $600 to Richard Cox
Aug. 1843	Thomas Saunderson	Primas, Dorcas, William	Ally Saunderson
Aug. 1843	Mary Selby	Tom, Isabel	To be sold
Nov. 1843	Henry W. Gibbs	Several	Polly Gibbs
Feb. 1844	Matthias Gibbs	Luck	David D. and Nancy Jane Gibbs
Feb. 1844	Seth Gibbs Sr.	George, Essex, Thial, Susan, John	Louisa Gibbs
		Ann	Elizabeth Gibbs
		Mary	Celestia Gibbs
		Milton	Josaeph B. Gibbs
		Luke	To be sold
May 1844	John S. Davis	Sophia and children Adda, George, William John	Susan E. Burgess
		James, Dinah, Agnes	Mary E. Davis
		Amos, Mehetabel, Clarissa, William	Matthew B. Davis
		Thomas, Ellen, Fannie	David Davis
Nov. 1844	William H. Russell	Not given (3)	Debt payment
Feb. 1845	Maxwell R. Fortiscue	Morgan	Sold for $230.55 to John L. Martin

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1845	Bannister Midyette	Jack	Sold for $550 to Peledge W. Spencer
		William	Sold for $410.25 to Frederick S. Roper
		Hannah	Sold for $322 to Peledge W. Spencer
		Morgan	Sold for $312 to Israel Brooks
		Jim	Sold for $210.50 to Oliver O'Neal
		Mary	Sold for $120 to David C. Cox
		Rose	Sold for $220.50 to Ezekiel Midyette
		Levina	Sold for $110.25 to Israel Brooks
May 1845	Jordan P. Daily	Joseph	Sold for $401.50 to Henry T. Gibbs
		Hyson	Sold for $401 to Henry T. Gibbs
May 1845	William H. Russell	Little Ambrose	Sold for $385 to Jones Spencer
		Big Ambrose	Sold for $300 to Edmond Slade
		Rose	Sold for $303 to Jones Spencer
		Nan ($59.50)	Kept by C. B. Russell
Nov. 1845	Jesse Cox	Sally and four children	Kept by Eliza Cox
Feb. 1846	William M. Gibbs	Ann	Rebecca Gibbs
Feb. 1846	James Leath	Not given	Mary Leath
		Moses, Math, Jack, Ben, Mary, Frances, Jane, Mary Ann, Caroline	James J. Leath

Year / Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1846	Jesse Cox	Killis ($250)	Eliza Cox
		Woman and child John ($395.50)	Eliza Cox
		George ($227.75)	Eliza Cox
		David	Sold for $600 to Thomas Ballance
		Samuel	Sold for $530 to Cason G. Spencer
		Solomon	Sold for $599 to Cason G. Spencer
		Jane	Sold for $425 to Henry T. Gibbs
		Zady	Sold for $400.05 to Jabez R. Harris
		Elizabeth	Sold for $306.50 to David Carter
		Easter	Sold for $143 to Hezekiah Farrow
Feb. 1846	Zacheus Bell	Ben ($542), Phyllis ($33)	Frances Ann Bell
		Daniel ($508), Pegg ($250)	Henrietta S. Bell
		Cuff ($305), Killis ($275)	Zacheus A. G. Bell
Feb. 1846	Daniel Credle	Elijah Sr. ($316), Bryan ($350), Peter ($383), Delilah Jr. ($473), Sally Ann ($383), Emeline ($175), Jack ($258)	George L. Credle
		Kell ($334), David ($550), George ($358), Rittey ($443), Mary ($425), Atheline ($162), Martha ($225)	William M. Credle
		Brittan ($492), Elijah Jr. ($534), Isaac ($242), Alice and child Rachel ($500), Caroline ($250), Eleanor ($200), Nathaniel ($242)	Levinah Howard
		Port ($458), Marian ($266), Selvy ($433), Clarissa and child John ($300), Jane ($225), Axey ($150), Needham ($550)	Lucretia Credle
		Jobe ($483), Anson ($242), Benjamin ($542), Jennett and child Betsy ($470), Malvina ($216), Harriet ($130), Hetty ($342)	William H. and Lois Howard

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Feb. 1846	Daniel Credle *(continued)*	Elijah Gray ($500), James ($416), Parker ($308), Bridget and child John Gray ($508), Frances ($250), Delilah ($158), Leah ($183), Ahmon ($158)	Daniel G. Credle
Feb. 1846	George M. Howard	Celia ($400), Jesse ($275), Old Leroy (cost of maintenance, $83), Old Annie (cost of maintenance, $70)	Hetty Howard
Aug. 1846	Ann Slade	James (half)	Martha Ann and Ellen S. McWilliams
		James (half)	Edmond Slade
Nov. 1846	Benjamin Saunderson	Amanuel, Quash, Aaron, Old Sarah, Mary Stanly, Sam	Benjamin R. Saunderson
		Haman, Riley, Jack, Parker, Nance and child William, John, Sarah Jr.	Erasmus H. Saunderson
		Lon, Merrick, Harry, Stuard, James, Sallyann Sr., Caroline	David S. Saunderson
		Jacob, Chane, Frank, Adah, Anson, Jane, Emeline	Judith Burrus
		Daniel, Andrew, Albert, Elizar, Benners, Jane	Jones S. Saunderson
Nov. 1846	Susan Martin	Samuel, Dinah, Hetty and children Eliza and Noah	Julia Ann Neal
Nov. 1846	Spyres S. Smith	Lovelace ($483), Ben ($450), Jack ($300), John ($275), Sophia ($350), Julia ($203), Charles ($157), Cicero ($100), Dublin (cost of maintenance, $133)	Joseph E. and Eveline S. M. Blount
		Jim Olison ($566), George ($395), Arnett ($100), Louise and child Laban ($475), Ormon ($135), Harriet ($241), Lucinda ($258)	Held in common stock for Eliza Jane Smith, Hannah Smith, Sarah Smith, and Mary Ann Smith
		Stanly ($541) Anthony ($450), Frank ($166)	Ditto

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Nov. 1846	Spyres S. Smith *(continued)*	Prudence ($75), Lydia and child Eliza ($500), Leroy ($241), Easter ($241), Jim Clark ($500), Caesar ($475), Peter ($125)	Ditto
		Fanny ($375), Frederick ($241), Edmond ($191), Mahala ($125), Durcello ($100), Letitia ($80)	Ditto
		Israel ($560), Asa ($407), Green ($243), Hannah ($175), Phyllis ($160), Ann ($208), Jane ($400)	Ditto
Nov. 1846	Jeremiah Warner	Winnie ($150), Ben ($108)	James Warner
		York ($233), Hannah ($50)	John/Nelly Mayo
		Edward ($208), Daniel ($196)	Sally Ann Warner
Feb. 1847	Benjamin Weston	Not given (several)	Fanny Weston
Feb. 1847	Abel L. Tooly	Mary	Easter Ballance
Feb. 1847	Hiram Neal	Sally Hawkins, William, John, Becton, Jane, Nancy, Elza, Betty, Martha, Olivia, Harriett, Caswell, Spencer, Daniel, William, Hetty (combined value of $3,870)	George A. and Arabella Selby
		Lydia, Leroy, Zion, Frances Ann, Arabella, Hester Ann, Rity, John, Thomas, James, Jack, Ann, Mary (combined value of $3,841)	Orpha Neal
Feb. 1847	Sally Easter	Isaac	Sold for $126 to Benjamin Gaskins
Feb. 1847	Daniel L. Slade	Deal ($150), Adam ($143)	Edmond Fortiscue
		Priscilla ($225)	Daniel S. Slade
		Luke ($184)	Emily Fortiscue

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1847	Charles Gibbs	Rose and infant Jane ($440), Adam ($275), Anson ($110)	Thomas M. Gibbs
		Chloe and infant Henry ($400), Susan ($185), Nancy ($75)	Joseph B. Gibbs
		Barbara and infant Sary ($575), Zachariah ($165), Sam ($135)	Rebecca M. Gibbs
		Harriet ($400), Andrew ($450)	David M. Gibbs
		Jennette ($410), John ($325)	Riley M. Gibbs
Feb. 1847	Challey Easter	Major	Sold for $678 to Thomas Ballance
		Diamond	Sold for $310 to Zacheus Fortiscue
May 1847	Frances Ann Bell	Benjamin, Phyllis	Zacheus Bell and Henrietta Bell
May 1847	James McClaud	Eli, Nance, Ezekiel	Mary McClaud
		Anthony	Mary Gaskill
		Jack Bracham	Martha McClaud
		Jack	Sally Ann McClaud
		Bill	Charity McClaud
		Josiah	James C. McClaud
		Ben	Elizabeth McClaud
		Thial	Nancy McClaud
May 1847	George Tooly	Tilson	Sold for $603.25 to David Carter
		Daniel	Sold for $658 to Jordan Silverthorne
		Willis	Bid out for $100 to Stephen D. Carter to maintain for life
May 1847	Noah Gibbs	Ben ($400), Mary ($90)	Milton Gibbs
		Jacob ($466)	Olly Gibbs, widow
		Dorcas ($358), Arnold ($113)	Henry Gibbs
		Alsay ($200), Jenny ($150), Spencer ($138)	Benjamin Gibbs
		Major ($230), Seth ($200)	Samuel Gibbs
May 1847	Christian Scarboro	Harriet and child Georgia	Sold for $401 to Josiah Jarvis
		Violet	Sold for $344 to Matthew Shaw

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
May 1847	Henry Boomer	Betsy	Sold for $145 to Jones Boomer
		Seth	Sold for $600 to George W. Carawan
		Ananias	Sold for $775 to James Adams
		Emaline	Sold for $503 to Riley Murray
		Emmay	Sold for $287.50 to Sally Boomer
		Rhoda	Sold for $228 to T. G. Credle
Nov. 1847	____ Weston	Willoughby ($100)	James W. and Dina Swindell
		Benjamin ($600), Barzilla ($300), Ann Maria ($400)	John M., Jabez G., and James A. Weston
Nov. 1847	Anson Harker	Fanny	Debt payment
Feb. 1848	Zacheus Fortiscue	Dublin, AKA Dub	William R. Fortiscue
Feb. 1848	John L. Swindell	Nelly ($611)	Joseph and Hetty Tunnell
		George ($125)	Caleb Swindell
		Jack ($183)	Caleb Swindell
		Gray ($250)	Frederick R. Swindell
		Matilda ($350)	Rebecca Swindell
Feb. 1848	Not given	Suckey	Sold for $200.50 to Robert Hodges
		George	Sold for $252 to James A. Fisher
		Caroline	Sold for $205 to James R. Fisher
May 1848	John T. Davis	Not given (several)	Mahetabel Davis
May 1848	John Bell Sr.	Leroy, Seth, Oliver, Pleasant, Noah, Mary, Wiley, Harriet and children Leroy and Jane, Willis	Theophilus M. Bell
		Hannah	Sarah and Mary Moore

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
May 1848	Henry Gibbs	Arnold ($566), Aida ($400), Nicy ($291), Thomas ($415), Thomas ($175), Charles ($125)	Henry S. Gibbs
		Jacob ($513), Samuel ($433), Virgil ($310), Willis ($100), Anson ($400), Silvy ($200)	Mary M. Gibbs
		Robert ($460), Anson ($450), Harriet ($325), Sophia ($125), Moses ($400), Joseph ($216)	Frances Gibbs
May 1848	Frances Gibbs	Robert ($466), Deal ($290), Sophia ($175)	Elizabeth Barrow
		Malvina ($400), Rina ($100), John ($300), Chally ($100)	Mary M. Gibbs
		Anson ($450), Sally Ann ($233), Joseph ($216), Abram ($40)	Henry S. Gibbs
		Moses ($400), Harriet ($325), Arnold ($200)	Smith B. Gibbs
May 1848	Elisha Burrus	Flynn ($266)	Zachariah and Elizabeth Gibbs
		Amanda ($450)	Tilman F. and Eliza Credle
		Henry ($184), George ($133)	George Burrus
		Martin ($441), Nancy ($330), Tilson ($350)	Held in common stock for Dorcas, Ailiff Eveline, and Elisha Ann Burrus
May 1848	Not given (petition of Erasmus H. Saunderson)	John	Sold for $701 to Edward L. Mann
May 1848	Abram Farrow	Jacob ($461), Winny ($416), George ($290)	Sold to Thomas Ballance
		Crane	Sold for $343 to Benjamin T. Gaskins

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
May 1848	James McClaud	Ritty and Gibbs (total value of $441)	Benjamin G. and Martha Gaskill
		Cassandra ($441)	Richard and Mary Gaskill
		Eliza and Caroline ($525), Ann Mariah ($441), Rose and Emma ($489), Mary and Silvy ($492), Lotty ($383), Frances and Dick ($485) ($525, $489 and $485 are values for two slaves)	Held in common stock for Sally Ann Selby McClaud, Charity, Nancy, James C., Hiram G., Elizabeth McClaud
Aug. 1848	Not given	George ($375)	Sylvester and Courtney Cousins
		James ($533), Henry ($250), Susan ($400), John ($183)	Not given
Aug. 1848	Smith B. Gibbs	Moses	Sold for $698.50 to Caleb Spencer
		Arnold	Sold for $243.75 to Caleb Spencer
		Harriet	Sold for $455.50 to Peters P. Spencer
Nov. 1848	Thomas Saunderson	Stanly, Quash, Anson, Emeline and child, Arcada (combined value of $2,225); Nathan, David, Evin, Nancy, Cordelia and child, Judia and child (combined value of $2,100)	Allen and Elizabeth Burrus
Nov. 1848	Edward Spencer	Gaylord	Sold for $750.70 to Cason G. Spencer
Aug. 1849	Margaret L. Davis	George	Thomas John Marshall
		Mary	Jones Spencer
		Rachel and children Sophia and Lydia	William W. and John J. Spencer
Nov. 1849	Thomas J. Burgess	Gideon (1/3)	Sold for $200 to Daniel L. Burgess
Feb. 1850	Job Tooly	Ben	Sally Tooly
Feb. 1850	James McClaud	Dick ($340), Frances ($270)	James M. and Sally Ann Boomer
Feb. 1850	Not given	Caleb ($165), Margaret ($250)	George V. and Martha Ann Credle
		Laban ($425)	Eleanor M. Williams

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1850	Zachariah W. Barrow	Winney and children Mary Ann and Nancy	Sold for $772 to Richard Inge Wynne
		Betsy	Sold for $500.25 to Riley Murray
Feb. 1850	Spyres S. Smith	Jim Clark ($660), Hunly ($650), George ($608), Edmond ($325), Frank ($300), Prudence ($150), Tish ($90), Arnet ($85), Jane ($500), Fanny ($416), Mahala ($250), Drusilla ($225), Glauvina ($166), Moses ($100), Lydia ($492), Eliza ($233), William ($150), Frank ($100)	Eliza J. Smith and Sarah E. Smith
		Anthony ($600), Israel ($700), Caesar ($666), Green ($433), Fed ($408), Asa ($460), Hannah ($198), Easter ($433), Ann ($366), Matilda ($316), Harriet ($242), Louis ($500), Orman ($275), Jabin ($160), Taylor ($150), Lovey ($284)	Mary Ann H. Smith and Hannah D. Smith
Feb. 1850	Elisha Burrus	Martin ($458)	Adeline Burrus
		Tilson ($450) (son of Nancy)	Elisha Ann Burrus
		Nancy and child Edward ($475)	William M. and Dorcas Credle
Feb. 1850	Hezekiah Arnold	Woman and two children Hetty and Miles (combined value $565), Maria ($210)	William S. Arnold
May 1850	Jesse Gibbs	Hosea, Jerry, Hetty, George, Jane, Riley	Minerva Spencer and Nancy Almira Gibbs
May 1850	Jones S. Saunderson	Spencer ($290)	Agnes Saunderson
		Stuart ($675), Eliza ($510), Winney ($200), Parker ($150), Silvester ($315)	Lafayette, Erasmus, Eliza, and Nancy Saunderson
May 1850	Not given	Not given	Sold for $500 to Theophilus M. Bell

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Aug. 1850	Hezekiah Arnold	Hetty and Charles	Sold for $565 to William Arnold
		Mariah	Sold for $210 to William Arnold
Aug. 1850	Not given	James ($500)	Micajah T. Harris
Aug. 1850	Not given	Clarissa ($500)	William H. Boomer
		Harriet ($341)	Jeremiah R. Selby
		Seth ($333)	George A. Rew
		Israel ($516), Betty ($200), Jane ($135)	Matthew and Benjamin Boomer
Aug. 1850	Not given	Hannah ($600), Augusta (zero value)	James E. Bell
		Lear and child ($640), Mahala ($500), Caroline ($426)	Joshua L. and Mathias Bell
Nov. 1850	Nathaniel Credle	George, Robert, Eliza, Ann, Hetty, Ben	Lurana Credle
		Quash	Peleg M. Credle
Nov. 1850	Mary Wynne	Hetty	Mary Ann Spencer
		Frances	Emily Smith Ballance
		Sarah	Samuel G. Ballance
		Sue, Britty	Dinah E. Ballance
Feb. 1851	Henry S. Spencer	Hetty and her children Hannah, Maud, and Clark	To be sold
Feb. 1851	James Credle	John	Sold for $789.50 to Thomas Ballance
		Mary and child	Sold for $725.25 to Tilman F. Credle
Feb. 1851	Not given	Stephen ($700), Rhoda ($0.50)	William H. and Elizabeth Boomer
		Ellen ($520), Henry ($183), Harriet ($107)	Margaret Ann Smith
Feb. 1851	Not given	Ben	Sold for $342 to Zacheus A. C. Bell
		Phyllis	Sold for $5 to Graham M. Ballance
May 1851	Jonathan Harris	Hetty, Jack	Cassandra Harris
Aug. 1851	Not given	Benjamin ($210), Dorcas ($333), Pinckney ($200), July Ann ($100)	Thomas M. Gibbs
		Major ($513), Arnold ($325)	Samuel Gibbs

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Aug. 1851	David W. Farrow	Harry	Sold for $666 to Thomas Ballance
Aug. 1851	Nathaniel Credle	Hetty and children Ben (4) and Joanna (1) (combined value of $501.50)	Lurana Credle
Nov. 1851	William Howard	Aaron, Jamis (woman), Doll and Hannah (children), Delila, Jane, Susan	Agnes Howard
		Harry	William H. Howard
		Betsy	Job Wahab
		Old Hagar, Young Hagar, Mary, Lewis, Jack, Sam, his half interest in Phoebe and children	William H. Howard/ Job Wahab
		Kent, Chloe	Nancy Best
Nov. 1851	Hezekiah Farrow	Several	Ellen Farrow
Nov. 1851	Jonathan Harris	Samuel ($516)	Richard S. and Sally Cox
		Jacob ($620)	Samuel L. and Ann Maria Swindell
		Mary ($566)	Noah and Belinda Sadler
		Dorcas ($573)	Henry G. Harris
		Aaron ($280), Juliann ($138)	William Gibbs (guardian of the two sons of Amasa M. Harris)
		Julius ($240), Jane ($138), Roxilla ($133)	Daniel and Selina Neal
Feb. 1852	Samuel P. Tunnell	Elizabeth	Esther Tunnell
		Moses	Joseph C. Tunnell
May 1852	Nathaniel Credle	Jack ($804), Hatten ($200)	Peleg M. Credle
		Hetty and child Fanny ($630), Beck ($240), Sall ($504), Henry ($333)	Held in common stock for other unnamed heirs

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Feb. 1853	Dixon Swindell	Jinny and child Elizabeth	Sold for $550 to C. G. McMurray
		Jane	Sold for $700 to C. G. McMurray
		Emeline	Sold for $652 to B. A. Ensley
		Martha	Sold for $410 to C. G. McMurray
		Hannah	Sold for $300 to Thomas Ballance
		Silas	Sold for $305 to Peters P. Spencer
Feb. 1853	Martin Jones	Caroline	Ambrose Jones
Feb. 1853	Ananias Sadler	Emily and children Caroline and Miller	Widow
		George	David Graham Sadler
May 1853	Z. W. Barrow	Harriet ($694), Banister ($678)	William G. Thompson
		Ira ($720), Barzilla ($257), Huldah ($256)	Held in common stock for heirs
		Martha ($306), Dick ($350), Milton ($500)	Ditto
		Louisa ($705), Walter ($589)	Ditto
		Simon ($580), Dinah ($332),	Ditto
		Irene ($181), Emma ($237)	Ditto
Aug. 1853	Ananias Sadler	Young female	Sold for $600
		Infant male	Sold for $77
Nov. 1853	Not given	George	Sold for $602 to Tilson G. Credle
Feb. 1854	Foster Jarvis	George, Henry, James	Lodawick C. Jarvis
		Easter	Sally Goodwin
		Caroline	Rebecca F. Gaskill
		Julia Ann, Sarah	Batherine (?) Jarvis
		Grace	Maranda Jarvis
Feb. 1854	Parmelia Fortiscue	Martin ($618), Priscilla ($765)	Nancy Gibbs
		Caleb ($950), Anthony ($100), John ($265)	George V. and Martha Ann Credle
		Ben ($233), Emma ($633), Wellington ($350), Ned ($133)	Zacheus A. G. and Ellen Bell
		Morgan ($850), Jack ($550)	Maxwell Fortiscue

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1854	Henry Russell	Matilda and child ($1,050)	David Russell
		Patience and child ($900)	Benjamin Russell
		Mary ($783), George Franklin ($216)	Smith B. Russell
		William John ($600), Margaret ($250)	William J. Russell
		Louisa ($415), Hannah ($366)	L. P. and Ann Fortiscue
May 1854	William O'Neal	Dub, Joseph, Bill, Arnett, Sylvester, John, Flinn, Graham, Angeline, Louisa	Clarissa O'Neal
Nov. 1854	Edmond Slade	Delia, Luke, and slaves inherited prior to marriage	Widow
		Remaining slaves	Daniel E. S. Slade
Nov. 1854	Alfred L. Bell	Not given (several)	Durant M. Bell
Feb. 1855	Not given	Morris, Ben, Ann, Cate, Co__, Louisa (combined value of $3,162)	Cornelius and Brittania Swindell
		Bob, George, Celey, Betty, Ritta, Harriet (combined value of $3,137)	Joseph and Nancy Young
		Thomas, March, Frances, Sam, Sally (combined value of $3,262)	Jacob Gaskill
Feb. 1855	Charity McClaud	Ely ($708), Emeline ($516)	James Boomer
		Nancy ($266), Mary ($633), Betty and child ($766), Ann Mariah and child Joseph ($533), Hannah ($250), Edward ($225), Eliza and child Andrew ($805), Rose ($500), Caroline ($358), Martha Ann ($250)	Held in common stock for other heirs
		Ezekiel (80 years old)	$200 deducted from total valuation for his upkeep

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
May 1855	Caleb Spencer	George	Sold for $160 to Andrew Shanklin
		Stanley/Stancil (?) ($170), Henry ($180), Solomon ($140), Alexander ($160)	Sold to David M. Carter
		Jones ($100), Robert ($40), Africa ($151.25), Margaret and child ($30), Esther and children ($64), William ($100), Melvina ($30), Florence ($30)	Sold to S. A. Spencer
		Redmond	Sold to P. W. Spencer for $103
		Pleasant	Sold to Will A. Rollins for $67.35
		Moses and Jack	Sold to D. S. Gibbs for $360
		Graham	Sold to D. S. Gibbs for $185.50
		Arnold	Sold to D. S. Gibbs for $35.25
		Vica/Vicky (?) and child	Sold to Timothy Spencer for $85.25
		Dorcas and children	Sold to D. Gibbs Jr. for $52.50
		Sally	Sold to Will Dorsey for $50
		Violet	Sold to Henderson Ballance for $39
		Hannah	Sold to Erasmus H. Saunderson for $68
		Dinah	Sold to W. N. Brooks for $32
May 1855	Thomas R. Gibbs	Not named (several)	Mary and children Alexander, Indiana, George, Sarah Jane, and Florida Gibbs
May 1855	Not given	Samuel	Sold for $1,376 to James Adams
		Joseph	Sold for $1,113 to John M. Mann
		Hyson	Sold for $1,255 to Selby Gibbs

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Aug. 1855	Charity McClaud	William	Sold for $805.50 to Samuel G. Watson
		Eli	Sold for $629 to James M. Boomer
		Emma	Sold for $740.50 to Milton Selby
Aug. 1855	Mary Northan	Visy/Vicky (?)	Sold for $980.50 to John Northan
		Betty	Sold for $175.25 to Peters P. Spencer
Aug. 1855	Not given	Chatham ($992), Quash ($917), Caroline ($800), Burrage ($725), Jim ($617), Ann ($400), Emeline ($308)	Louzena Saunderson
		Sam ($983), Stanly ($967), Aaron ($758), Merrick ($700), Christopher ($675), Nancy ($467), Martha and child ($225), Sarah ($2)	Henry S. and Mary Jones Gibbs
Nov. 1855	Caleb Spencer	Enoch	Sold for $4.90 to David Spencer
		Sally	Sold for $1 to Sarah A. Spencer
		Hannah	Sold for $159.25 to Erasmus H. Saunderson
		Violet	Sold for $25 to William Davis
		Dinah	Sold for $80.25 to William N. Brooks
		George	Sold for $700 to Benners A. Ensley
Nov. 1855	Not given	Louise, Anson, Jim, Adah, Matilda, Jacob, Sarah, Martha, Eda	Mary L. Burrus
		Samuel, Alexander, Solomon, China Jane, Maria, Math, Frances	Sophia Burrus
Nov. 1855	Martin Jarvis	Hannah ($17), John 1st ($513.33), John 2nd ($253.33)	Thomas M. Jarvis
		Susan ($666.66), Richard ($191.66)	Joseph P. and Adaline Flowers

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Nov. 1855	Edmond Slade	Delia ($175), Luke ($600), Jerry ($816), Pheba ($50), Patience ($441), Bill ($433), Caroline and child ($650), Eli ($190), Alonzo ($205), Mary ($241), Israel ($433)	Elizabeth Slade
		Lewis ($1,000), James ($358), Jenny ($216)	George V. and Martha Ann Credle
		Bill ($1,000), Ambrose ($375), Susan ($233)	Maxwell Fortiscue
		Nancy and child Nancy ($583), Ab ($716), Mariah ($100), Daniel ($250), York ($185)	Zacheus A. G. and Ellen Bell
		Richard ($765), Collins ($491), Lewis ($400)	Cornelius and Nancy Howard
		John ($700), Zach ($591), Ann ($366)	Edmond A. Fortiscue
Feb. 1856	Edmond Slade	Henry ($1,033), Ormand ($900), Louisa ($560), Emeline ($350), Joseph ($300), Ellen ($770)	Edmond A. Fortiscue
		Lewis ($933), Wiley ($700), Jerry ($800), Jack ($560), Hetty ($350), Martha ($115), Sylice ($233)	Maxwell Fortiscue
May 1856	Frederick S. Roper	Ebben, Violet, Alice, William, Georgiann	Sally Ann Roper
May 1856	Zachariah Gibbs	Flynn	Elizabeth Gibbs
		Riley, Mary	Mathias Gibbs
		Pink, Harriet	Nancy Fortiscue
		Jones, Hester	Zady Gibbs
		Ormond, Mozella	Alley Gibbs
		Jane	Dorcas Credle
Aug. 1856	Henry G. Slade	Nelly and two children	Sold for $1,200 to Jones Spencer
		Sarah, Polly, Lucy	Sold for $500 to Nancy Bell

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Aug. 1856	William Gibbs	Edward	Sold for $1,203 to James Adams
		George	Sold for $357.50 to Benjamin F. Gibbs
		Kesiah and child	Sold for $1,002 to Benjamin F. Gibbs
		Judith	Sold for $75.70 to Samuel W. Spencer
Nov. 1856	Graham W. Ballance	Mary	Sold to Hannibal H. Watson
Nov. 1856	Marvel Wilkerson	Mary and her children Jim, Ellen, John, Calvin Daniel, Sam Jordan	Mary Ann Dunbar
		Eliza and her children Delha, Sarah, Anita, Nance, Jordan King, York, Jerry, Dave, Mary Caps and her children Vest, Tom, Alexander, Frank, Mariah	Jane Eliza Martin
Nov. 1856	Caleb Spencer	Jack ($1,001), Moses ($1,499), Graham ($1,107.25)	Sold to Benners Ensley
Nov. 1856	Rebecca Gibbs	Barbary and child Julia	Sold for $1,002 to Benjamin D. Gibbs
		Zack ($766)	Allocated to David M. Gibbs
		Samuel ($700), Betty ($216.50)	Allocated to Thomas Gibbs
Nov. 1856	Not given	Henry ($1,066), Sarah ($400), Charles ($291)	James O. Mills
		Fann ($600), William ($183), Sam ($850)	Seth L. Gilbert and wife
		Malvina and child Gray ($974), Jane ($800)	Helen M. Mills
Nov. 1856	Not given	Albert, Sylvester, Barker, Winney (combined value of $2,300)	Lafayette Saunderson
		Andrew, Eliza, Dempsey (combined value of $2,300)	Marion and Eliza Davis
		Benners, Jane, Harriet (combined value of $2,300)	Erasmus and Nancy Saunderson

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Feb. 1857	Dorcas Swindell	Eupheme and her child Elisa, Mozella and her two children Aaron, Annis Violet and her son Warren	Marcus Swindell
		Nance and child, Dinar, Willis	Joel, Dixon, Cornelius, David D., Hardy, Solomon F., and Sally Ann Swindell, Dorcas Hodges, Mordecai Gibbs
Feb. 1857	Wilson Gibbs	Mary, Zion, Graham	Mary Gibbs
		Judith, Edward, Kesiah, George Washington, Hannah	Sold to pay debts
Feb. 1857	Elizabeth McClaud	Charlotte and child Cuff ($1,035), Caroline ($416)	James Boomer, Administrator
		Rose ($583), Nancy ($131), Eliza and children Sarah and Andrew ($1,000), Martha ($285), Mary Jane ($190), Mariah and children Jacob and Edom ($950), Mary ($835), Silvy ($565), Ezekiel ($200 cost of care deducted)	Held in common for Nancy Hyram and James McClaud
Feb. 1857	Not given	Philip, Caroline, Abe, Sarah Jane	Rebecca J. Watson
		Jack, Jim, Caroline, Emeline	Israel B. Watson
May 1857	Richard Sadler Sr.	Leroy	Dempsey B. Sadler
		Clarissa and child Kate	Loudicea Gaskins
		John	Collatius Sadler
May 1857	Not given	Dinah ($204), Nancy and child ($1,426), Willis ($531)	Sold to Samuel M. Mann
Nov. 1857	Levin Burrus	Joana	Rebecca Burrus
		Dorcas	To be sold

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Nov. 1857	Robert Jennett	July, Sarah Ann, Joseph, Matilda, Cornelius, Lucy, Bryant	Samuel G. Jennett
		Harriet, Patsy, Arwams (?), Dick, Riley, Arenna (?)	Elizabeth Sparrow
		Mann, Fanny, Daniel, slaves in estate of John Howard	Susan Ann, Mary Eliza, and Richard Howard
		Stanly, Cilus/Silas (?), Louisa, Annis, Harry, Augustus	Edward L. Blackwell
		Remaining slaves	Henry, Robert, and Jones Jennett
Nov. 1857	Not given	James ($800), Hetty ($767), Matilda ($300)	William A. Clark
		Louisa ($833), John ($700), Lovey ($717)	Edward M. H. Clark
		Mary	Not allocated
Nov. 1857	Not given	Jane ($386), Bryan ($505)	Sold to Zady Gibbs
Nov. 1857	Not given	Jane	Sold for $777 to Christopher Lupton
		Lucinda	Sold for $765 to Anson Selby
		Amy	Sold for $100 to Bethany Midyette
Nov. 1857	Charles Bell	Henry	Sold for $1,165.10 to Thomas D. Swindell
		Susan and child	Sold for $1,025.25 to William G. Jarvis
Nov. 1857	Caleb Spencer	Stanly ($1,033), Redmond ($983), Robert ($600), Ben and Esther ($483), Esther and children Abe, Barbery, and Tom ($1,218)	Caleb, Theodore P., Frances and Virginia Bonner
		Jones ($1,160), Henry ($783), Ben, son of Viley, ($517), Viley/Violet ($300), Mahala ($250), Pleasant ($800), Silas ($533)	Peters P. Spencer

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Nov. 1857	Caleb Spencer *(continued)*	Solomon ($1,000), Alexander ($966), Margaret and children Martha and Jane ($1,067), Florence ($800), Hannah ($350)	Stephen D. Spencer
		William ($1,100), Africa ($717), Dorcas and children, Moses and Charlotte ($1,365), Malvina ($750), Violet ($416)	Sarah A. Spencer
Nov. 1857	Richard G. Howard	Emanuel	Sold for $1,000 to T. R. Cherry
Feb. 1858	Cullum Smith Sr.	George, Rhoda, George Riley	Cullum Smith Jr.
		Dennis, Hannah, Dinah, Lois, James	Major J. Smith
		Ceil (?)	To be sold
Feb. 1858	William Swindell Sr.	Levina ($800)	Matilda Selby Estate
		Seth ($763)	William Swindell
		Sabra and child Pius ($967)	Dixon Swindell Estate
		Melvina ($800)	Joseph Swindell
Feb. 1858	Robert Jennett	Nancy, Mary, Martha, Emaline, Josephus, Julia Ann, Berkins/Picket (?), Solomon, Seth	Robert S. Jennett
		Mariah, Arnet, Julius, Arpenny, Shadrack, Ann, Eliza, Riley, Shepherd, Edward	Jones S. Jennett
		Lydia and Ann (valueless)	To be kept by above heirs
Feb. 1858	Not given	Willis	Sold for $378.50 to David S. Gibbs
Feb. 1858	John Davis	Patience and children	Sold for $1,103 to Alexander Carter
		Rhoda and children Milly and Margaret	Sold for $765 to William G. Murray
		Dub	Sold for $900 to William W. Davis
		Sally Ann	Sold for $550 to Riley Murray

Year/Court	**Estate**	**Name(s)**	**Purpose/Recipient(s)**
Feb. 1858	John Davis *(continued)*	Prudence	Sold for $595 to Riley Murray
		Lucinda	Kept for $125 by George V. Credle
		Sarah	Kept for $100 by William Davis
		Riley	Kept for $75 by William Davis
Feb. 1858	Isaac Sawyer	Henry	Debt payment
May 1858	W. A. Rollins	Not given (several)	Debt payment
Aug. 1858	Not given	Seth ($1,183), Mary ($683), Jane ($433), Rush ($183), Lovy ($2.00)	Asa P. Slade
		Oliver ($1,133), Hetty and children ($866), Young Lovy ($433), Simon ($300), Sarah ($316)	Heirs of Henry G. Slade
Nov. 1858	Festus A. Gibbs	Hetty, Josiah	Debt payment
Nov. 1858	Jacob Gaskill	Tom ($965)	Elizabeth Swindell
		March/Mark (?) ($900), Sally ($550)	Joseph and Nancy Young
		Jane ($783), Frances ($816)	Cornelius and Brittana Swindell
Nov. 1858	Not given	Benners ($1,000), Jane ($816), Harriet ($300)	Lafayette and Erasmus Saunderson
		Stewart ($1,000), Eliza ($167), Jane Jr. ($150), Linda ($292)	Marion D. and Eliza Davis
Nov. 1858	Not given	Charles ($932)	Osborn Mason
		Betsy ($800)	A. G. Mason
Nov. 1858	William M. Credle	Abe ($983.33) Bet ($500), Tom ($200), Betsy Ann ($433.33), Henry ($966.67), Ha__ (?) ($583.33), Osbern ($416.66), Hannah ($283.33)	D. M. Jarvis and wife Alonza Credle

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Nov. 1858	Not given	Bill ($933), Jack ($380), Susan ($241)	Cornelius Howard and wife
		Jenny and child ($716), John ($583), Silvy ($308), Morgan ($1,033), Wiley ($433)	Zacheus A. G. Bell and wife
		Martha ($143)	G. V. Credle and wife
		Lewis ($850), Albios (?) ($300), Hetty ($416)	E. A. Fortiscue
Nov. 1858	Wilson Gibbs	Roberson ($1,010), Zeno/Zend (?) ($1,069), Haman ($750), Winfield ($340.75), Pearce ($315.50), Graham ($111)	Sold to E. H. Saunderson
Nov. 1858	Festus Gibbs	Barney	Sold for $1,125 to D. M. Carter
Nov. 1858	Hetty Dixon	Kester	Sold for $1,015.30 to R. W. Moore
		George	Sold for $1,055 to James Proctor
Feb. 1859	Dinah B. Watson	Betty	Sold for $743.50 to David Murray
Feb. 1859	William Selby	Emma, Mary, Rebecca and her child Smith, Eliza, Sheldon	Polly Gibbs
		March/Mark (?), Minerva, Jim	George A. Selby
		Bob	Milton Selby
May 1859	Not given	Kelly (property of James H. Simmons/Mary Ann Jones)	Sold for $309 to Burl Riddick
May 1859	Benjamin M. Gibbs	Edna, Charles, Sarah	Dorcas Jane Mann
		Mozelle, Thomas, Patrick, and Robert	Nancy E. Thompson
		Mannis, ____, Morgan, Elizabeth	Amanda A. Midyette
		Joseph, Louisa	James W. Gibbs
		Jerry, Mary	W. H. Gibbs
		Harriet, Edom, Jane	Sarah A. Gibbs
		Emeline, John, Frances, Pelege, Edward, Anson, Pleasant, Silvester, Prohum	Held in common stock for Margaret, Thomas R., Louisa M., and Augustus M. Gibbs

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
May 1859	Not given	Ben ($725), Mosella ($150)	Hilliard Gray
		Peter ($575), Moriah ($760), James ($475), Peter ($220), Prudy ($440), William ($275), Hetty ($600), Emeline ($540), Thaney ($795), William ($125), Hannah ($615), Alice ($210)	William W. Spencer
Aug. 1859	Not given	Jane and child Josephine ($800), Jobe ($900), Prince ($200), Willis ($280)	James H. Simmons
		Caroline ($950), Celia ($570), Betty ($475)	Mary Ann Jones
Nov. 1859	R. M. G. Moore	Little Riley ($1,160), Old Riley ($833), Jim ($600), Louisa ($850), Sylva ($483)	Nancy T. Moore
		Ellet ($1,050), Elden ($930), George ($666), Malvina ($810), Julia ($350), Hannah ($130), Nellah ($100)	Roger W. Moore
Nov. 1859	Jabez K. Harris	Ann, Moses, Lucazar (?) Silvester, Harriet, Annis, Sarah	Eliza Jane Harris John G. Harris
Nov. 1859	Robert J. Bonner	Stancil	Generate funds for heirs
Feb. 1860	George S. Burrus	Henry, Gray	Elizabeth Gibbs
Feb. 1860	Jabez K. Harris	Young male	Sold for $311 to Abram Baum
		Young male	Sold for $225 to John G. Harris

Year/Court	Estate	Name(s)	Purpose/Recipient(s)
Feb. 1860	Washington Gibbs	Dobey and children, Teilpher and Arcada	Louisa Gibbs
		David	Peleg Spencer Gibbs
		Jack, Ann	Durant H. Gibbs
		Nancy	Seth W. Gibbs
		Frank, Sam	Charles E. P. Gibbs
		Parker	Elizabeth Spencer
		Peter, Henry	Frederick S. Gibbs
		Ann	Martha Gibbs
		Dye and children, Jane, Luezar/Louisa (?), Daniel Franklin	Durant H. Gibbs, Charles E. P. Gibbs, and Frederick S. Gibbs
May 1860	Betsy Bell	Margaret ($966), Oscar ($966)	Jesse Jennett
		Fanny ($233)	Jackaline Jordan
		Alvana ($1,033)	Thomas L. Jordan
Feb. 1861	Cullum Smith	Rhoda	Sold for $10 to W. D. Winfield
		George	Sold for $112.65 to W. D. Winfield
Feb. 1862	Sylvester Jarvis	Anthony	Elizabeth Warner
		Stephen	David S. Jarvis
		Abraham	Levi Jarvis
		George	Thomas Jarvis
		Betsy	Nathaniel Jarvis
		Grace	Willis B. Jarvis
May 1862	Thomas Gibbs	Mahala, Peter	Levinia Gibbs
1863	Samuel Spencer	John, Eli, Malvina, Annie, Jane, Isaiah, James, Linda, Lucinda and her children Acra (?), Eliza, and Louisa	Nancy Spencer (widow)
		George	Penelope Clayton
		Samuel, Barber, Sally Ann and her child Tucker, Gloria and her children Almira, Frances, and Bishop	Samuel Spencer
		Stewart, Corandy (?), and Zilpher	Nancy Spencer (great-niece)
		Hannah, Ann Mariah, Ella, William, Henry, Octavia	Susanna Spencer

---

[*] Various slaves were left to the unnamed widow of Nathan Spencer Sr. during her natural life, but it was unclear which ones.

[**] The will of Mabel Windley, probated in November 1802, authorized her cousin Henry Ratliff the use of Ruth for 15 years, after which she would become the property of the named heirs.

C. NINETEENTH CENTURY GIFTS OF SLAVES

Year	**Donor**	**Recipient(s)**	**Slave(s)**
1800	George Dudley	Elizabeth Dudley	Not given
1801	John Webster	John Spencer	Dina
1802	George Dudley	Richard W. Dudley	Wallace
1802	George Dudley	Susanna Dudley	Clarisa
1802	George Dudley	Sarah Dudley	Archadah
1802	George Dudley	Allen Dudley	Solomon
1802	Joseph Gibbs	Reuben Gibbs	Adam, Sabra
1802	Joseph Gibbs	Benjamin Gibbs	Bob, Jude
1802	Joseph Gibbs	Dorcas Gibbs	Milla, Marur (?)
1802	Joseph Gibbs	Mary Harris	Sam, Dye/Di, Jack
1802	Joseph Gibbs	Priscilla Credle	Jelicho, David
1803	Joshua Bell	Ann Howard	Hannah
1803	Joshua Bell	John Howard	Adam
1803	Joshua Bell	Salley Howard	Amy
1803	Joshua Bell	Salley L. Howard	Bett
1803	Joshua Bell	George Howard	Jack
1814	Richard Saunderson, et al	John and Mary Northan	Tamer, George
1833	Elizabeth Eborn	Elizabeth Cowell	Betsy ($175), Old Charles (no value), Lovy ($525), Brittania
		Polly Mason	Young Charles ($576), Claupa ($355), Sarah ($150)
		Matilda Cowell	Silvester ($333), Tompsey ($366), Jane ($225)

Gifts of slaves were made generally to family members. The gifts of Joshua Bell were to his grandchildren, whose father George Howard had passed away, and his daughter Sarah (Sally), the surviving widow. George Dudley's gifts were to his children.

D. NINETEENTH CENTURY DIVISION OF SLAVES

Year/Court Session	**Estate**	**Beneficiary(ies)**
November 1800	Phinehas Latham	Not given
August 1801	William Russell	Elizabeth Russell, James Maxwell
August 1803	Not given	Rotheas Wilkins, Salley Webster
November 1803	Robert Winfield	Robert Winfield, et al
May 1804	Edward Spencer	Elizabeth Spencer, Nancy Gibbs, Abby Gibbs, Susanna Gibbs
February 1813	Thomas Hussey	Not given
May 1813	Patrick Wilkins	Not given
May 1813	Richard Jordan	Josiah Rogers
May 1814	Zach Spencer	Not given
August 1814	William Clark	Not given
May 1816	Benjamin Spencer	Not given
May 1816	George M. Davis	Not given
May 1819	Rotheas Jordan	Killis bequeathed to Zachary Jordan, son; Riley to Rotheas Jordan, son
May 1819	Jeremiah Tooly	Harriet bequeathed to Dina Tooly, dau.
August 1821	Benjamin Spencer Jr.	Not given
November 1821	Not given	Mary, Ivy, Jack, Silvester, Pleasant divided between Benjamin Saunderson and his wife Nancy, and John Marshall
February 1822	Benjamin and Rebecca Spencer	Estate division
May 1822	Thomas Easter	William Easter 3rd, C___ Easter, Beverly Easter, Hillory Easter
May 1822	Avery Tooly	Not given
May 1822	John Leith	On petition of Bannister Midyett, on behalf of his wife Susan Midyett
February 1823	Joseph Gibbs Jr.	Bridget, Bardis, Barbara, Hannah, Smith, Dinah, Rose, and Clara divided among Charles Gibbs, Wormington Gibbs, and David Hathaway
February 1823	Henry Selby	Not given
August 1823	Thomas Midyett	Sall and Buck divided between Eliza Midyett and Hutchins Cahoon
February 1824	John Henderson	James, Mary, Matilda, and Spencer Henderson
May 1824	Bannister Midyett	Not given
August 1824	Samuel Gibbs	Not given
November 1824	Robert Jennett	Not given

Year/Court Session	**Estate**	**Beneficiary(ies)**
May 1825	John Jennett	Not given
May 1825	Edward Rose	Not given
August 1825	Benjamin Smith	Silvester, William, Richard, Lorenzo, and Malvina Smith, and Bryan Latham in right of his wife Mary
August 1825	Richard Jordan	Mary S. Latham, William Smith
February 1827	Benjamin Barney	Daniel Wilkinson, in right of his wife Patsy, ___ Barney, and Joseph Barney
February 1827	Robert Henry	Divided among his heirs _____, Dinah, Jack, John Willis, Julie, George, and Alsey (no last names given) assume last name of Henry
February 1830	Joseph Mann	H. Mann, Jane Mann, Thomas Mann, John M. Mann, Edward L. Mann, Joseph S. Mann
August 1831	William F. Bell	Division between Charity Bell and Margaret A. Bell
August 1831	Joshua Bell	Willed to children of Samuel Bell, dec.
February 1832	Anthony Douglas	Absalom divided among unknown parties
February 1832	Richard Cox	Not given
February 1835	Joseph Mann*	Not given
February 1835	David Ellis	Eliza Ellis and others
November 1835	Margaret T. Foreman	William S. Fenstress and wife, Samuel W. Ellis and wife
May 1836	Not given	Stephen D. Carter, Ann Tooly, and Fanny Tooly
February 1843	Matthias Bell	Account given by John T. Hooten, by right of his wife Eleanor
February 1844	Bannister Midgett**	See below
February 1846	Not given	Petition of William H. Howard and wife
January 1855	John Northan	Visy Ann sold to his son, John S. Northan

* Division pursuant to a petition of W. W. Spencer and wife. It's not clear if this is related to the February 1830 division.

** Relates to the Bannister Midgett who resided on the Banks. His minor orphans, Bannister, Caroline F., Kitty F., Cordelia, Beth, Nancy, Pharaoh F., and Charlotte, were placed under the guardianship of Rinaldo Midgett. One heir, Watson Midgett, no longer resided in the county, and notices were placed in the *North State Whig* to locate him.

E. NINETEENTH CENTURY FREE AFRICAN AMERICANS BOUND OUT BY THE COURT*

Court Session	Apprentice(s)	Master	Trade
May 1804	Jasper Longtom (age 10)	Capt. Stephen Fletcher	Mariner
May 1804	Jordan Longtom (age 9)	Capt. Little John Pugh	Mariner
May 1804	Simpson Mackey	Thomas Spencer	Not given
May 1804	Chadock Mackey	Washington Gibbs	Not given
May 1813	Zealous Caffee	Elliott Clayton	Turner
May 1817	Denning, Ed, and Betsey Chance	James T. Eldon (?)	Not given
Nov. 1822	Robert McKay (Mackey)	Thomas Gaskill	Not given
May 1825	James Mackey	David Carter	Farmer
Aug. 1826	Levin Powell (age 15) William Powell (age 11)	Benjamin Foreman	Not given
May 1828	Joseph Mordick	Jeremiah Cason	Not given
May 1830	Jeremiah Powers	Joseph S. May	Not given
May 1830	William Powers	William H. Russell	Not given
May 1830	William Chance Jeremiah Chance	Not given	Not given
Aug. 1830	Collins children	Not given	Not given
Nov. 1830	Sally Barber	Benjamin S. Russell	Not given
Feb. 1832	Jeremiah Powers	Samuel W. Ellis	Not given
Aug. 1832	Smith Pugh	Abel Rollinson	Not given
May 1834	Jane	L__dica Caffee	Not given
Feb. 1835	Smith Pugh	Joseph T. Pugh	Not given
Feb. 1836	Price Mackey	Major Clayton	Not given
Nov. 1836	Peledge McKay (Mackey)	Benjamin D. Pugh	Not given
May 1837	Mary Braddock	Nancy Gibbs	Not given
Aug. 1838	Lewis Austin	Thomas Burrus	Not given
Feb. 1839	William Longtom Bannister Longtom Jack Longtom Benjamin Longtom	Thomas Ballance	Not given
May 1840	James Hutson	William Fisher	Not given
Aug. 1840	Edward Covel	Dameron M. Pugh	Not given
Aug. 1840	Clarissa Morris	Nathan Voliva	Not given
Feb.1841	Garson Hudson	William Fisher	Not given
May 1841	Jordan Long Tom	Benjamin Ballance	Farmer
May 1841	Shadrack Longtom Frederick Longtom	William R. Palmer	Not given

Court Session	**Apprentice(s)**	**Master(s)**	**Trade**
Nov. 1841	Zion Covel	William G. Swindell	Farmer
Feb. 1842	Nancy Clark	Thomas R. Burrus	Not given
May 1842	Mary Clark	Thomas R. Burrus	Not given
May 1842	Samuel Barber (age 11)	Thomas H. Smith	Farmer
May 1842	William Barber	John L. Martin	Not given
Nov. 1842	Martha Covel	Benjamin O'Neal	Farmer
May 1843	James Covel	William O'Neal	Farmer
Aug. 1843	John Reid	David C. Cox	Farmer
Aug. 1843	Naomi Barber	Reuben D. Harris	Not given
Nov. 1843	Spencer Barber	Little John Midyette	Not given
Feb. 1844	Orris Collins	Isaac Sawyer	Not given
Feb. 1844	Naomi Barber	Thomas R. Burrus	Not given
May 1844	John Easter	Joshua B. Fortiscue	House Carpenter
Aug. 1844	Richard Covel (age 5)	Benjamin F. Credle	Farmer
Aug. 1846	Susan Covel (age 1) Jesse Covel (age 2) Betsy Covel (age 8)	Joseph Pledger	Farmer
Aug. 1846	Eliza Sawyer (age 2)	Caleb B. Swindell	Not given
Aug. 1846	John Riley Barber	John L. Martin	Not given
Aug. 1846	Emanuel ____	Samuel C. Credle	Not given
Feb. 1847	John Reid (age 8)	William J. Smith	Farmer
Feb. 1847	Martha Ann Long Tom (9)	William R. Palmer and Cornelia Palmer	House servant
Feb. 1847	John Long Tom (age 7)	William R. Palmer	Farmer
May 1847	Sarah Barber	Caleb B. Swindell and Polly Swindell	Not given
May 1847	John Smith	Benjamin S. Midyett	Farmer
May 1847	Ann Mariah Collins	Barzilla White	Seamstress
May 1847	Sampson Elks (age 6)	William Brooks	Mariner
Aug. 1847	Johnny Long Tom David Long Tom	Joseph F. Cox	Farmer
Aug. 1847	Henry Hudson (age 10)	David Fisher	Farmer
Aug. 1847	Mary Dukes	Robert Ensley	Seamstress
Aug. 1847	Eveline Barber	Green Bridgman and wife	Not given
Nov. 1847	Anson Covel (age 3)	Benjamin O'Neal	Not given
Feb. 1848	Julius Sparrow Paine Mackey	David S. Gibbs	Farmer
May 1848	Marcus Scarborough (age 9)	Peter Gurden	Carpenter

Court Session	**Apprentice(s)**	**Master(s)**	**Trade**
May 1848	William John Powers (age 5)	William B. Tooly	Farmer
Nov. 1848	Montgomery Collins George Franklin Collins	James F. Latham	Farmer
May 1849	Edward Morris (age 8) Joseph Harris (age 6)	John Brooks	Carpenter
May 1849	Richard Simmons (age 3)	John Brooks	Carpenter
Feb. 1850	Sally Ann Covel (age 5)	Clarissa O'Neal	House servant
May 1850	James Chance (age 11)	Robert Ballance	Farmer
Aug. 1850	Gabriel Covel	Christopher Gibbs	Not given
Aug. 1850	Aquilla Hudson	Henry Williamson	Not given
Nov. 1850	David Morris	Jeremiah R. Selby	Farmer
Nov. 1850/	Sally Barber	John L. Martin	Seamstress
Feb. 1851	Jeremiah Powers	Henry Gibbs	Farmer
May 1851	John Collins (age 13) Elizabeth Collins (age 11) Mozelle Collins (age 9) Martha Collins (age 7)	Erasmus H. Saunderson	Not given
May 1851	William John Powers	Daniel L. Burgess	Miller
Aug. 1851	Shadrack Mackey	Nathaniel Beckwith	Not given
Aug. 1851	John Covel	John J. Credle	Farmer
Nov. 1851	Scott (age 9)	William H. Credle	Farmer
May 1852	Eleanor Reid	Zachariah Mason	Not given
May 1852	Henderson Morris	Albert Cartwright	Not given
Nov. 1852	Henderson Morris	Erasmus H. Saunderson	Not given
Nov. 1852	Nancy E. Mackey	Elizabeth H. Swindell	Seamstress
Nov. 1852	Elizabeth Mackey	Thomas P. Pugh	Not given
Feb. 1853	Jesse Covel	Wilson Credle	Not given
	Elizabeth Covel	Wilson Credle	Not given
	Malinda Covel	John T. May	Not given
May 1853	Jasper Braddock (age 13)	R. M. G. Moore	Blacksmith
Aug. 1853	Ann Eliza Mackey (age 8)	William W. Spencer	Not given
Nov. 1853	Alice Reid (age 9)	Roger W. Hollowell	Seamstress
Nov. 1853	Jesse Covel (age 17)	Wilson Credle	Farmer
Nov. 1853	Malinda Covel (age 15)	John T. May	Seamstress
Nov. 1853	Elizabeth Covel (age 12)	Josiah G. Jarvis	Seamstress
Nov. 1853	William H. McKay (Mackey, age 18)	William H. Credle	Farmer

Court Session	**Apprentice(s)**	**Master(s)**	**Trade**
May 1854	James Covel (age 16)	Anson Credle	Farmer
May 1854	William Reid (age 14 months)	Roger W. Hollowell	Farmer
May 1854	Scott Mackey (age 5)	Burridge Hudson	Farmer
	William H. Mackey (age 2)		
May 1854	Alexander Collins (age 4)	Benajah W. Swindell	Not given
Aug. 1854	Henry Covel (age 9)	Roger W. Hollowell	Farmer
	John Covel (age 7)	Roger W. Hollowell	Farmer
	David Covel (age 11)	Albin W. Silverthorn	Farmer
Nov. 1854	Anson Covel (age 15)	Samuel Collins	Farmer
Nov. 1856	Riley Barber (age 14)	William J. Russell	Farmer
Nov. 1856	Elizabeth Covel (age14)	Dorcas Jarvis	Seamstress
Feb. 1857	John Long Tom (age 14)	William S. Cox	Not given
May 1857	David Covel (age 14)	Caleb F. Clark	Farmer
	John Covel (age 9)	Caleb F. Clark	Farmer
	Mary Elizabeth Covel (age 5)	Caleb F. Clark	Farmer
	Sarah Covel (age 3)	Caleb F. Clark	Farmer
	Louisa Covel (age 2 months)	Caleb F. Clark	Farmer
Nov. 1858	________	J. R. Selby	Not given
May 1860	Sampson Elks (age 18)	Alexander B. Tunnell	Not given
May 1860	Mary Ann Mackey (age 4)	Nancy Moore	Not given
May 1860	Ritty (?) Ann Mackey (age 12)	William J. Russell	Not given
	William Mackey (age 8)	William J. Russell	Not given
May 1860	Gatsey Mackey (age 7)	Jesse Jennett	Not given
Nov. 1860	Jeremiah Braddock (age 6)	A. B. Swindell	Not given
Nov. 1860	Elizabeth Powers (age 14)	Sally M. Gibbs	Spinstress
May 1861	Frances Covel (age 7)	Juda M. Owens	Seamstress
Feb. 1862	Melissa Covel	M____ Ann May	Seamstress
	Eliza Covel	M____ Ann May	Seamstress
Feb. 1862	William Henry Covel	J. R. Selby	Farmer
	Alonzo Covel		Farmer
May 1862	Ritty (?) Ann Mackey (age 14)	Pembrook O. Russell	Seamstress
	William Mackey (age 11)	Pembrook O. Russell	Farmer
	Gatsey Mackey (age 8)	Pembrook O. Russell	Seamstress
Aug. 1864	Nancy Reid (age 4)	Julia Ann Williams	Not given
Nov. 1864	Gray Longas	Thomas Jennett and Elizabeth Jennett	Not given
	Luiza		
	Marion		
Nov. 1864	Edward Collins	Daniel L. Pugh	Not given

Court Session	**Apprentice(s)**	**Master(s)**	**Trade**
Feb. 1865	Mahala Braddock Mary Ann Braddock	Agnes Credle	Not given
Feb. 1865	Jerry Braddock Richard Braddock	T. G. Credle	Not given Not given
May 1865	Scott, William, Richard, David, Arthur, Jonathan	Erasmus H. Saunderson	Not given
May 1866	Henry Gibbs (age 14)	D. S. Gibbs	Farmer
May 1866	Redmond (age 14) Seth (age 7)	Samuel Selby	Farmer
May 1866	James (age 15) Joseph (age 12) Solomon (age 12)	Francis M. Burgess	Farmer
May 1866	Minerva (age 9) Harriett (age 7)	Francis M. Burgess	House servant House servant
May 1866	Mary Mackey (age 4)	Mrs. Nancy Moore	Seamstress
May 1866	Henry (age 14)	Daniel S. Pugh	Farmer
May 1866	Anson (age 10)	Joseph Swindell	Farmer
May 1866	Laura (age 12)	Lewis P. Fortiscue	House servant
May 1866	George (age 14) Thomas (age 12) Thomas (age 14)	R. W. Moore	Farmer Farmer Farmer
May 1866	Ivy (age 15)	Caleb S. Ballance	Farmer
May 1866	Noah (age 7)	Hardy Swindell	Farmer
Aug. 1866	Thomas (age 11) Hannah (age 13)	Robert Ballance	Farmer House servant
Aug. 1866	Charles Mills (age 13)	Thomas J. Dunbar	Farmer
Aug. 1866	Rose Ann (age 13)	Leroy M. Swindell	House servant
Aug. 1866	Sam Smith (age 12)	John Midyett	Not given
Aug. 1866	Mahala (age 9)	William P. Midyett	Seamstress
Feb. 1867	Willis Posey (age 10)	Thomas M. Davis	Not given
Feb. 1867	Henry Mackey (age 12)	Selby Spencer	Not given
Aug. 1867	Malvina Bragg (age 7)	James R. Fisher	Not given
Feb. 1868	William Henry Jenkins (age 14)	David Harris	Farmer

*The records contained many addenda and much supplementary information. Joseph Mordick was not identified specifically as an African American, but others who bore this surname were. Many people with the last name Morris were frequently African Americans, so it is assumed that Clarissa Morris, the two-year old daughter of Mary Morris, bound out in 1840, was also African American.

The May 1830 court stated its intention to place William Chance and Jeremiah Chance, free African Americans, as apprentices at the next court session. The August 1830 and subsequent courts contain no such references, so their fate is unknown.

Marina Barber, Samuel Barber's mother, signed the apprenticeship petition at Germanton on May 5, 1842. She and John L. Martin negotiated a subsequent agreement that was presented during the February 1844 court.

The August 1843 order placing Naomi Barber with Reuben D. Harris was rescinded in February 1844.

Johnny and David Long Tom, apprenticed in August 1847, were minor children of Nancy Long Tom, deceased. At the November 1841 court she had petitioned the court to require William R. Palmer to show cause why the indentures of Fred Mackey should not be rescinded.

Henry Hudson, apprenticed in August 1847, was the son of Leroy Hudson.

Julius Sparrow Paine Mackey, apprenticed in February 1848, was apparently the name of one individual.

Clarissa O'Neal, to whom Sally Ann Covel was bound in February 1850, was the wife of Benjamin O'Neal.

A court order of May 1851 rescinded the prior order in 1848 binding William John Powers to William B. Tooly. As Tooly had left the county, temporarily as it later came to light, he was bound to Burgess. Powers, about nine years old, was the son of Mary Powers.

Scott, bound out in November 1851, was the son of Rachel Mackey.

In November 1852 the court rescinded the May 1852 decree that apprenticed Henderson Morris to Albert Cartwright, assigning him instead to Erasmus H. Saunderson.

The November 1852 decree binding Elizabeth Mackey to Thomas P. Pugh was retroactive to 1847.

An order of February 1853 rescinded an 1848 order binding the Covel children to Joseph Pledger. Pledger was ordered to produce Susan Covel so she could be bound to another master. The February 1853 decree was formalized by the November 1853 court. Jesse was described in November as being about 17, Malinda about 15, and Elizabeth about 12.

Alice Reid, apprenticed in November 1853, was the daughter of Lindy Reid.

James Covel, apprenticed in May 1854, was the son of Ann Covel.

Samuel Collins, to whom Anson Covel was apprenticed, was a free African American. He was involved in the matter of an illegitimate child with Abijah Collins, a case handled by the February 1860 court.

Henry, John, and David Covel, apprenticed in August 1854, were the children of Louise Covel. This order was rescinded the following November, and in May 1857 they and several siblings were apprenticed to Caleb F. Clark.

Riley Barber, apprenticed in November 1856 to William J. Russell, was the son of Marina Barber.

Sally M. Gibbs, to whom Elizabeth Powers was bound in November 1860, was the wife of Henry Gibbs.

Pembrook O. Russell, to whom Ritty Ann Mackey was bound in February 1862, was the widow of William J. Russell. Ritty was often a nickname for Margaret or Marguerite.

Agnes Credle, to whom Mahala and Mary Ann Braddock were bound in February 1865, was the wife of T. G. Credle.

Henry Gibbs, bound to D. S. Gibbs in May 1866, was formerly the property of his new master.

Redmond and Seth, apprenticed in May 1866, were orphans, formerly the property of C. G. Spencer. Samuel Selby was one of the heirs of Spencer's estate.

The five minors apprenticed to Francis M. Burgess in May 1866 had been his property until the end of the Civil War.

Henry, apprenticed to Daniel S. Pugh in May 1866, was formerly Pugh's property, as was the case in many of these instances. Pugh surrendered his indentures in February 1867, thereby cancelling the apprenticeship.

The May 1867 court revoked the apprenticeship of Mahala to William P. Midyett, authorized in August 1866. Mahala had been formerly the property of R. C. Windley.

The February 1867 court decree binding Henry Mackey to Selby Spencer actually cited his name as what appears to be Henry McCoy, but Mackey is deemed to be the correct surname.

Lydia Bragg was the mother of Malvina Bragg, bound to James R. Fisher in August 1867.

APPENDIX 5

Depositors with Hyde County Roots in the Freedman's Savings & Trust Company, New Bern Branch

Richard Jennett was born and raised near Middletown. He was 64 in 1869 when he applied at the bank, and had been married about 30 years to his wife Betsey Gibbs. Their children were Alexander, 28; Elisha, 25 or 26, who died in the army; Ada, 24; Martin, 22; John, 20; Hannah; Shepherd, who died; George; Mary; Josephine; Richard; Samuel; July; Walter; and Edward. His father was Prince Gibbs, who died six or seven years prior, and his mother was Ada Jennett. His brother July and sisters Mary and Laura were sold away. He had two half-brothers named Robert and James. He listed his occupation as self-employed in farming.

Mary Saunders was born and raised in the Currituck region, although she spent part of her youth in Swan Quarter. She was 46 when she applied for her account in 1869, and resided in New Bern. Her first husband was Nathan Saunders, who died two or three years before the Civil War. Her second husband, Joe Neal, was sold away. Her children included Abram Bourse, 28, of Norfolk, VA; Martha Ellen, the wife of Henry Clark; Nathan S. (probably Saunders), who died in City Point, VA; Julia Ann, deceased; and Anson, deceased. Her father was Dunn Winley (probably Windley), sold away, and her mother was Barsilla Windley, whom she had not seen for 27 years. Her brothers included Graham, Henry, Ormond, Daniel, Sam, Peledge, and Bill, and her sisters were Eliza and Patience. She listed her occupation as self-employed, and added with a tone of desperation that she would do anything for a living.

Marcus O'Neill (probably O'Neal) was born in Chicamacomico, and raised in New Bern. He was 35 when he applied for his account in 1869. His father was Abner O'Neill/O'Neal, who was living with him, and his mother Judy O'Neill/O'Neal, who died 13 years prior in Hyde County. His half-brother was Croatan Pugh, 31, and Benjamin O'Neill/O'Neal was a full brother. Another brother, Pompey O'Neill/O'Neal, had passed away. His sisters were Pennie Gibbs, whose husband was dead, and Celia O'Neill/O'Neal. He had been married for a year to the former Phyllis Anderson. His occupation was tailor.

Caswell Jordan was born and raised in Hyde County, but he had resided in New Bern for 35 years. He was 60 in 1869. His father, John Jordan of Hyde County, died 35 or 36 years prior, and his mother Betsey died in Raleigh 11 or 12 years ago. His brother John died in Raleigh at the age of 25. His wife was listed as Thirzay (?). His occupation was carpenter. He signed his application with a full signature.

George Lucas was born and raised in the Currituck region. He was 22 in 1869, and resided in New Bern. His father was James Lucas, who made pumps, and his mother was Harriet Lucas. His brothers included James, 19, Oliver, 14 or 15, and Aaron, 12, deceased. His sisters were Celia, married to Jim Warner; Winnie, married to George Washington, who left her; Mary Ann, 10; and Lina, deceased. He had been married to his wife Emeline Lucas for three months. His occupation was huckster (salesman).

James Lucas Jr. grew up in the Currituck region, and resided in New Bern. He was 19 in 1869. He was a brother of George Lucas, cited above. His sisters Celia and Winnie were listed as 27 and 23, respectively. He was employed as a huckster (salesman) in the market. He signed his application with a full signature, although his brother signed with an "x."

Lafayette Spencer was born and raised in Middle Creek, his place of residence. He was 26 in 1870. He was married to the former Nancy Gilliard, and their children were Grant, three months old, and three who died. His wife's father Jacob Spencer resided with them. His mother was Elsie Spencer. His brothers included Jack, 12; Samuel, 28, a resident of Charleston, SC; and two who died, Milton and Henry. His sisters were Matilda, married to Robert Gibbs; Sarah, 18; Edith; 16; Marsha, 17; and Jane, deceased. He signed his application with a full signature. He farmed for William Clayton.

David Spencer was born and raised in Middle Creek, his place of residence. He was 24 in 1870. His father was James Gibbs of Middletown, and his mother was Hannah Spencer. His brothers were Charles, 28, and George, deceased. His sisters were Hetty, married to Alfred Mar__ (?); Eveline, married to Abram Downs; and Dorcas, 29, deceased. He had been married two years to Alanda Barber, and they had a son of 16 months named Steward. He farmed for Fred Gibbs, and signed the application with a full signature.

Dilsey Donnell (listed as Donnells in the records) was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in Lake Comfort. Her father was York Lovick, a Hyde County resident, and her mother was Judy Davis, whose husband McLin Davis had died shortly before. Her brothers were Sam Blunt (probably Blount) and Thomas B.(probably Blount). Her husband George Donnell (listed as Donnells in the records) died of smallpox in the army. Their children were Bacchus, 6; Ada, deceased; Charlity (?), deceased; George, deceased; and two unnamed. She was self-employed in farming.

Anthony Holloway (could have been Hollowell, which is often pronounced as if it were Holloway) was born and raised in the South Lake region, and still resided there. He was 62 in 1870. He never knew his father, Tony Harvey, who had died, and his mother Rhoda Holloway/Hollowell had passed away some 10 years prior. His brothers Nat and Sam were dead. A sister named Hetty, 32, had married Wallace Benson, but was now dead, and another sister, Phyllis, was married to Frank H. He was married to the former Lavinia Whitney, who had died three years ago. They had several children, including Frances, married to Wallace Selby (listed as Silvey in the records); Penelope, 13; Caleb, 17; and three who had died, Sam, Webster, and John. He earned a living by farming for William Doolittle and Nathan Topping.

Daniel Jones was born and raised at Middle Creek, and in 1870 resided in James City, a community of African Americans near New Bern. He was 18 at the time. His father was Morris Jones, who died in the first year of the smallpox epidemic. His mother, Nancy Jones, resided in James City. His brother, Bryant Jones, was dead, and his sisters, including Fannie Jones, were sold off before the Civil War. His employment was working at the marble yard. He signed his application with a full signature.

Louis Watson was born and raised in the Mattamuskeet region, and resided at the New Bern poor house in 1871, when he was 65. His father, Francis Ballance, died 20 years prior, and his mother Esther had been dead for 25 years. His first wife was Lydia Weston, who died, and he had been married to his second wife, Hannah Boyd, for three years. His children were Ann, 30; James Weston, who died in the army; Esther, 24; Mary, 18; Louis, 17; Hannah, 15; and Joseph, 14. The survivors had all been carried up country. His brothers were Robert Sanders, who lived up the Trent River; Joseph Gibbs; and Thomas Gibbs, both of whom went into the army. He had a sister named Eliza Farrar (possibly Farrow). He farmed for Richard Tucker.

Sallie Mackey was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in Currituck. She was 51 or 52 in 1870, and had a white father. Her mother was Delilah Barber, deceased. Her husband, James Mackey, had died six years prior. Her children were Mary, married to Julius McKay (probably Mackey); James Raleigh, deceased; and Martha, deceased. Her brother Bartie (Bartee or Barter) Barber, who owned property in the county, was deceased, and another brother Littleton Barber died when she was young. She had a sister named Lucy Ann Mackie (Mackey).

Henderson Simmons was born in Hyde County, on the lake, and was raised in New Bern, his place of residence. He was 15 in 1870. His father was Primus Simmons, for whom he worked clearing ground. His mother Leah Simmons was dead. His brother Louis was dead, and he had two sisters, Melissa and Katy Ann (deceased.) According to another reference in the records relating to Jourdan Foy of Jones County, Primus Simmons, Foy's father, was deceased.

Emeline Lucas was born and raised in Currituck, and resided in New Bern in 1871, when she was 19. Her father William Eborn died when she was young, and her mother Jane Owens was sold before the Civil War. She was employed as a seamstress.

William Franklin Bell was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in New Bern in 1871, when he was 25. His father Daniel Bell had been dead five years, and his mother Chloe Skinner resided in New Bern. His wife was the former Pleasant Cartwright, and they had two children, Daniel, two months old, and Willie, deceased. He worked as a laborer.

Elsey Gibbs was born in Lake Landing, and raised in Hyde County. She was over 50 in 1871, and resided at Far Creek. Her father Adam Gibbs died when she was young, and her mother Nancy Murray had been dead 25 years. Her husband Arnold Gibbs was 58. Regarding their children, Huldah died five months prior; Chatham died one year ago; and Zachariah, the soldier, was 23. She had a light complexion. She was self-employed at farming.

Harry Whitney was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in New Bern in 1871, when he was 14 or 15. His mother was Fanny Whitney. He was attending the school of Miss Hicks at the time.

Arnold Benson was born and raised at South Lake, and resided in Fairfield in 1871, when he was 40. His father Wallace Watson was dead, but his mother Arcadia Watson resided in South Lake. He married Emeline Swindell over Christmas 1867. He had a daughter named Sarah Jane, age 13, whose mother Esther Stotesbury was deceased. His brothers were Benjamin Harrison, Smith Weston, Martin Litchfield, and Teach Weston. His sisters were Eliza Jane Bell, Sarah Jane Weston, Mary W(eston), and Spates or Speights W(eston). He was self-employed in farming on shares, presumably sharecropping.

John Wilson was born and raised near Greenville, but resided in Fairfield in 1871, when he was 33. He had been married to the former Jane Harris, a likely Hyde County native, for four and a half years. They had two daughters, Betty, three years and seven months, and Rachel, 18 months. He was self-employed in farming.

Maria Shellington was born and raised in Middle Creek, but resided in New Bern in 1871. She was over 35. Her father Aaron Gibbs resided in Hyde County, and her mother Labra Carter resided with her. Her brothers were Aaron Carter, Peter, and Louis, no surname given for the last two. Her sister Louisa Carter resided with her father. She married Daniel Shellington, and they had two children, Cora and Isabella. She was a waitress.

Graham Swindell was born at South Lake, and raised in Beaufort County. He resided in the coal camps, precise location not given. His father was Bryan Gibbs, deceased, and his mother was named Nelly. His brothers were George Gibbs and Jack Tunnell. Sarah Gibbs was his sister. His occupation was making shingles.

Fanny Midgett was born and raised in Stumpy Point and resided on Roanoke Island, but her mother Celia Mann resided in Fairfield. Her brothers were Thomas Mann, James Mann, and Emanuel Mann, possibly all Hyde County natives and/or residents at the time, 1871.

Adam Whitney was born and raised at the lake in Hyde County, but resided in New Bern in 1871, when he was 12. His father was Harvey Whitney, his mother was Fanny Whitney, and he had a brother named Harry Whitney and a sister named Melissa Whitney. He picked cotton for a living.

Mary A. Jones was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in New Bern in 1871, when she was 30. Her father was Boston Young, carried away before the Civil War, and her mother was Elsey Adams, a Hyde County resident. She had a brother named Arestus Adams. Her husband was Abraham Jones, and their children were Alice, 13, Christopher, Susan, and Richard. She washed and ironed at the Gaston House.

William Mackey was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in New Bern in 1871, when he was 23. His father was Liv. Mackey, and his mother was Ann Mackey. He had two brothers, Jasper and George, and two sisters, Ritty Ann and Gatsey. He and his sisters had been bound out by the Hyde County court in the antebellum period. He was employed in Perry's Steam Mill.

David Spates (Speights?) was born and raised in Hyde County, but resided in New Bern in 1872, when he was 35. His father was George Fulford, and his mother was Gracie, both of whom resided at Bay River. His siblings were Charles, Eliza, Slade, and Louisa. His second wife was the former Lizzie White, and the children by his first wife were Sabra, Pierce, and Kelly. He was self-employed in the oyster business.

Rachel Hardy was born and raised in Bertie County, and resided in New Bern in 1872. Her brother, Frank Hardy, resided in Hyde County.

Norman Foster (possibly Foscue) was born in Hyde County, and raised in Hyde County and Mobile. He resided in New Bern in 1872. His father Martin Moore lived near Sladesville, and his mother's name in the records was given as Louisa Foscue (or Foster). She resided in Hyde County. His brothers were Martin, Howard, and John, the latter having been sold away. He worked as a brakeman on the North Carolina Railroad, and directed that his money go to his mother.

Wysa Saunders was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in James City in 1872, when she was over 60 years old. Her parents were Bader Ginnett (probably Jennett) and Prudence Spencer, both dead. Her husband James Saunders had been dead for five years. Her children were Matilda, dead; George, dead; Solomon, dead; William Gaskin, sold; Margaret, sold; Melvina; Benjamin; Mahala; Prudy; and another named Mahala, dead. She had a light complexion.

Sylvester Spencer was born in Hyde County, and resided in New Bern in 1872, when he was 20. No other biographical details were available.

Gatsey Donnell (listed as Donnells in the bank records) was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in Juniper Bay, and was 46 in 1872. She never knew her father Horace Johnson, and her mother Terry White resided with her. Her siblings were David Sheldover (probably Sheldon) Donnell; Isaiah White; Horace; Joseph; Gibbs; Hetty; Mary; Maria; Annie; Clarissa; and Susan. Her husband Moses Donnell, a soldier, was dead. Their children were Phoebe, in New York; Julia, 18; Frederick, 15; Wilson, 13; Catherine; and Isaiah. She washed and performed household duties for Dr. Morgan Murray.

Ananias Harris was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in Middletown in 1872, when he was 35. He was a farmer, and his brother George was a soldier. No further biographical details were provided.

John Redmon was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in James City in 1872, when he was 15. His father was Killiss Selby (listed as Silvy in the records), and his mother was Catherine Winfield. His siblings were James Redmon, 18; Mary, married to Canny Daniels; and Julia Ann Selby, who lived in Greensboro. He worked getting shingles for Mr. Shaw.

John Warren was born in Washington, and raised in Hyde County. He resided in New Bern in 1872, when he was 14. His parents were John and Mary Warren. No further biographical details were provided.

Alonzo Oden was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in James City in 1872, when he was 15. He worked in the swamp for his father Wiley Oden. His mother Lila Oden was dead. He had a sister named Mahala Oden.

Emanuel Merrick was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided on Roanoke Island in 1872, when he was 21. His father was Harry Merrick, and his mother Hetty Merrick was dead. He had two brothers, Roddy and Harry. He was a laborer for a Union Army officer. He signed his application with a full signature. (A subsequent entry in 1873 listed his wife as Louisa Jane.)

John Smith was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in New Bern in 1872, when he was 22. His parents were Benjamin and Mary Smith. His mother died before he was a week old. He was a mason. No further biographical details were given.

Another entry for Gatsey Donnell (cited as Donald in the records) states she was born and raised in South Lake, where she also resided. She was 47 at the time. Her father Horace Johnson was sold away, and her mother was Terry Johnson, who resided in Hyde County. Her siblings all had a different father than she. They were David Sheldon, Horace White, Joseph White, Isaiah White Gibbs, Mary Sheldon, and Ann Maria Mitchell. She was self-employed as a farmer.

Julia Gibbs was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in Fort Round in 1872, when she was 20. Her father was Bartlett Gibbs, and her mother was Dorcas Gibbs. Her siblings were Arnold, Pinkleton (probably Pinkerton), Spencer, Major, Lesh, William John, Matilda, Louisa, Mary Eliza (married to Nathan Holloway), Jane (married to Jim Murray), and Elsie.

Mary Smith was born and raised in New Bern, and was over 50 in 1872. Her parents were Sam and Maria Whitney, both dead, who may have been from Hyde County. Family members confirm that Maria Whitney's maiden name was Merritt or Merrick.

Anson Spencer was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in Jones County in 1872, when he was 27. His parents were Abraham and Sophy Spencer. His siblings were Abraham, Harriet, and Alfred, who went off during the war. His wife was the former Rosanna Simmons, to whom he had been married five years. He worked for a local farmer.

March Freeman was born in Hyde County, and raised in Hyde County, Raleigh, and Beaufort County. He resided in Beaufort, Carteret County, in 1872, when he was 54. His parents James and Mary Murray were dead. His brother Mark Murray resided in Hyde County, and two sisters were sold when he was young. His wife Marry (probably Mary) Kennedy resided in Beaufort County, and they had no children. He worked as a turpentine distiller, and was planning to move to Georgia.

Sarah Jane Kane was born in Hyde County and raised in New Bern. She resided in Columbus County in 1873, when she was 34. Her parents were Mingo and Hannah Simmons. Her siblings were Comfort Jones, Lucinda Jones, Eliza Wines, David Simmons, and Mingo Simmons. She had a son named Hardy Slade by her first husband. Her second husband was Isom Kane. She was self-employed in cooking and washing.

Edward Delevan Jones was born in Hyde County and raised in New Bern. He resided in New Bern in 1873, when he was 24. His father Cicero Jones was dead, and his mother was Lucinda Jones. His siblings were Hannah, Harriet, Margaret, Annie, and Virgil, deceased. He was self-employed as a shoemaker. He signed his application with a full signature.

Sarah Jane Blackwell was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in New Bern in 1873, when she was 35 or 36. Her father Slade Carter resided in the North Lake region of Hyde County, and her mother Katy Carter had passed away. She had a half-sister named Victoria. Her husband was Alfred Blackwell, and they had a daughter named Harriet Catherine, 20. She listed her occupation as knitting, sewing, and washing.

James Redmon was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in James City in 1873, when he was 20. His father Killis Selby was dead, and his mother was Catharine Stanly. Her siblings were John, Mary, and Annie. He earned his living cutting shingles.

William Sutton was born in Hyde County and raised in New Bern, where he resided in 1873 at the age of 20. His occupation was getting shingles. No biographical details were given.

Chloe Ann Skinner was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in New Bern in 1873, when she was 40. Her father Henry Slade was dead, and her mother was Celia Slade. She had a brother Essex Slade and a sister Elsie Slade. Her husband Levi Skinner had passed away, and they had a surviving son named William Franklin (Skinner). She was a housekeeper.

Patience Davis (the records say Davies or Dames) was born and raised at Slade's Creek, and resided in Middletown in 1873, when she was 75 or 80. Her parents were Thomas and Diana Bolen, both deceased. Only Jeannette and Rhodosa among her siblings were still living, and the rest – Thomas, Benjamin, Richard, Theodore, Alfred, Seawood (?), Sylvia, and Sallie – had passed away. Her husband John had died three years prior. Their children were Matilda, deceased; Diana; Arestes, died as a soldier; and Benjamin. When she died, her assets were to be divided equally between Diana and Benjamin. To earn a living she worked as a spinstress and tended her son Benjamin's chickens.

Maria Richardson was born in Hyde County and raised in New Bern, where she resided in 1873 at the age of 35 or 40. Her husband was Ed. A. Richardson, and their children were Sophy, Ed., Benjsy (?) Ann, and Samuel. She was employed as a washerwoman. No further biographical details were provided.

Pius Jones was born in Hyde County and raised in New Bern, where he resided in 1874 at the age of 35. His parents were Simon and Dinah Smith. His siblings were Riley, Henderson, Milton, Lorenzo, Dick, Emma, Arena, and Frances. He was self-employed as a carpenter. He signed his application with a full signature.

Pius Speights or Spates was born and raised in the Wysocking region, and resided in James City in 1874, when he was 18. His father was David Speights, and his mother was named Sarah. He had one brother named Kelly Speights. He earned a living by opening oysters for David Speights.

Isaac Whitby was born and raised in Perquimans County, and resided in Hyde County in 1874. He turned 28 on May 24, 1874. His wife was Lucy Jane, and their children were Chaney, Mary E., and George R. He farmed for Ben Jennett.

Wilson McIlvain was born in Hyde County and resided in Craven County in 1874, when he about 16. His father was Moses Donnell (given as Donald in the records), also known as Moses McIlvain, and his mother was Gatsey Donnell. His siblings were Catherine, Isaiah, Frederick, and Julia. He listed his occupation as farming for his mother, but this conflicts with her information which cites her residence as Hyde County, although she could have moved in the intervening two years.

William Gaskins was born and raised in Hyde County, and resided in New Bern in 1874, when he was 30. His mother was Vicie (probably Vickie) Saunders, and his father's name wasn't given. He had one sister, Mahala Blanom. He did shingling for William Salter. He could write some, but signed his application with an "x."

David Baum was born and raised in Hyde County, but resided in Washington, NC, in 1874, when he was 30. His father was dead, and his mother was Tarah (probably Sarah) Baum. His siblings were Dorcas, Ann, Benjamin, Henry, and Jim. His wife was named Winnie. He farmed for General Grimes and T. Blount.

York Tooly was born and raised in Hyde County, but resided in New Bern in 1873, when he was 55. His father was Caesar Whitaker, and his mother was Frances Tooly. His sisters were Rhody and Patience. His wife was Nancy, and their children were James and Mariah Smith. He earned his living as a vendor.

APPENDIX 6

Hyde County Patrollers and Constables

A. CURRITUCK PATROLLERS 1832–1862

Name(s)	Court	Region
Benjamin Gaskins, Alban B. Jarvis, David Easter	May 1832	Germanton
Joseph Jennett, William G. Hays, John G. Slade	May 1832	Upper Currituck
William W. Spencer, Samuel W. Ellis, Benjamin R. Gibbs	May 1838	Germanton
Benjamin S. Harris, W. I. Smith, Edmond Slade, Benjamin R. Gibbs, Stephen D. Carter, Benjamin T. Mills	Nov. 1839	Currituck
Joshua Mason, Charles Bell, William Ensley, Jesse Jennett, Edmond Slade	Feb. 1840	Currituck
Charles Bell, Theophilus M. Bell	May 1841	Germanton
Benjamin T. Mills, A. W. Richards, Jesse Jarvis	May 1841	Slade's Creek
David C. Cox, Durant M Bell, Theophilus M. Bell, John B. Tooly, Edmond Slade, Zachariah Fortiscue, J. Jarvis, James H. Warner	February 1843	Currituck
Charles Bell, Theophilus M. Bell, John T. May	February 1844	North Currituck
David C. Cox, John Spencer, George Rue (Rew)	February 1844	South Currituck
Edmond Slade, Benjamin S. Harris, John R. Windfield	February 1845	Currituck
George Sears, Micajah T. Harris, Jeremiah R. Selby, John T. May	May 1846	Upper and Lower Currituck
William O'Neal	August 1846	Currituck
Theophilus M. Bell, Jeremiah R. Selby, George Sears, John T. May	February 1847	Currituck
Thomas D. Swindell, Asa Sawyer, Martin G. Sawyer, John L. Martin, William H. Fortiscue, William Ensley, William J. Cox, George A. Rew	February 1848	Settlement of Currituck
Durant M. Bell, William Tyson, George Tyson	February 1849	Currituck
Jeremiah R. Selby, John W. Jarvis, Benjamin S. Harris, William O'Neal Jr., William J. Cox, Z. C. Mason	February 1850	Currituck

Name(s)	Court	Region
Theophilus M. Bell, W. J. Russell, William O'Neal Jr., J. R. Selby, M. T. Harris, Will Robison, Peleg Jones, Durant M. Bell, William O'Neal Sr.	February 1851	Currituck
Theophilus M. Bell, Henry S. Slade, Charles Bell, Samuel T. Jordan, William Roberson, William H. Fortiscue	August 1852	Currituck
Andrew Tooly, Gilbert Sawyer, Zacheus McKiss	February 1853	Upper Currituck
Jeremiah R. Selby, Charles Bell, T. M. Bell, S. L. Jordan	February 1853	Lower Currituck
William Ensley, Noah Williams, William Ashley, Isaiah O'Neal, Henry Gibbs, D. P. O'Neal	August 1853	Currituck
Peleg Jones, James H. Warner, William Jarvis	November 1853	Currituck
J. W. S. May, Joseph C. Owens, M. T. Harris, William T. Ashley, A. W. Silverthorn, Noah B. Williams, T. M. Bell, D. W. Jarvis	February 1854	Currituck
Albion W. Silverthorn, Dr. G. W. Hodges, A. B. Williams	May 1854	Sladesville District
William J. Russell, Jeremiah Selby, Peleg Jones	May 1854	Germanton District
Lewis P. Fortiscue, Joseph B. Hodges, Andrew J. Tooly, Micajah T. Harris	August 1854	Smith Creek
Peleg Jones, James H. Spencer, William Jarvis, Henry Jester, Samuel Silverthorn	February 1856	Currituck
Noah B. Williams, W. B. Hodges, A. W. Silverthorn, Asa R. Slade	August 1856	Sladesville
Thomas D. Swindell, William O'Neal, Samuel Jordan, Noah B. Williams, D. W. Smith, Peleg Jones, D. P. O'Neal, John T. May	February 1857	Settlement of Curritituck
Dameron P. O'Neal, Lewis P. Fortiscue, Peleg Jones, Thomas Davis, R. Williams, William O'Neal, Theophilus M. Bell	November 1857	Settlement of Currituck
James Satterthwait, Samuel Satterthwait, Jethro Jefferson	May 1858	Between Leechville and Broad Creek Bridge

Name(s)	Court	Region
John B. Smith, William J. Russell, James ___, A. J. Tooly, A. P. Slade, L. P. Fortiscue, D. P. O'Neal, N. R. Williams, M. B. Davis, Samuel Jordan, G. W. Hodges, R. W. Moore	November 1858	Currituck
William H. Boomer, John Hooten, James Howard, Isaiah O'Neal, A. J. Tooly, Peleg Jones, L. P. Fortiscue, D. S. Davis, E. A. Fortiscue	February 1860	Currituck
D. S. Davis, Kelly Williams, E. A. Fortiscue, G. L. Credle, R. P. Wahab, Isaiah O'Neal, R. W. Moore, Solomon Northan, L. P. Fortiscue, A. J. Tooly	November 1860	Currituck
John J. Credle, William J. Cox, T. M. Bell, Tilson Credle, A. J. Tooly, James J. Leith, E. A. Fortiscue, Robert P. Wahab, W. G. Jarvis, Roger W. Moore	February 1861	Currituck
Roger W. Moore, Isaiah O'Neal, Lewis P. Fortiscue, D. P. Russell, Zachariah Fortiscue, Robert Wahab, Daniel G. Credle, Alexander Fortiscue, John Hooten, David S. Davis, Benjamin Dunbar, Augustus Latham	August 1862	Currituck

B. CURRITUCK CONSTABLES, 1832–1868

Name	Court	Region
William R. Smith	May 1832	Upper Currituck
Joseph S. May	May 1832	Lower Currituck
William R. Smith	February 1834	Upper Currituck
John Dixon	February 1834	Lower Currituck
Xenophon O. Slade	February 1835	Upper Currituck
David C. Cox	February 1838	Upper Currituck
John Rew	February 1838	Lower Currituck
David C. Cox	February 1842	Upper Currituck
Reuben D. Harris	February 1842	Lower Currituck
John T. May	February 1843	Lower Currituck
Abram Richards	February 1844	Upper Currituck
John T. May	February 1844	Lower Currituck

Name	**Court**	**Region**
Reuben D. Harris	February 1845	Upper Currituck
John T. May	February 1845	Lower Currituck
Reuben D. Harris	February 1846	Upper Currituck
Theophilus M. Bell	February 1846	Lower Currituck
John T. May	February 1847	Upper Currituck
Reuben D. Harris	February 1848	Upper Currituck
William J. Russell	February 1849	Currituck
William J. Russell	February 1850	Currituck
William J. Russell	February 1852	Currituck
Reuben D. Harris	February 1853	Upper Currituck
Reuben D. Harris	November 1853	Currituck
Wellington Russell	May 1855	Currituck
Wellington Russell	February 1856	Currituck
John J. Williams	February 1857	Currituck
William J. Russell	May 1857	Currituck
William H. Boomer	August 1857	Currituck
William H. Boomer	February 1858	Currituck
William H. Boomer	February 1859	Currituck
Robert R. Silverthorn	February 1860	Currituck
Robert Silverthorn	February 1861	Currituck
Lewis P. Fortiscue	August 1864	Currituck
Benjamin F. Gibbs	February 1865	Currituck
Thomas Jarvis	May 1866	Currituck
Samuel L. Snell	November 1866	Currituck
M. B. Davis	February 1867	Currituck
Matthew B. Davis	February 1868	Currituck

C. EAST HYDE CONSTABLES 1834–1867

Name	**Court**	**Region**
Cason G. Spencer	February 1834	Middletown
Zachariah Sadler	February 1834	Lake Landing
Isaac Sawyer	February 1834	North Lake
Frederick S. Roper	February 1838	Middle Creek
Zachariah Sadler	February 1838	Lake Landing
Benjamin R. Roper	February 1842	North Lake
David S. Gibbs	February 1842	Lake Landing
Frederick S. Roper	February 1842	Middle Creek
Augustus W. Watson	February 1843	Lake Landing

Name	**Court**	**Region**
Benjamin Gaskins	February 1843	Middle Creek
Richard Sadler	February 1844	Lake Landing
Benjamin R. Roper	February 1844	Middle Creek
Benjamin R. Roper	February 1845	Middle Creek
William Liverman	February 1845	Lake Landing
Henry Jennett	February 1846	Lake Landing
Jesse B. Gibbs	February 1846	Middletown
Henry Jennett	February 1847	Lake Landing
Jesse B. Gibbs	February 1847	Middletown
Henry Jennett	February 1848	Lake Landing
Jesse B. Gibbs	February 1848	Middletown
Festus A. Gibbs	February 1849	Lake Landing
Jesse B. Gibbs	February 1849	Middletown
William Liverman	February 1850	Lake Landing
Irwin Chadwick	February 1850	Middle Creek
Jones Jennett	February 1851	Lake Landing
Irwin A. Chadwick	February 1851	Middletown
Irwin A. Chadwick	February 1852	Middletown
Samuel G. Watson	February 1852	Lake Landing
Samuel G. Watson	February 1853	Lake Landing
Irwin A. Chadwick	February 1853	Middle Creek
Samuel M. Selby	November 1853	Lake Landing
Hilliard Gibbs	November 1853	Middletown
Festus A. Gibbs	May 1855	Lake Landing
Hilliard Gibbs	May 1855	Middletown
John A. Roper	February 1856	Lake Landing
Benjamin F. Tunnell	February 1856	Middletown
Hilliard Gibbs	February 1857	Middletown
Benjamin F. Tunnell	February 1857	Lake Landing
Benjamin F. Gibbs	February 1858	Middletown
John S. Northan	February 1859	Lake Landing
Benjamin Gibbs	February 1859	Middletown
William T. Farrow	February 1860	Middletown
John S. Northan	February 1860	Lake Landing
John S. Northan	February 1861	Lake Landing
W. T. Farrow	February 1861	Middletown
F. S. Roper	August 1864	Lake Landing
Thomas M. Davis	August 1864	Middletown
F. S. Roper	February 1865	Lake Landing
Thomas M. Davis	February 1865	Middletown

Name	**Court**	**Region**
Jones S. Jennett	May 1866	Lake Landing
Hilliard Gibbs	May 1866	Middletown
Frederick S. Roper	February 1867	Lake Landing
Thomas B. Spencer	February 1867	Middletown

D. EAST HYDE PATROLLERS 1835–1862

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, MAY 1835

Name(s)	**Region**
Cornelius Swindell, William Selby Jr., Benjamin S. Midyett, Robert J. Bonner	Lake Landing*
Robert Ensley, Joseph Young, John Burrus, William M. Gibbs, Seth Gibbs, David Gibbs	Middle Creek

*Shadrack Sadler was named Lake Landing patroller in August 1835.

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, AUGUST 1835

Name(s)	**Region**
Thomas R. Gibbs, Wallace Stow	Far Creek District from Middletown to Caleb Spencer's
Benjamin B. Fulford, Richard G. Young	From Middletown to Samuel Brooks's Bridge
Hezekiah Farrow, Jesse B. Gibbs	From Middletown to Caleb Spencer's by way of the Ridge
Oliver Gibbs, Joseph Swindell	From Samuel Brooks's to the fork at Daniel Shaw's
Daniel Shaw, A. F. Glason (?)	From the fork at Benjamin Spencer's to Wysocking Bridge
Daniel Murray, James McClaud	From Lake Landing to Benjamin Boomer's
Tolbert Selby, Wade Swindell	From Benjamin Boomer's to Mrs. Hollowell's, including Juniper Bay

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, AUGUST 1837

Name(s)	**Region**
Jackson Swindell, Zachariah Sadler, Oliver Gibbs, Thomas R. Gibbs, William Sadler	Lake Landing and Wysocking
Bannister Midyett Jr., John Neal, Joshua White	Mount Pleasant
Hezekiah Farrow, Benjamin Roper, Jeremiah Selby, John S. Spencer, Cornelius Gibbs	Middle Creek

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, MAY 1838

Name(s)	Region
Benjamin M. Gibbs	Town of Middletown
Carney Gibbs, Benjamin Roper, Hezekiah Farrow	From Middletown to the fork at Caleb Spencer's
Robert Ensley, William Fisher	From Middletown to Brooks's Creek
William Swindell, Oliver Gibbs, V. W. Saunderson	From Brooks's Creek to Lake Landing
Zachariah Sadler, Samuel Henry Jr.	From Lake Landing to Benjamin Boomer's
William Liverman, Harry Jennett	From Lake Landing to Hezekiah Farrow's
Wallace Stow, John Spencer, John J. Spencer	From Middletown by way of Far Creek to Caleb Spencer's Fork

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, NOVEMBER 1839

Name(s)	Region
Henry Jennett, William Liverman, Vincent W. Saunderson, William Fisher, William Swindell	Lake Landing
Joshua Ballance, Samuel Mann, Hezekiah Farrow, Wallace Stow	Middle Creek

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1840

Name(s)	Region
Charles Neal, John Litchfield, Green Sadler, William Sadler, Robinson Fisher, Joseph Swindell	Lake Landing
Joshua Ballance, Benjamin Gaskins	Middletown*
John L. Midyett, Cornelius Gibbs	Far Creek
Edward Young, William Gibbs	White Plains

*Replaced by Erasmus Saunderson and Samuel M. Mann in November 1840.

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY AND MAY 1841

Name(s)	Region
George A. Gibbs, James M. Watson	Wysocking
Jones Boomer, William Liverman, Henry Jennett	Lake Landing and the Ridge
Robert Ballance, John S. Saunderson, William Watson Spencer, Benjamin M. Gibbs	Middletown
Benjamin F. Roper, Hezekiah Farrow	The Ridge

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1843

Name(s)	**Region**
David S. Gibbs, Richard Howard, Henry Jennett, Benjamin Tunnell	Lake Landing
William Spencer, Edward Mann, Joshua Ballance, Robert Ensley, Peledge P. Spencer, William Bonner	Middletown

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1845

Name(s)	**Region**
Joseph Swindell, William Swindell, Oliver Gibbs	Wysocking
Thomas R. Gibbs, William Sadler, George A. Selby	Lake Landing
Hezekiah Farrow, William M. Gibbs, Thomas Mann, James Watson	Middletown
John Burrus, Robert Burrus, Peledge P. Spencer	Far Creek

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1846

Name(s)	**Region**
Benjamin C. Gibbs, William Saunderson, William Bonner, William Gibbs	Middle Creek
William S. Cox, David Saunderson, Samuel C. Credle, P. P. Spencer, Cornelius Gibbs, Riley Gibbs	Lake Ridge to Far Creek
Benjamin T. Tunnell, Redding G. Swindell, Tully Williamson, William Spencer, D. B. Sadler, Selby Bonner	Lake Landing

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1847

Name(s)	**Region**
Joseph M. Credle, Benjamin Sadler	Lake Landing
John M. Mann, Erasmus H. Saunderson	Middletown
Joseph Young, Fabious D. Gibbs	White Plains
Seth Gibbs, Edward L. Mann, William F. Higson, Hezekiah Farrow, John Mann, P. P. Spencer, D. S. Gibbs*	Settlement of Mattamuskeet
Robert Jennett Jr., William Liverman, Green Sadler, Joseph Tunnell, Edward J. Young, Abram B. Jones, Tully Williamson, James R. Fisher, Robert Ensley**	Mattamuskeet

* Appointed in May 1847.

** Appointed in November 1847

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1848

Name(s)	**Region**
Robert Jennett Jr., Jones Boomer, Tully Williamson, Samuel G. Boomer, James R. Fisher, Selby Bonner	Lake Landing
John Higson, Festus A. Gibbs	White Plains

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1849

Name(s)	**Region**
Redding G. Swindell, Joseph Swindell, Jonathan H. Gibbs, Benners A. Ensley	Lake Landing
Little Samuel Midyett, James Simmons, Samuel Henry, Hilliard Gibbs, Robert Ensley, Samuel M. Mann	Middletown
Seth W. Gibbs, Solomon Northan,* Nathan Spencer	Mattamuskeet
Samuel G. Boomer, John G. Carawan*	Wysocking

* Appointed in May 1849.

** Appointed in August 1849.

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1850

Name(s)	**Region**
Jonathan H. Gibbs, Timothy D. Fisher, Samuel G. Boomer, Noah Sadler	Lake Landing
Hilliard Gibbs, Samuel L. Clark, Robert Ensley, Benjamin B. Fulford, William F. Higson, Samuel G. Jennett	Middle Creek
Little Samuel Midyett, Nathan Spencer, Samuel Henry, James Simmons, Peters P. Spencer, Seth W. Gibbs	Far Creek
William Swindell, John Higson,* Festus A. Gibbs	Wysocking
Milton Sadler, Green Sadler,** Selby Bonner	Lake Landing

* Appointed in May 1850.

** Appointed in August 1850.

SPECIAL PATROL FOR SETTLEMENT OF MATTAMUSKEET, AUGUST 1850*

Names

Samuel Midyett

James Simmons

Samuel Brinn

Nathan Spencer

Benjamin F. Spencer

William Liverman

Edward L. Mann

Abram Jones

Robert Ensley

F. A. Gibbs

D. B. Sadler

J. M. Credle

Selby S. Bonner

John Bateman

Selby Cutrell

Richard Cox

*In this case the settlement of Mattamuskeet refers to the district of Mattamuskeet, encompassing much of the eastern part of the county.

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1851

Name(s)	**Region**
Noah S. Sadler, Jones Boomer, Milton Sadler, Samuel G. Boomer	Lake Landing
William Higson, Nathan Spencer, Frederick Spencer, John Saunderson	Middletown

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, AUGUST/NOVEMBER 1851

Name(s)	**Region**
James Simmons, Samuel Brinn, William Dorsey, William Liverman, Richard Cox, Noah Sadler, Nathan Spencer, Benjamin Roper	Settlement of Mattamuskeet*
Benjamin F. Tunnell, Festus A. Gibbs	Wysocking
Joshua A. Ballance, Thomas Farrow, Jones Jennett	District of Mattamuskeet

*Refers to the district of Mattamuskeet, encompassing most of the eastern part of the county.

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, AUGUST/NOVEMBER 1852

Name(s)	**Region**
James M. Watson, Joseph Spencer Mann, Dempsy B. Sadler, Green Sadler	Lake Landing
Nathan Spencer, Council B. Spencer, Solomon Northan, Joseph B. Gibbs	Far Creek
David Spencer, Noah Sadler, Seth W. Gibbs	East End of the Lake
E. L. Mann, Seth Gibbs, Robert Ensley	Middle Creek
Seth Gibbs, Lockhart Gibbs, William G. Thompson, Henry S. Gibbs, Edward L. Mann, William D. Ballance	Middle Creek

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1853

Name(s)	**Region**
Henry Jennett, Joseph S. Mann, Moses R. Austin, David S. Gibbs	Lake Landing
Nathaniel Beckwith, William Farrow, Peters P. Spencer, Frederick F. Spencer, R. I. Wynne	Middle Creek Ridge
R. S. Cox, James Simmons, Benjamin R. Roper	Far Creek
William Swindell, Joseph Swindell, Joseph Tunnell	Wysocking
John Saunderson, William T. Farrow,* Benjamin R. Roper, Cornelius Gibbs	Middletown
Selby Bonner, Christopher Lupton,** Benjamin W. O'Neal	Mount Pleasant
Little Samuel Midyett, Robert Williams,** Benjamin B. Spencer	Far Creek

* Appointed in August 1853.

** Appointed in November 1853.

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, AUGUST/NOVEMBER 1854

Name(s)	Region
Seth Gibbs, Hilliard Gibbs, Henry S. Gibbs, Philip Casey, E. L. Mann, John Saunderson	Middletown
Samuel Henry, Henry Williams, John Selby	White Plains/Wysocking
Dameron H. Pugh, James Gibbs, Jonathan Gibbs	Mount Pleasant

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, MAY 1855

Name(s)	Region
Dameron H. Pugh, James M. Gibbs, Benjamin Cahoon, Samuel Clark	Mount Pleasant/Egypt
Nathaniel Beckwith, Joshua A. Ballance, Benners A. Ensley, David S. Gibbs	Lake Landing and the Ridge
Jones S. Jennett, William T. Farrow, Robert Ensley, Jabez K. Watson, Samuel Gibbs	Ridge
A. B. Jones, J. Selby, Anson Gibbs	Lake Landing

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1856

Name(s)	Region
Charles Spencer, Seth Gibbs, John Saunderson, Sylvester Gibbs	Middletown
William Dorsey, William P. Thomas	Lake Landing
Benjamin R. Roper, Council B. Spencer,* James H. Simmons, Little Samuel Midyett, Samuel Midyett	Far Creek

*Appointed in May 1856.

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY/MAY/NOVEMBER 1857

Name(s)	**Region**
John Northan, Noah S. Sadler, William Liverman	Far Creek
Henry Sylvester Gibbs, Thomas Farrow, Benners A. Ensley, David Gibbs, John Saunderson, William G. Thompson	Middle Creek
Thomas Farrow, Milton Gibbs, Henry Sylvester Gibbs	Middletown
Jabez K. Watson, Ransom Austin, Samuel Gibbs	Wysocking
Jabez G. Sadler, Dixon Swindell, Benjamin W. Eastwood	Lake Landing
Thomas Lockart Gibbs, William John Spencer, Joseph Benjamin Gibbs	Middletown

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1858

Name(s)	**Region**
J. J. Fulford, Noah S. Sadler, Robert J. Bonner	Ridge District
William Liverman, Little Samuel Midyett, John S. Burrus	Far Creek
Benjamin O'Neal, William Clark, William H. Mason	White Plains
John Williams, William Boomer, Israel W. Gibbs	Wysocking
Robert Jennett, David Selby, Samuel M. Mann	Lake Landing
E. L. Blackwell, Israel B. Watson, Jesse H. Davis, William S. Cox, Jeremiah F. Cox	Middle Creek

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1859

Name(s)	**Region**
Edward L. Mann, Henry S. Gibbs, Robert Jennett, John W. Mason, Little Samuel Midyett, Thomas L. Gibbs	Middletown
John J. Williams, Richard S. Sadler, Green Sadler	Lake Landing
Christopher Lupton, Joseph Voliva, D. M. Pugh	Mount Pleasant
John J. Fulford, Noah S. Sadler, Peters P. Spencer	East End of the Lake

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1860

Name(s)	**Region**
Israel W. Gibbs, Joseph S. Mann, Samuel G. Boomer, Sanford A. Long	Wysocking
Nathaniel Beckwith, Nathan Spencer, D. S. Gibbs	Lake Landing
Peters P. Spencer, N. S. Sadler, John J. Fulford, Little Samuel Midyett, Benjamin R. Roper, Thomas L. Gibbs, Benjamin F. Gibbs, Henry S. Gibbs, E. L. Mann, Seth Gibbs, William S. Cox	Far Creek and Middletown Settlements

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, FEBRUARY 1861

Name(s)	**Region**
Samuel M. Mann, Benjamin E. Boomer, Daniel M. Watson, John Brooks, Samuel Gibbs, David A. Gibbs, Edward Young, Thomas Midyett	Wysocking
Jabez Sadler, John J. Fulford, Peters P. Spencer	Ridge District
Samuel Ballance, Henry S. Gibbs, Samuel S. Gibbs	Middle Creek
Samuel Henry, Little Samuel Midyett	Far Creek

EAST HYDE PATROLLERS, AUGUST 1862

Name(s)	**Region**
Thomas S. Gibbs, R. M. Burrus, Benjamin F. Gibbs, George L. Credle, Peters P. Spencer, James Adams	Far Creek and Middle Creek
Joseph Simmons, Thomas G. Midyett, John A. Roper, D. S. Pugh	White Plains
Alexander B. Tunnell, Benjamin E. Boomer, Nathan Spencer, Joseph S. Mann, Cornelius Swindell, Sanford A. Long, Cason Gibbs	Lake Landing

E. SWAN QUARTER CONSTABLES 1838–1865

Name	**Court**	**Region**
Jesse Gibbs	February 1838	Swan Quarter District
Jesse B. Gibbs	February 1838	South Lake
William L. Jarvis	February 1842	Swan Quarter District
Albert Fisher	February 1842	South Lake
William S. Jarvis	February 1843	Swan Quarter District
Jesse Gibbs	February 1844	Swan Quarter District
Albert G. Fisher	February 1844	South Lake
Thomas J. Jennett	February 1845	Swan Quarter District
Albert G. Fisher	February 1845	South Lake
Samuel G. Boomer	February 1846	South Lake
Levin Sawyer	February 1846	Swan Quarter District
Levin Sawyer	February 1847	Swan Quarter District
Thomas J. Jennett	February 1848	Swan Quarter District
William W. Giles	February 1848	South Lake
Thomas John Jennett	February 1849	Swan Quarter District
William W. Giles	February 1849	South Lake
William B. Tooly	February 1850	Swan Quarter District
Sylvester McGowan	February 1850	South Lake
Marshall Swindell	February 1851	South Lake
George V. Credle	February 1851	Swan Quarter District
George V. Credle	February 1852	Swan Quarter District
Marshall Swindell	February 1852	South Lake
Samuel T. Jordan	February 1853	Swan Quarter District
Hannibal H. Watson	February 1853	South Lake
Irwin A. Chadwick	February 1854	South Lake
William G. Jarvis	May 1855	Swan Quarter District

Name	**Court**	**Region**
D. W. Jarvis	May 1855	South Lake
William G. Jarvis	February 1856	Swan Quarter District
Nathaniel Williams	February 1857	Swan Quarter District
John B. M. Swindell	February 1857	South Lake
George Credle	May 1858	Swan Quarter District
Jabez G. Weston	May 1858	South Lake
Nathaniel C. Williams	February 1859	Swan Quarter District
Benjamin Bonner	February 1859	South Lake
Nathaniel C. Williams	February 1860	Swan Quarter District
Samuel Ballance	February 1860	South Lake
Joseph Williams	February 1861	Swan Quarter District
Daniel Horton	August 1864	Swan Quarter District
John D. Lewis	August 1864	South Lake
Benjamin Williams	February 1865	Swan Quarter District
John D. Lewis	February 1865	South Lake

F. SWAN QUARTER PATROLLERS 1834–1862

Name(s)	**Court**	**Region**
Samuel Weston, John Benson, William Bell, Henry Boomer, Henry McGowan	May 1834	From Benjamin Weston's to the Turnpike, including the Juniper Bay and Blount's Canal Settlements
Martin Credle, Tilson G. Credle, William L. Jarvis, John Credle Jr.*	May 1834	Swan Quarter District
Josiah Jarvis, Christopher Flowers, Thomas Hines, Samuel C. Credle	August 1837	Swan Quarter District
Albert G. Fisher, Wade Swindell, Daniel Murray, Samuel Weston	August 1837	Juniper Bay
John Berry, John A. Stotesbury, Samuel Weston, Benjamin Weston, William Hodges	May 1838	From Hollowell's Point to Benjamin Boomer's, including Poplar Ridge
Samuel C. Credle, Thomas Hudson, Henry Credle, Christopher Flowers	February 1839	Swan Quarter District
Thomas R. Burrus Jr., Fred Jones, James Gardner, Henry Credle	November 1839	Swan Quarter District
Zach. Mason, Jesse Gibbs, Christopher Flowers	February 1840	Swan Quarter District
Samuel G. Watson Sr., Benjamin Weston, Wade Swindell	February 1840	South Lake
Z. C. Mason, James C. Ballance, Joseph Farrow	February 1841	Swan Quarter District
Tilson G. Credle, John F. Jones, Jesse Gardner, Henry W. Credle	May 1841	Swan Quarter District

Name(s)	**Court**	**Region**
Jesse Thomas, James Partree	August 1841	Rose Bay
Zach. C. Mason**	August 1841	Swan Quarter District
John R. Hardison, Joseph Farrow, Martin Jarvis, Henry W. Credle, Zach. C. Mason	February 1843	Swan Quarter District
James W. Swindell, Joseph D. Simmons, George I. Bell, William Fisher	February 1843	South Lake
Thomas Burrus, Henry W. Credle, Levin Sawyer, Jesse Gardner	February 1844	Swan Quarter District
William Simmons, Henry Boomer	February 1844	South Lake
Henry McGowan, James Watson, Wade Swindell, H. Harris, John B. M. Swindell	February 1845	South Lake
John Credle, Joseph Farrow, Thomas R. Burrus, Thomas Hudson	May 1845	Swan Quarter District
James N. Jarvis, Henry Jester, George Burrus, Henry Credle	February 1846	Swan Quarter District
James Weston, James R. Fisher, William Simmons	February 1846	South Lake
John Credle, Joseph Farrow, Samuel C. Credle, James C. Ballance	February 1847	Swan Quarter District
Samuel G. Boomer, John B. M. Swindell, Wade Swindell, George Bell	May 1847	South Lake
William M. Credle, Tilson G. Credle, John Credle, Jr., Thomas R. Burrus, Henry Jones, Thomas F. Credle	February 1848	Settlement of Swan Quarter
Edward Jones, Frederick R. Swindell, James Weston, James W. Swindell	February 1848	South Lake
George W. Carawan, Dorset Mason	February 1848	Rose Bay
John Credle Jr., Joseph Farrow, Samuel Credle, Thomas Jennett, Henry Jones, Jesse Thomas	February 1848	Settlement of Swan Quarter
Sylvester McGowan, Henry Jester, Reuben Benson, I. Topping	February 1849	South Lake
Henry Jones, Dorset Mason	February 1849	Rose Bay
John B. M. Swindell, Reuben Benson, James Weston, J. Bell, William Simmons	February 1850	South Lake

Name(s)	Court	Region
Henry Jester, Zachariah Mason, George Sears, William Gaskill, William H. Credle, John P. Credle	February 1850	Swan Quarter/Rose Bay
James R. Fisher, James W. Gibbs, (Silas) Allen, Tully Williamson	August 1850	South Lake
Thomas R. Gibbs	November 1850	Juniper Bay
John S. Credle, Zachariah C. Mason, Henry Jester, William Gaskill, Joseph Farrow, Nat. C. Jarvis	February 1851	Swan Quarter/Rose Bay
Ira H. Topping, Henry Jones, Sylvester McGowan, James Weston, John B. M. Swindell	February 1852	South Lake
Major O'Neal, James Selby, Marshall H. Swindell, John B. M. Swindell***	February 1853	South Lake
James Boomer, William Selby, Henry Jennett	August 1853	South Lake
Tilson G. Credle, George V. Credle, Thomas Jennett, John Credle Jr.	November 1853	Swan Quarter District
Daniel C. Howard, John B. M. Swindell, Henry Jones, Reuben Benson	November 1853	South Lake
John J. Credle, Enoch H. Gaskill, William G. Jarvis	May 1854	Swan Quarter District
James F. Latham, John H. Simmons	August 1854	Rose Bay
Anson Credle, Matthias S. Gibbs, Tilson G. Credle	August 1854	Swan Quarter District
John Credle Jr., George V. Credle	August 1854	Swan Quarter District
Elisha B. Credle, Enoch H. Gaskill, George Credle, William G. Jarvis, Zachariah Mason, George Jarvis	May 1855	Swan Quarter District
Zachariah Mason, Josiah Ensley, Enoch D. English, George Jarvis, Elisha B. Credle, William Gaskins	May 1855	Swan Quarter District****
Seth Sawyer, Henry Jones, James Weston, John Swindell, Jesse Caffee	May 1856	South Lake
Zachariah Mason, Josiah Ensley, Enoch D. English, George Jarvis, Elisha B. Credle, William Gaskill	August 1856	Swan Quarter District
Thomas F. Credle, Thomas Jennett, George V. Credle	November 1856	Swan Quarter District

Name(s)	Court	Region
James Latham, S. G. Bridgman	February 1857	Rose Bay
James C. Ballance, Enoch Gaskill, Nathaniel Credle, George Credle, Nathaniel Jarvis	February 1857	Settlement of Swan Quarter
William R. Hudson, George S. Burrus	February 1857	Turnpike Road from Swan Quarter to Rose Bay
Selby Bonner, John W. Spencer, Reuben Benson, Jesse M. Caffee	November 1857	South Lake
Anson Credle	May 1858	Rose Bay and Swan Quarter District
Henry Jones, John B. M. Swindell, Selby Bonner, Major O'Neal	August 1858	South Lake
John W. Spencer, Selby Bonner, John B. M. Swindell, James W. Hayes, Jesse M. Caffee	February 1859	South Lake
James C. Ballance, George Credle, Jonathan S. Harris, Benjamin Williams	February 1859	Swan Quarter District
James Latham, Jesse S. Mason	February 1859	Rose Bay
Jesse S. Mason, Nathaniel Credle, James Latham	February 1860	Rose Bay
Daniel Hodges, William Boomer, John M. Weston, James McClaud	February 1860	South Lake
Thomas Jennett, Joseph M. Watson, William Gaskill, Benjamin Williams, Nathaniel Jarvis, John Williams, James C. Ballance	February 1860	Swan Quarter District
John B. M. Swindell, Selby Bonner, Henry Jones, W. S. Spencer, Henry L. Swindell	February 1860	South Lake
Jesse M. Caffee, J. W. Hayes, Henry Spencer, J. W. Spencer, J. G. Weston, R. B. Stotesbury, Tilman Stotesbury	November 1860	South Lake
Nathaniel Credle, Jesse S. Mason, Edward Swindell	February 1861	Rose Bay
William Gaskill, Enoch Gaskill, William Guthrie, Benjamin Williams, Levi Jarvis, Nathaniel Jarvis	February 1861	Swan Quarter Settlement
John B. M. Swindell, Jesse M. Caffee, Henry Jones, Selby S. Bonner, James McClaud, Daniel Hodges, J. M. Weston	February 1861	South Lake

Name(s)	Court	Region
Henry Williamson, John Eastwood, Nathan B. Topping, Thomas M. Jones	May 1861	South Lake
James C. Ballance, E. H. Gaskins, Thomas Jennett, Benjamin Williams, Levi Jarvis, Bateman Jarvis	August 1862	Swan Quarter District
L. C. Jarvis, Matthias S. Gibbs, Thomas H. Gibbs	August 1862	Rose Bay
Henry Jones, Selby Bonner, Thomas Topping, George Jarvis	August 1862	Juniper Bay/Head of the Lake
Riley B. Stotesbury, Jabez G. Weston, Major O'Neal, John H. W. Weston, William Boomer	August 1862	South Lake, from Henry Swindell's to Lake Landing

* Appointed in August 1843.

** Probably as a replacement of an earlier appointee.

*** John B. M. Swindell was listed erroneously as John B. M. Selby in the court records.

**** This second team of patrollers seems to be a replacement group for those appointed earlier in the session.

G. NORTH LAKE CONSTABLES AND PATROLLERS, 1838–1848

Name(s)	Court	Position
Levin Sawyer	February 1838	Constable
Levin Sawyer, Thomas Baum, Benjamin Williams	August 1838	Patrollers
William Bell, John Benson, William Watson, Caleb Swindell	November 1839	Patrollers
William Harris	February 1843	Constable
Joseph Jordan, Jasper Jordan, William Harris	February 1843	Patrollers
Littleton G. Harris	February 1844	Constable
John R. Jordan, Robert Sawyer, Nehemiah Neal	February 1845	Patrollers
Simeon G. Harris	February 1845	Constable
Simeon G. Harris	February 1846	Constable
Jesse Williams	February 1847	Constable
William B. Gibbs, A. F___, Robert B. Cartwright, John Jordan	February 1847	Patrollers
Hezekiah Arnold, Thomas Mann	November 1847	Patrollers
Thomas M. Mann, Hezekiah Arnold, Robert Cartwright, Abram Boomer	February 1848	Patrollers

H. FAIRFIELD CONSTABLES AND PATROLLERS 1850–1865*

Name(s)	**Court**	**Position**
John J. Bonner, Thomas Jarvis, Jesse Williams, Daniel Allen	February 1850	Patrollers
John M. Mann,** Thomas S. Burrus, Cornelius Swindell, Thomas Jarvis, David Dillon, William D. Newberry	November 1851	Special patrol
James May	February 1851	Constable
Henry W. Credle, John T. May, W. W. Norman, Noah Williams, Samuel Baum, Micajah Thomas	February 1851	Patrollers
Jesse E. Williams, Benjamin Sadler, William P. Clayton, Benajah M. Midyett	February 1852	Patrollers
James W. S. May	February 1852	Constable
G. R. Bell, Thomas Jarvis, David Dillon	November 1852	Patrollers
Benjamin Bonner	February 1853	Constable
Thomas Stow, J. T. Allen, B. F. Bonner, Benjamin Sadler, George Bell	August 1853	Patrollers
Benjamin F. Bonner	November 1853	Constable
Thomas Jarvis, William P. Clayton, Richard S. Cox, Thomas Burrus, David Dillon	November 1853	Patrollers
Benjamin F. Bonner	May 1855	Constable
William Simmons, Henry W. Credle, John M. Mann, William B. Gibbs, William P. Clayton, Solomon Northan, William D. Newberry	May 1855	Patrollers
Mordica Davis	August 1856	Constable
John M. Mann, William S. Carter, William B. Gibbs	February 1857	Patrollers
Mordica Davis	February 1857	Constable
James H. Simmons, William G. Murray, David Spencer, Samuel Neal, Henry C. P___	November 1857	Patrollers
William D. Murray, Benjamin Sadler, James D. Swindell, David Allen, Thomas Stow	February 1858	Patrollers

Name(s)	**Court**	**Position**
David Allen, Shadrack Sadler, Jabez Sadler, David Harris, Stephen Fletcher, James D. Swindell	February 1859	Patrollers
Stephen McKinney	February 1859	Constable
Thomas M. Watson	February 1860	Constable
James H. Simmons, James D. Swindell, Graham Harris, John M. Mann, William Harris	February 1860	Patrollers
James D. Swindell, Seth Harris, John Higson, William S. Carter, David L. Saunderson, David Harris, Samuel Brinn, William D. Murray, Samuel Baum	November 1860	Patrollers
William D. Murray, D. L. Saunderson, William S. Carter, Benjamin Sadler, William G. Murray, James Simmons, William Selby, James D. Swindell	February 1861	Patrollers
Joseph C. Tunnell	February 1865	Constable

* Court records began to refer to the district of Fairfield in 1850.

** Special patrol to suppress assemblages of Negroes.

I. PATROLLERS ON THE BANKS

Name(s)	**Court**	**Region**
Aaron Barnett, William O'Neal, Lorenzo B. Farrow	February 1839	Lower Banks
Bannister Scarborough, Jesse Gray, Christopher P. Flowers	August1846	Kinnakeet Banks
George S. Styron, George S. Rolinson, Benjamin Tolson, John Rolinson	February 1847	On the Banks

J. CONSTABLES ON THE BANKS

Name	Court	Region
William O'Neal	February 1841	South Banks
Zion B. Jennett	February 1843	Lower Banks
William O'Neal	February 1844	South Banks
James Scarborough	February 1845	Hatteras Banks
James Scarborough	February 1846	South Banks
James Scarborough	February 1847	Hatteras
Zion B. Jennett	February 1848	Hatteras
Zion B. Jennett	February 1849	Cape Hatteras
Zion B. Jennett	May 1850	Hatteras
Zion B. Jennett	February 1851	Cape Hatteras
Pharaoh Scarborough	February 1851	Kinnakeet
John W. Rolinson	May 1852	Hatteras
John W. Rolinson	February 1853	Banks
Abram Farrow	May 1856	Cape Hatteras
Abram C. Farrow	February 1857	Hatteras
Abram C. Farrow	February 1858	Hatteras
Benjamin Jennett	February 1859	Hatteras
Abram C. Farrow	February 1859	Kinnakeet
John Best	February 1859	Chicamacomico
Abram C. Farrow	February 1860	Hatteras
George L. Credle*	November 1864	Kinnakeet
Benjamin Williams*	November 1864	Chicamacomico
Henry W. Credle*	November 1864	Cape Hatteras
Benjamin C. Jennett	February 1867	Cape Hatteras

*The Banks area was occupied by Union troops. All three men were from the mainland. It is not clear how they could have carried out the constable duties effectively.

APPENDIX 7

Hyde County Participants in the American Revolution

William Abrams
Lanier Adams
Thomas Adams
William Adams
Jeremiah Allen
Josiah Allen
John Arthur
Solomon Baker
Benjamin Ballance
Reuben Bartee
George Bell
Nehemiah Benson
James Bonner
Pelig Brightman
John Brinn
Richard Brinn Sr.
Stephen Brooks
Nathan Brown
William Cahoon
Nathaniel Callem
William Campbell
John Cannon
Henry Carrow
Thomas Carrow
John Carrowon Jr.
Joseph Carrowon
William Carrowon
Major Clark
Captain Thomas Clark
William Clark
John Clayton
Gabriel Coley
Henry Collins
John Cording
William Cox
Francis Cradle (Credle)
Charles Cutrell
David Cutrell
Peter Cutrell
Daniel Daniels
Thomas Daniels
George Davenport
Joel Davenport
James Davison
William Davidson
David Davis
James Davis
John Davis
William Davis
John Dixon
George Dudley
Joachim Eborn
John Eborn
Zenos Eborn
Noah Eggleston
Caleb Foreman
John Fortiscue
Luke Fosque
Thomas Fraiser
Benjamin Gaylard
Jeremiah Gaylard
Stephen Gaylard
Thomas Gaylard
Winfield Gaylard
Benjamin Gibbs
Benjamin Gibbs Jr.
Cason Gibbs
Henry Gibbs Sr.
Jeremiah Gibbs
John Gibbs
Joseph Gibbs Jr.
Joseph Gibbs Sr.
Robert Gibbs Sr.
William Gibbs
Edward Gray
Robert Gray
David Green
Aaron Gurganus
James Hamilton
Joseph Harris
Abel Harris
Daniel Harris
Elijah Harris
Ezekiel Harris
John Harris
Stephen Harris
Thomas Harris
William Harris
James Harvey
Hugh Henry
Samuel Henry
James Hodges
William Holloway
Solomon Hollowell
Seth Hovey
William Howard
Anthony Hutson
William Hutson
Samuel Jarvis
Jesse Jennett
John Jennett
Solomon Jennett
Ebenezer Jewel
Jeremiah Johnson
Malachi Jolley
David Jones
Abram Jones
Abraham Jones Sr.

Abraham Jones
James Jones
Richard Jones
Solomon Jones
Thomas Jones
John Jordan
Thomas Jordan
Rotheas Latham
William Linton
John Lockhart
Robert Mackey
Thomas Mann
Daniel Martin
Hosea Martin
Benjamin Mason
Caleb Mason
Christopher Mason
James Mason
John Mason
Thomas Mason
Charles Mooney
Frances Moore
John Moore
Samuel Morris
Francis Morris
Jeremiah Murden
Timothy Murray
Benjamin Neal
John Neal
George Nixon
Nathaniel Owens
Benjamin Parmerle
Robert Paul
John Phillips
Israel Pierce
Levi Poole
James Ratcliff
James Reed
Benjamin Rogers
Solomon Rew
Southy Rew
Abel Ross
Thomas Ross*
William Russell
Andrew Sanders
William Sanders
William Satterthwait
Burridge Hutchins Selby
John Selby
Samuel Selby Jr.
Samuel Selby Sr.
William Selby
Robert Silverthorn
William Slade
Alexander Sloan
Benjamin Smith
James Smith
John Smith
Joseph Smith
Solomon Smith
Thomas Smith
William Smith
Paul Sparrow
Edward Spencer
John Spencer Jr.
Nathan Spencer
William Spencer
Abraham Swindell
Caleb Swindell
Caleb Swindell Sr.
Joseph Swindell
Josiah Swindell
Zedekiah Swindell
Job Surmon
Joseph Surmon
Peter Surmon
Thomas Surmon
John Thomas
Ross Thomas*
Thomas Thornton
William Thornton
Ezekiel Turner
Aaron Tyson
Thomas Tyson
Zachariah Tyson
William Watson
Samuel Weston
Caleb White
Nathan Whitehead
Willis Whitehead
Thomas Wilkins
John Wilkinson
George Williams
Joseph Williams
William Williams
Andrew Wise
John Wilson
Willis Wilson
Jesse Windfield
Elijah Windley
James Wright
William Wright

*Thomas Ross and Ross Thomas could be the same person.

APPENDIX 8

Hyde County Road Overseers

A. CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS 1834–1866

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1834

Name	**Region**
Christopher Spencer	Deep Creek to Smith Creek
Jesse Silverthorn	Deep Creek Bridge to a bridge at the east corner of Bannister Midyett's field, including Germanton Road
Major Tooly	New Swamp Road leading from near Chapel Bridge by Solomon Tooly's to the fork at the east corner of Caleb Foreman's Plantation
Zachariah Fortiscue	From the fork at Campbell's Plantation to Matthias Bell's
John W. Ballance	Leith Fork to Winfield's Landing

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY/AUGUST 1835

Name	**Region**
Phillip A. Bell	Deep Creek to Smith Creek Bridge
Jeremiah Warner	From the fork at Spyres S. Smith's to the road's end toward Slade's Creek
Samuel Dozier	From the east corner of Bannister Midyett's field at a bridge to Smith Creek Bridge
John G. Slade	Deep Creek Bridge to a bridge at the east corner of Bannister Midyett's field, including Germanton Road
Benjamin Gaskins	From near Chapel Bridge by Solomon Tooly's to the fork at the east corner of Caleb Foreman's Plantation
Thos. Capps	Leith's Fork to Windfield's Landing
Zachariah B. Fortiscue	Campbell's Fork to the road's end at Matthias Bell's
John Swindell	Smith Creek Fork to Tarkiln Creek Bridge

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY/AUGUST 1836

Name	**Region**
John W. Ballance	From the east corner of Bannister Midyett's field at a bridge to Smith Creek Bridge
Joseph R. Harris	Deep Creek Bridge to a bridge at the east end of Bannister Midyett's field, including the Germanton Road
Sanford Richards	From near Chapel Bridge by Solomon Tooly's to a fork at the east end of the Caleb Foreman Plantation
John Sears	Leith's Fork to Windfield's Landing
John B. Smith	From the fork at Spyres S. Smith's to the road end toward Slade's Creek
W. G. Hays	Deep Creek to Smith Creek Bridge
William H. Russell	Smith Creek to Long Creek
Abram Richards	Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery
Moses Carter	Campbell's Fork to Matthias Bell's

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1837

Name	**Region**
Benjamin T. Mills	Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery
Caleb B. Harris	Crooked Creek to the head of Long Creek
Thomas Capps	Brian Bayley's Landing to the fork at C. B. Harris's
John E. Fortiscue	From Spyres S. Smith's to Ollison's Creek
Samuel W. Ellis*	From the head of Long Creek to Smith Creek Bridge
Philip A. Bell	Smith Creek Bridge to Deep Creek Bridge
William R. Smith	Smith Creek Fork to Tarkiln Creek Bridge
James Dowdy	Tarkiln Creek Bridge to John Clark's Road
Max. R. Fortiscue	From near Chapel Bridge by Solomon Tooly's to the east end of Caleb Foreman's Plantation
Joshua Mason	Deep Creek Bridge to the corner of John Leith's Plantation

*Ellis passed away in 1838. The court granted Jesse B. Lucas the administration of his estate. The guardianship of his daughter, Esther Ann Ellis, was granted to Jones Spencer in May 1841.

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1838

Name	**Region**
Borden Wilkinson	From Tarkiln Creek to Major John Clark's Road
William Tyson	From Smith Creek to Tarkiln Creek
John B. Russell	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery
Daniel Slade	From the fork at Chapel Bridge to the fork at Caleb Foreman's Plantation
Durant H. Bell	From Smith Creek to Long Creek
William B. Tooly	From the fork at Long Creek to Crooked Creek
Major Tooly	From the head of Long Creek to Deep Creek Bridge
William G. Hays	From Deep Creek to Smith Creek
John Rew	From Vincent Campbell's Fork to Matthias Bell's
Benjamin R. Gibbs*	From the fork at Spyres S. Smith's to Allison's (Ollison's) Creek

*Appointed November 1838

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1839

Name	**Region**
Spyres S. Smith*	From Long Creek to Smith Creek Bridge
William G. Hays	From Smith Creek Bridge to Deep Creek
Caleb B. Harris	From Deep Creek to Long Creek, including Germanton Road
Benjamin T. Mills	From Donnelly Fork to Montgomery
Zacheus B. Fortiscue**	From Campbell's Fork to Matthias Bell's
John Berry	From Long Creek Fork to Crooked Creek
Ira Wilkinson	From Smith Creek Fork to Tarkiln Creek
James Dowdy	From Tarkiln Fork to the marsh road at the Log House (Landing)
Sandford Richards***	From the fork at Chapel Bridge to the fork at Caleb Foreman's Plantation, known as the New Swamp Road

* Smith passed away in late 1841 or early 1842. He appears to have practiced law, as the February 1842 court authorized his widow Evelina Smith and estate executor John B. Smith to sell his law library at a private sale. The widow was appointed guardian of their minor children, Mary Ann, Elisha Jane, Hannah Denison, and Sarah Evelina.

** Matthias Bell passed away in 1840, and the November court named his widow Eleanor as the guardian of their infant children James E., Cassandra, Joshua Lawrence, and Matthias.

*** Appointed in November 1839.

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1840

Name	**Region**
Rotheas Gurganus	From Major John Clark's Turnpike to Tarkiln Creek
Henry G. Slade	From Tarkiln Creek to Smith Creek Fork
Benjamin Harris	From the center of Smith Creek Bridge to Deep Creek Bridge
Joshua Mason	From Deep Creek Bridge to the fork at Long Creek, including the bridge
Zach. Fortiscue	From Chapel Bridge Fork to the road at the Caleb Foreman Plantation
Jones Spencer	From the fork at Long Creek Bridge to the center of Smith Creek Bridge
Abram W. Richards	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery
John Saunderson	From the fork at Spyres S. Smith's to Allison's Creek
William Branson Tooly	From the fork at the head of Long Creek to Crooked Creek

After making the February 1840 appointments, the court authorized a new road. The road made by Richard M. G. Moore traversed his land, and began near Deep Creek Bridge and ran in a south and westerly direction to intersect the old road at Bannister Midyett's. Also, this court adopted a new road made by John E. Fortiscue on his land as a public road to replace the old road.

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1841

Name	**Region**
Marvel Wilkinson*	From Tarkiln Creek to Clark's Road
Thomas Jennett	From Smith Creek to Tarkiln Creek
Durant H. Bell	From Long Creek to Smith Creek
John Rew	From Deep Creek to Long Creek
Joseph R. Harris	From Deep Creek to Smith Creek
S. D. Carter	From near Campbell's Fork to M. Bell's
Marion Burgess	From Donnelly Fork to Montgomery
John E. Fortiscue	From S. S. Smith's to Alderson's Creek
Charles Bell	From Chapel Bridge old road to Caleb Foreman's Plantation
Joshua Silverthorn**	From Leith's Fork to Crooked Creek

* Replaced by Israel B. Wilkinson in May.

** Appointed in May.

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1842

Name	**Region**
Israel B. Wilkinson	From Clark's Road to Tarkiln Creek
Ira Wilkinson	From Tarkiln Creek to Smith Creek
Jones Spencer	From Smith Creek to Long Creek
Bannister Midyett	From Long Creek to Deep Creek
Charles Bell	From Deep Creek to Smith Creek
Benjamin T. Mills	From Donnelly Fork to Montgomery
John R. Windfield	From Spyres S. Smith's Fork to Alderson Creek
Zacheus Fortiscue	From the fork at Chapel Bridge to the fork at Caleb Foreman's Plantation
John J. Spencer	From Long Creek to Jordan Silverthorn's

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1843

Name	**Region**
Major J. Smith	From Clark Road to Tarkiln Creek
James Gowers	From Tarkiln Creek to Smith Creek Fork
Henry Gibbs	From the center of Smith Creek Bridge to Long Creek
Henry Lucas	From Long Creek to Deep Creek
Dameron O'Neal	From Deep Creek to the center of Smith Creek
William H. Fortiscue	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery
Durant M. Bell	From Spyres S. Smith's Fork to Alderson Creek
Edmond Slade*	From the Fork at Chapel Bridge to Caleb Foreman's Fork
John Hooten	From Long Creek to Jordan Silverthorn's, from the fork at Vinyard Campbell's to Matthias Bell's Landing

*Replaced by Jeremiah R. Selby in May 1843

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1844

Name	Region
Charles Bell	From Long Creek Bridge to Deep Creek Bridge
Dameron P. O'Neal	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery
William H. Fortiscue	From Spyres S. Smith's Fork to Alderson's Creek
Jeremiah R. Selby	From the fork at Chapel Bridge to Caleb Foreman's Fork
William B. Tooly	From Long Creek to Jordan Silverthorn's, from the fork at Vineyard Campbell's to Matthias Bell's Landing
Major Smith	From Clark's Road to Woodstock Creek Bridge
Ira Wilkinson	From Woodstock Creek Bridge to the marsh north of Broad Creek
Solomon Jennett	From the marsh north of Broad Creek to the north of Deep Creek Bridge
George Rew	From the bridge at the corner of the Leath field to the fork of the road at Smith Creek

The February 1844 court modified the Currituck's region's road districts and established terms and conditions for the maintenance of the series of roads leading from Major John Clark's Road at the marsh and extending down Pungo River to Deep Creek Bridge. The court assigned the hands of Major Smith, Cullum Smith Sr., Cullum Smith Jr., William Morris, William Long, Horton Satterthwait, George Satterthwait, and all persons residing on each side of the road within two miles to maintain the road from Clark's Road to Woodstock Creek Bridge. The upkeep of the road from Woodstock Creek Bridge to the marsh north of Broad Creek fell under the purview of the hands of Marvel Wilkinson, Burden Wilkinson, Levi Wilkinson, James Wilkinson, Burrage Bishop, Ira Wilkinson, William Tyson, James Gowers, Henry Slade, George Slade, and all persons living within two miles on each side of the road. Finally, the hands of Solomon Jennett, Benjamin Davis, Caleb B. Harris, William H. Russell, William Hays, Mary Smith, W. Martin, Ephraim O'Neal, Jones Saunderson, John Tooly, Reuben D. Harris, Benjamin Harris, John T. May, Charles Bell, Benjamin Gaskins, and all persons living with two miles on either side of the road were given the responsibility to work on the road from the marsh north of Broad Creek to Deep Creek Bridge.

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY AND MAY 1845

Name	Region
Jesse Jarvis	From Spyres S. Smith's Fork to Alderson's Creek
Charles Bell	From the fork near Caleb Foreman's to the fork near Chapel Bridge
Daniel L. Burgess	From Woodstock Bridge to the end of Major John Clark's Road near Pungo River

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1846

Name	**Region**
William W. Spencer	From Deep Creek Bridge to Long Creek Bridge
Joseph E. Blount	From the bridge at the corner of the Leath field at Long Creek to Smith Creek Fork
John M. Burgess	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery
George Rew	From the field at Joseph E. Blount's to Alderson's Creek
Henry Tooly	From the fork at Vin Campbell's to the landing of Matthias Bell, deceased
Hannibal Watson	From north of Broad Creek Bridge to the north of Deep Creek Bridge
Marvel Wilkinson	From the marsh north of Broad Creek to Woodstock Creek Bridge
Thomas J. Barney	From Woodstock Creek Bridge to Major John Clark's Turnpike Road
William J. Cox*	From Caleb Foreman's Fork to the fork at Chapel Creek Bridge

*Appointed in May 1846.

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1847

Name	**Region**
R. M. G. Moore*	From Deep Creek Bridge to Long Creek Bridge, including the Germanton Road
Joseph E. Blount	From the fork at the corner of the Leath field at Long Creek to Smith Creek Fork
Dameron P. O'Neal	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery
Durant M. Bell	From the fork at Joseph E. Blount's to Alderson's Creek
John T. Hooten	From Leath's Fork to Crooked Creek and from Campbell's Fork to the plantation of Matthias Bell (dec.)
Reuben D. Harris	From the north of Deep Creek Bridge to the end of the marsh on the north side of Broad Creek Bridge
Ira H. Wilkinson	From the aforementioned marsh to Woodstock Bridge
Benjamin Dunbar	From Woodstock Bridge to Major John Clark's Turnpike Road
Daniel S. Slade	From Caleb Foreman's Fork to the fork at Chapel Bridge

*In November 1847 that portion of the Turnpike Road beginning at the brick house and ending at the three mile post at Jewel's Creek was added to Moore's district.

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1848

Name	**Region**
R. M. G. Moore	From the east side of Great Bridge (Rose Bay) Creek to the fork of a private road leading to Jones Cox's
Bryan H. Griffin	From the fork of a private road leading from the main road near R. M. G. Moore's to Jones Cox's at Leith Fork, including the road to Germanton
Henry O. Tooly	From Leith Fork to Crooked Creek and to H. L. Snell's
Henry Gibbs	From Leith Fork to Smith Creek Fork
Alfred L. Bell	From the fork at Joseph E. Blount's to Alderson's Creek
Francis M. Burgess	From Donnelly Fork to Montgomery
Thomas J. Jennett	From the fork at Brick House Turnpike to the high land on the north of Broad Creek Bridge
Israel B. Wilkinson	From the high land on the north side of Broad Creek Bridge to Woodstock Bridge
Benjamin Dunbar	From Woodstock Bridge to Major John Clark's Turnpike Road
Daniel S. Slade	From the fork at Chapel Bridge to Caleb Foreman's Fork

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1849

Name	**Region**
Dorset Mason	From the east side of Great Bridge (Rose Bay) Creek to the fork of a private road leading to William J. Cox's
Benjamin S. Harris	From the fork of a private road leading from the main road near R. M. G. Moore's to William J. Cox's to Leath Fork
William H. Boomer	From the Leath Fork to Crooked Creek to Halsey Snell's
Henry Gibbs	From Leath Fork to Smith Creek Fork
Durant M. Bell	From the fork at Joseph E. Blount's to Alderson's Creek
Dameron P. O'Neal	From Donnelly Fork to Montgomery
Thomas D. Swindell	From the fork at Brick House Turnpike to the high land on the north of Broad Creek Bridge
James H. Gowers	From the high land on the north of Broad Creek Bridge to Woodstock Bridge
Abram W. Richards*	From Woodstock Bridge to Major John Clark's Turnpike Road
Edmond Slade*	From the fork at Chapel Bridge to Caleb Foreman's Fork

*Richards was replaced by Major Smith and Slade by Jeremiah R. Selby in May 1849.

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1850

Name	**Region**
Thomas D. Swindell	From north of Broad Creek Bridge to Brick House Fork
___ M. Bell	From Smith Creek Fork to Leath Fork
Jeremiah R. Selby	From Chapel Bridge Fork to Caleb Foreman's Fork
James H. Warner	From the fork at Joseph E. Blount's to Alderson's Creek
John Berry	From Leath Fork to Crooked Creek and Halsey Snell's
Bryan H. Griffin	From Leath Fork to Richard M. G. Moore's private road, including the Germanton Road
Richard M. G. Moore	From his private road to the east side of Great Bridge (Rose Bay) Creek

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1851

Name	**Region**
George Satterthwait	From Major John Clark's Turnpike Road to Woodstock Bridge
Burrige Bishop	From Woodstock Creek Bridge to Broad Creek
Reuben Harris	From the south side of Broad Creek Bridge to Brick House Fork
Lewis P. Fortiscue	From Smith Creek Fork to Leath Fork
William J. Cox	From Chapel Bridge Fork to Caleb Foreman's Fork
James H. Warner	From the fork at Joseph E. Blount's to Alderson's Creek
John Hooten	From Leath Fork to Crooked Creek and to Halsey Snell's
Z. C. Mason	From Leath Fork to R. M. G. Moore's private road, including Germanton Road
Parker Swindell	From R. M. G. Moore's private road to the east side of Great Bridge (Rose Bay) Creek
D. P. O'Neal	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1852

Name	**Region**
William H. Satterthwait	From Major John Clark's heirs' road to Woodstock Creek Bridge
Burrage H. Bishop	From Woodstock Bridge to Broad Creek Bridge
R. D. Harris	From Broad Creek Bridge to the Brick House Fork at the Old Turnpike Road
Henry Gibbs	From Smith Creek Fork to Leath Fork
Jeremiah R. Selby	From Chapel Bridge Fork to Caleb Foreman's Fork
A. S. Bell	From the fork at Joseph E. Blount's to Alderson Creek
Henry Tooly	From Crooked Creek to Leath Fork to Halsey Snell's
G. M. Ballance	From Leath Fork to R. M. G. Moore's Fork, including Germanton Road
William O'Neal	From the Oak Bridge on Moore's road to the east side of Great Bridge (Rose Bay) Creek
F. M. Burgess	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1853

Name	**Region**
Major Smith	From Clark Road to Woodstock Creek Bridge
James H. Gowers	From Woodstock Creek Bridge to Broad Creek Bridge
Thomas D. Swindell	From Broad Creek Bridge to Smith Creek Fork and to the Brick House Fork, including the new road through the swamp from Ephraim O'Neal's, and by James F. Latham's to Broad Creek
Henry Gibbs	From Smith Creek Fork to Leath Fork
Charles Bell	From Chapel Bridge Fork to Caleb Foreman's Fork, also to the Oak Bridge on R. M. G. Moore's road
Alfred Bell	From the fork at Jones Spencer's to Alderson's Creek
James E. Bell	From Crooked Creek to Leath Fork, and to William J. Cox's
Joseph Campbell	From Leath Fork to R. M. G. Moore's Fork, including Germanton
William Roberson	From the Oak Bridge on Moore's new road to the east side of Great Bridge (Rose Bay) Creek
James Leith	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1855

Name	Region
Samuel L. Davis	From Clark's Marsh Road to Woodstock Creek Bridge
John R. Winfield	From Woodstock Creek Bridge to Broad Creek Bridge
William R. Williamson	From Broad Creek Bridge to Smith Creek Fork and to Brick House Fork, including the new road leading through the swamp from Ephraim O'Neal's
William H. Fortiscue	From Smith Creek Fork to Leith's Fork
Jeremiah R. Selby	From Chapel Bridge Fork to Caleb Foreman's Fork
Durant M. Bell	From Jones Spencer's Fork to Allison's Creek
William Sears	From Crooked Creek to Leith's Fork
Peleg Jones	From Leith's Fork to R. M. G. Moore's Fork, including Germanton Road
John T. May	From Oak Bridge on Moore's new road to the east side of Great Bridge (Rose Bay) Creek
Ira H. Wilkerson	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1862*

Name	Region
William Long	From Major John Clark's Road to Wilkinson Creek Bridge
James H. Gowers	From Wilkinson Creek Bridge to Broad Creek Bridge
John J. Credle	From Broad Creek Bridge to the Brickhouse Fork, including the new road leading from Broad Creek to Ephraim O'Neal's
Benjamin S. Owens	From Smith Creek Fork to Leith Fork
George D. Slade	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery
David A. Delone (Dillon)	From Chapel Bridge to Caleb Foreman's Fork, and to the Oak Bridge
Isaiah O'Neal	From Leith Fork to the Oak Bridge, and to Germanton
F. M. Burgess	From Francis M. Burgess's Landing to the Smith Creek Road
William J. Cox	From the Oak Bridge to Rose Bay Bridge
John Fortiscue	From D. G. Credle's Fork to Ollison's Creek
Richard S. Cox	From Leith Fork to Richard S. Cox's

*With the exception of one year with only district numbers given, there were no mass overseer assignments 1855–62.

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1864

Name	**Region**
William Long	From Clark's Mill to Burgess Mill
Wilson N. Patrick	From Burgess Mill to Broad Creek
H. H. Watson	From Broad Creek to Brickhouse Fork, including the new road from E. O'Neal's to Broad Creek
David G. Credle	From Smith Creek to Leith's Fork
John E. Winfield	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery
Francis M. Burgess	From A. J. Tooly's to the river
John Fortiscue	From Jones Spencer's Fork to Alderson's Creek
W. H. Boomer	From Leith's Fork to Fortiscue Creek
Bennett Sadler	From Leith's Fork to the Oak Bridge
J. R. Selby	From Caleb Foreman's Fork to the Chapel Bridge, and to the Oak Bridge
William J. Cox	From the Oak Bridge to Rose Bay Bridge

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1865

Name	**Region**
William J. Long	From Marsh Road to Wilkinson Creek
Samuel L. Davis	From Shallop Creek to School House Fork
James H. Gowers	From Wilkinson Creek to Broad Creek
H. H. Watson	From Broad Creek to Brickhouse Fork, including the road from E. O'Neal's to Broad Creek
William M. Credle	From Smith Creek to Leith's Fork
M. B. Davis	From Burgess Landing to Smith Creek Road
H. W. Davis	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery
D. M. Bell	From Jones Spencer's Fork to Alderson's Creek
John Hooten	From Leith's Fork to Halsey L. Snell's
William G. Jarvis	From Leith Fork to the Oak Bridge
J. R. Selby	From Caleb Foreman's Fork to Sladesville, including the new road to the Oak Bridge
Tilson Credle	From the New Road to Rose Bay Bridge

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, AUGUST 1865

Name	**Region**
Samuel L. Davis	From Clark's Mill to Shallop Creek
William Long	From Clark's Road to Wilkinson Creek Bridge
James H. Gowers	From Wilkinson Creek to Broad Creek Bridge
H. H. Watson	From Broad Creek Bridge to Brickhouse Fork, including the marsh
Joseph C. Owens	From Smith Creek Fork to Leith's Fork
F. M. Burgess	From Smith Creek Road to F. M. Burgess's
Seth Bell	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery
E. H. Fortiscue	From Jones Spencer's Fork to Alderson's Creek
John Hooten	From Leith's Fork to David Sharlington's
William G. Jarvis	From Leith's Fork to the Oak Bridge
John W. Jarvis	From Chapel Bridge to Caleb Foreman's Fork, including the new road to the Oak Bridge
William J. Cox	From the Oak Bridge to Rose Bay Bridge

CURRITUCK ROAD OVERSEERS, APRIL 1866

Name	**Region**
William Morris	From the fork near Clark's Mill to the river
Augustus Latham	From Clark's Road to Wilkinson Creek Bridge
William K. Equals/Equils	From Wilkinson Creek Bridge to Broad Creek Bridge
Solomon Northan*	From Broad Creek Bridge to Brickhouse Fork, including the new road leading from E. O'Neal's to Broad Creek Bridge
Lewis P. Fortiscue	From Smith Creek to Leith's Fork
M. B. Davis	From Smith Creek Road to F. M. Burgess's Landing
Seth Bell	From Donnelly's Fork to Montgomery
E. H. Fortiscue	From the fork at Jones Spencer's to Alderson's Creek
John Hooten**	From Leith Fork to Sharlington's Landing
William G. Jarvis	From Leith Fork to the Oak Bridge
R. P. Wahab	From Caleb Foreman's Fork to Chapel Bridge, including the new road to the Oak Bridge
R. W. Moore	From the Oak Bridge to Rose Bay Bridge

* Replaced by Zachariah Gibbs in May 1866.

** James Silverthorn replaced Hooten in August 1866.

B. EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, 1833–1866

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1833

Name	**Region**
William Watson Jr.	From the fork at Daniel Shaw's to Middle Creek Bridge
Allen Burrus	From the William Gibbs Bridge at John Coulston's to the fork of Far Creek Road
Daniel Midyett	Mount Pleasant Road

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1834

Name	**Region**
Arnold Gray	From the fork at Middletown to Middle Creek Bridge
Henry Tooly Gibbs	From the fork at Caleb Spencer's to the upper end of Tooly Gibbs's field
Peledge W. Spencer	From the fork at Caleb Spencer's to a bridge between the lands of Arnold Gray and Elizabeth (Betsey) Swindell
John Marshall	From the above bridge to Carney Gibbs's gate
Amasa Swindell	From the end of Tooly Gibbs's field to the division line between Caleb Spencer and Henry Gibbs
Jesse Cox	From the William Gibbs Bridge to the fork of the road near Far Creek
Richard G. Young	From Cason Jones's Bridge to Samuel Brooks's Creek
Oliver Gibbs	From Samuel Brooks's Creek to Daniel Shaw's Fork
Israel Brooks	From Egypt Road to Hickory Creek
Zachariah Sadler	From Mount Pleasant Road to Mulberry Ridge
Hezekiah Farrow	From the William Gibbs Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Marcus Swindell	From the fork at William Cahoon's to the fork near (Rush) Academy
Durant H. Bell	From Lake Landing Bridge to the road at Benjamin Spencer's Plantation
William Berry*	From the Lake Landing sign post to the upper end of Benjamin Boomer's

*Appointed in August 1834

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1835

Name	**Region**
Robert Cutrell	From the end of (Henry) Tooly Gibbs's field to the division line between Caleb Spencer and Henry Gibbs
Jones Boomer	From the sign post at Lake Landing to the upper end of Benjamin Boomer's field
William Young	From Cason Jones's Bridge to the bridge over Brooks Creek
Jones Saunderson	From a bridge between the lands of Arnold Gray and Elizabeth (Betsey) Swindell to Carney Gibbs's gate

Name	**Region**
Benjamin Harris	From the division line between Caleb Spencer and Henry Gibbs to the upper end of Lemuel Cartwright's Plantation
Daniel Shaw	From the Egypt Bridge to the Lake Landing
Caleb Spencer	From the fork at his gate to H. T. Gibbs's field
Henry Gibbs**	From Cason Jones's Bridge to the fork at Middletown
William W. Spencer	From the fork at Caleb Spencer's to the fork at Far Creek
Allen Burrus	From William Gibbs's Bridge near Middletown to a ditch between the lands of Thomas Swindell and Arnold Gray
Matthew O'Neal	From the fork near Wysocking Bridge to Mulberry Ridge
D. G. Weston	From William Gibbs's Bridge near Middletown to the fork at Caleb Spencer's
Joseph Tunnell	From the fork at William Young's to the fork near the (Rush) Academy by way of Hardy Swindell's
David Spencer***	From the sign post at Caleb Spencer's to the lane between his land and H. F. Spencer's
Dixon Swindell***	From Lake Landing to the fork at Benjamin Spencer's on the Ridge

** Z. W. Barrow, the County Solicitor, replaced Henry Gibbs in February 1836.

*** Appointed in August 1835. In February 1836 H. W. Gibbs, and then Benajah W. Midyett, replaced Dixon Swindell.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1836

Name	**Region**
William Cahoon	From Cason Jones's Bridge to Middle Creek Bridge
H. G. Harris	From (Henry) Tooly Gibbs's field to the lane between Caleb Spencer's and the heirs of Henry Gibbs
Christopher Gibbs	From the fork at Caleb Spencer's to Henry T. Gibbs's field
John O'Neal	From Egypt Bridge to Hickory Creek at Mount Pleasant
Timothy Fisher	From Middle Creek Bridge to the fork at Daniel Shaw's
Joseph Swindell	From Egypt Bridge to the sign post at Lake Landing
Bartlett Sawyer	From Egypt Bridge to Mulberry Ridge
William Fisher	From the fork at Middletown to Cason Jones's Bridge
Henry White	From Lake Landing to the upper end of Benjamin Boomer's field
John Burrus	From William Gibbs's Bridge near Middletown to the fork at Caleb Spencer's
Isa. H. Spencer	From William Gibbs's Bridge near Middletown to a ditch between the land of Thomas Swindell and John Marshall

Name	**Region**
Cornelius Gibbs	From the fork at Caleb Spencer's to the fork at Far Creek
Samuel Spencer	From a ditch between the land of John Marshall and Thomas Swindell to Carney Gibbs's gate
Marcus Swindell	From the fork at William Cahoon's to the fork near the (Rush) Academy

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1837

Name	**Region**
Ausbon T. Mason	From Lake Landing to Slocum Bridge
Redden G. Swindell	From the fork at Daniel Shaw's to Mill Creek Bridge
Vincent W. Saunderson	From the fork at Sol. Swindell's to the fork at William Cahoon's
Marcus Swindell	From Mill Creek Bridge to Cason Jones's Bridge
Benjamin B. Fulford	From Cason Jones's Bridge to the fork at Middletown
Charles Gibbs	From William Gibbs's Bridge to the fork at Caleb Spencer's
Nehemiah Neal	From the fork at Caleb Spencer's to Far Creek Fork
Ephraim O'Neal	From William Gibbs's Bridge to Elizabeth Swindell's Bridge
Stephen Spencer	From Elizabeth Swindell's Bridge to Carney Gibbs's
Daniel Midyett	From Slocum Bridge to Hickory Creek
Hiram G. Neal	From Lake Landing to Benjamin Weston's field
William G. Swindell*	From Caleb Spencer's and Henry Gibbs's land to the lane between Caleb Spencer and the heirs of Henry Gibbs
Daniel O'Neal**	From Slocum Bridge to Mulberry Ridge
Josiah Vollaway/Voliva**	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to the upper end of H. T. Gibbs's field

* Replaced by Reuben Berry in February 1838, although the district was described as the road between the heirs of Henry Gibbs and Caleb Spencer, on the north side of the lake, to the lane between Caleb Spencer and Henry T. Gibbs.

** Appointed in August 1837.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1838

Name	**Region**
Robert Burrus	From William Gibbs's Bridge to Elizabeth (Betsey) Swindell's Bridge by way of Middletown
Isaac Sawyer	Poppin Road
Abram Boomer	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to the upper end of Henry T. Gibbs's line
Joseph Swindell	From Lake Landing to Slocum Bridge
John S. Burrus	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
John ___ Spencer	From Far Creek Fork to Cason G. Spencer's warehouse
Major Clark	From above warehouse to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Benjamin Gibbs	From Middle Creek to Cason Jones's Bridge
Marcus Swindell	From above bridge to Samuel Brooks's Creek
Augustus Watson	From Samuel Brooks's Creek to Daniel Shaw's Fork
William Swindell	From Cahoon's Fork to Solomon Swindell's
John Midyett	From Egypt Bridge to the end of Mount Pleasant Road
Daniel O'Neal*	From Slocum Bridge to Mulberry Ridge
James McClaud*	From the upper end of Benjamin Boomer's field, extending from the bridge at Lake Landing, so as to include all the bridge

*Appointed in August 1838, and replaced the following November by Benjamin Watson. At that time the district was described as beginning at the east side of the Lake Landing Bridge.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1839

Name	**Region**
Samuel G. Watson	From Benjamin Boomer's land to Lake Landing, including the bridge
Foy Mason	From Lake Landing Fork to Egypt Fork
William N. Brooks*	From Egypt Fork to Hickory Creek
William Swindell	From Egypt Fork to Mulberry Ridge
George A. Selby	From Daniel Shaw's Fork to Samuel Brooks's Fork, including the bridge
Joseph Tunnell	From (Rush) Academy Fork to William Cahoon's Fork
Lewis Eastwood	From Seabrook's Creek to Cason Jones's Bridge
Benjamin B. Fulford	From Cason Jones's Bridge to Middle Creek Fork
Carney Gibbs	From Coulston's Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Wallace Stow	From Coulston Bridge to the Widow Swindell's Bridge
Solomon Northan	From the Widow Swindell's Bridge to the end of the road on Waupoppin
Christopher Spencer	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
Amasa Harris	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to the upper end of Henry T. Gibbs's line on the Ridge
Henry Harris	From Caleb Spencer and Henry Gibbs's land to Henry T. Gibbs's line
Benjamin Midyett**	From Hickory Creek to the mile post in the gum swamp
Foy Mason**	From Lake Landing to the mile post in the gum Swamp

* Replaced by Benjamin Midyett in May 1839.

** Appointed in November 1839 pursuant to road district changes made in August.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1840

Name	**Region**
Henry T. Gibbs	From Gideon Midyett's Plantation to the lower part of the Henry T. Gibbs Plantation
Abner Brinn	From the lower part of Henry T. Gibbs's Plantation to Caleb Spencer's lane leading to his farm
Robert Burrus	From Caleb Spencer's to Far Creek
Jones S. Saunderson	From Waupoppin to the Widow Swindell's Bridge
Joshua Ballance*	From Widow Swindell's Bridge to the bridge at John Coulston's
William McKinley Gibbs	From Coulston's Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Samuel Jennett	From Middletown Fork to Cason Jones's Bridge
Edward Young	From Cason Jones's Bridge to Samuel Brooks's Bridge, including the road running to the creek
William Swindell	From the fork at William Cahoon's to the fork near Joseph Swindell's
James Watson	From Samuel Brooks's Bridge to the store of Augustus Watson
Burton H. Swindell**	From a mile post near Jesse D. Young's residence to the fork at Carney Gibbs's Plantation
John O'Neal	From the mile post near Jesse D. Young's to Hickory Creek
William Swindell	Egypt Road
Jones Boomer	From Lake Landing Bridge to Benjamin Boomer's field

* Replaced by Zachariah Ballance in May 1840.

** Replaced by David Gibbs in August 1840.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1841

Name	**Region**
Oliver Gibbs	From Daniel Shaw's to the end of the district at Mill Creek
Benjamin Tunnell	From the fork near Joseph Swindell's to William Cahoon's
William B. Gibbs	From the Three Bridges to Mill Creek Bridge
Robert Ensley	From Cason Jones's Bridge to Middletown Fork
Ephraim O'Neal	From John Colston's Bridge to the Widow Swindell's Bridge
Hezekiah Farrow	From Colson's Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Pelege P. Spencer	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
Simon Rose	From Mrs. Swindell's Bridge to Waupoppin
Amasa M. Harris	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to the lower end of Tooly Gibbs's
Gideon Midyett	From Tooly Gibbs's to Gideon Midyett's
Thomas R. Gibbs	From Benjamin Weston's lane to Lake Landing
Green Sadler	From the mile post at Jesse D. Young's to the fork at Carney Gibbs's
Daniel Midyett	From Jesse D. Young's to Mount Pleasant

Name	**Region**
Alfred Sadler	From the fork near Slocum Bridge to the upper end of Alfred Sadler's
Clinton Sadler*	From the fork near Wysocking Bridge to the upper end of Clinton Sadler's field
Richard Howard**	From Academy Fork to William Cahoon's Fork

* Appointed in May.

** Could have been a replacement for Benjamin Tunnell.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1842

Name	**Region**
Joseph Swindell	From Daniel Shaw's to the end of the district at Mill Creek
William Swindell	From near Joseph Swindell's to William Cahoon's
Richard G. Young	From the Three Bridges to Mill Creek Bridge
Benjamin B. Fulford	From Cason Jones's Bridge to Middletown Fork
Jesse Cox	From John Colston's Bridge to Widow Swindell's Bridge
Seth Gibbs Jr.	From Colston's Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Arnold Gray	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
Samuel Brinn	From William Swindell's Bridge to Waupoppin
Abner Brinn	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to the lower end of Tooly Gibbs's
Henry G. Harris	From Tooly Gibbs's to Gideon Midyett's
James Bonner	From Benjamin Weston's land to Lake Landing
Ananias Sadler	From the mile post at Jesse D. Young's to the fork at Carney Gibbs's
Oliver O'Neal	From Jesse D. Young's to Mount Pleasant
Samuel Clark	From the fork near Slocum Bridge to the upper end of Alfred Sadler's land
Caleb Spencer*	To extend between the line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer's Fork
Little John Midyett*	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork

*Spencer appointed in May 1842, and Midyett in August.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1843

Name	**Region**
Benjamin Tunnell	From the fork near Joseph Swindell's to William Cahoon's
Joseph Young	From the Three Bridges to the end of Mill Creek Bridge
Benjamin M. Gibbs	From Cason Jones's gate to the middle of the Middle Creek Bridge
Marcus Swindell	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
John Burrus	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
Benjamin R. Saunderson	From William Swindell's Bridge to Waupoppin
Henry T. Gibbs	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to the line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer's
Samuel G. Watson	From Benjamin Weston's land to the Lake Landing sign post
Dixon Swindell	From Hezekiah Farrow's Fork to the mile post where Jesse D. Young lives
John Midyett	From Jesse D. Young's to the end of Mount Pleasant Road

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1844

Name	**Region**
Joseph Swindell	From Daniel Shaw's to the end of the district at Mill Creek
Richard Howard	From near Joseph Swindell's to the fork near William Cahoon's
Edward Young	From Three Bridges to the end of Mill Creek Bridge
Samuel Mann	From Cason Jones's Bridge to the center of Middle Creek Bridge
Jesse Cox	From Middle Creek Fork to the Widow Swindell's Bridge
Erasmus Saunderson	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Edward Spencer	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
Solomon Northan	From Marcus Swindell's Bridge to Waupoppin
Seth W. Gibbs	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to the line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer
Timothy Fisher*	From Benjamin Weston's land to the Lake Landing sign post
David S. Gibbs	From Hezekiah Farrow's Fork to the mile post where Jesse D. Young lives
Joshua White	From Jesse D. Young's to the end of Mount Pleasant Road
Nehemiah White	From the fork near Wysocking Bridge to the upper end of Sadler's land

*Replaced by Samuel G. Watson in May 1844.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1845

Name	**Region**
Sparrow M. Paine	From the swamp at Mrs. Reed's to the end of Mt. Pleasant
George Anson Selby	From Daniel Shaw's Fork to Mill Creek Bridge
Joseph Young	From the Three Bridges to the end of Mill Creek Bridge
Robert Ensley	From the Three Bridges to the center of Middle Creek Bridge
Charley Gibbs	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Hilliard Gibbs	From Middle Creek to the Widow Swindell's Bridge
John Burrus	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
Amasa Harris	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to the line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer
William Simmons*	From the fork near Sally Swindell's to William Cahoon's
Frederick S. Roper*	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork

*Appointed May 1845

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1846

Name	**Region**
Jones Boomer	From Benjamin Weston's land to the Lake Landing sign post
James Meekins	From the division line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer
John Burrus	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
Solomon Northan	From the Widow Swindell's Bridge to Waupoppin
Robert Burrus	From Middle Creek to Widow Swindell's Bridge
Hezekiah Farrow	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Benjamin B. Fulford	From the Three Bridges to the center of Middle Creek Bridge
Festus A. Gibbs	From the Three Bridges to the end of Middle Creek Bridge
Oliver Gibbs*	From Daniel Shaw's Fork to Mill Creek Bridge
Joshua White	From the swamp at Mrs. Reed's to the end of Mount Pleasant
Samuel T. Tunnell	From the fork at Joseph Swindell's to William Cahoon's Fork
Joseph M. Credle	From Hezekiah Farrow's fork to the mile post where Jesse D. Young lived
David Linton**	From the fork near Wysocking Bridge to the Widow Mason's

* Replaced by Redding G. Swindell in May 1846.

** Appointed in August 1846.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1847

Name	**Region**
James R. Fisher	From Benjamin Weston's lane to the Lake Landing sign post
Peledge P. Spencer	From the division line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer
Cornelius Gibbs	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to the end of the road at Waupoppin
Simeon Rich	From the fork at Middletown to Far Creek Fork
Erasmus H. Saunderson	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Samuel M. Mann	From the Three Bridges to the center of Middle Creek Bridge
Fabious Gibbs	From the Three Bridges to the end of Mill Creek Bridge
Redding G. Swindell	From Daniel Shaw's Fork to Mill Creek Bridge
Daniel Midyett	From the swamp at Mrs. Reed's to Hickory Creek
Joseph Tunnell	From the fork at Joseph Swindell's to the fork at William Cahoon's
Joseph M. Credle	From Hezekiah Farrow's Fork to the mile post where Jesse D. Young lived
David Linton	From the fork at Wysocking Bridge to the end of Egypt Road

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1848

Name	**Region**
Riley Gibbs	From the division line between Henry Gibbs's heirs to Caleb Spencer's Fork
John S. Burrus	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
David C. Gibbs	From the end of Waupoppin Road to Elizabeth Swindell's Bridge, inclusive
Little Samuel Midyett	From Elizabeth Swindell's Bridge to Middle Creek Fork
Frederick S. Roper	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Benjamin B. Fulford	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to the Three Bridges
Festus Gibbs*	From the Three Bridges to the end of Mill Creek on the west side thereof
Joseph Swindell	From Daniel Shaw's Fork to Mill Creek Bridge
Samuel Tunnell	From Joseph Swindell's Fork to William Cahoon's Fork
Joshua White	From the swamp at Mrs. Reed's to Hickory Creek
Samuel Clark	From the fork at Wysocking Bridge to the end of Egypt Road
Matthias Credle	From the swamp at Mrs. Reed's to the fork at Hezekiah Farrow's
Timothy Fisher	From Benjamin Weston's lane to the Lake Landing sign post

*Replaced by William B. Gibbs in May 1848

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1849

Name	**Region**
Amasa M. Harris*	From the division line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Cornelius Gibbs	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
James Simmons*	From the end of Waupoppin Road to Elizabeth Swindell's Bridge, exclusive
Robert M. Burrus	From Elizabeth Swindell's Bridge, inclusive, to Middle Creek Fork
James Adams	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Edward L. Mann	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to the Three Bridges
David W. Jones	From the Three Bridges to the end of Mill Creek on the west side
Joseph Gaskill*	From Daniel Shaw's Fork to Mill Creek Bridge
Henry Williamson	From Joseph Swindell's Fork to William Cahoon's Fork
Daniel M. Paine	From the swamp at Mrs. Reed's to Hickory Creek
David Linton	From the fork at Wysocking Bridge to the end of Egypt Road
Green Sadler	From the swamp at Mrs. Reed's to Hezekiah Farrow's Fork
James Boomer	From Benjamin Weston's land to the Lake Landing sign post

*James Simmons was replaced by Samuel Brinn, Amasa M. Harris by Riley Harris and Joseph Gaskill by Israel Gibbs in May 1849. In November Seth W. Gibbs replaced Riley Harris.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1850

Name	**Region**
Samuel G. Watson	From Benjamin Weston's lane to Lake Landing Bridge
David S. Gibbs	From the fork at Hezekiah Farrow's to the swamp at Mrs. Reed's
Dameron H. Pugh	From the swamp at Mrs. Reed's to Hickory Creek
James M. Watson	From Daniel Shaw's Fork to Doctor Blow's land
William B. Gibbs	From the western side of Doctor Blow's land on the road to the Three Bridges
William Eastwood	From the fork at Joseph Swindell's to the fork at William Cahoon's
Benjamin B. Fulford	From the Three Bridges to the center of Middle Creek Bridge
Frederick S. Roper*	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Simeon H. Rich	From the fork at Middle Creek to Elizabeth Swindell's Bridge, inclusive
Solomon Northan**	From the Widow Swindell's Bridge, exclusive, to the end of Waupoppin Road
William Arnold Selby	From Far Creek Fork to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Gideon Midyett	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to the division line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer

* Replaced by Seth Gibbs in May 1850.

** Replaced by Samuel Brinn in May 1850. Brinn was replaced by Samuel M. Pugh in August 1850.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1851

Name	**Region**
William Dorset	From the lower end of Pledger's field to Caleb Spencer's Fork
William S. Cox	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to the center of Middle Creek Bridge
Cornelius Gibbs	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
James H. Simmons	From the Widow Swindell's Bridge to Waupoppin
Little Samuel Midyett	From the Widow Swindell's Bridge to Middle Creek Fork
E. L. Mann*	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to the Three Bridges
Edward J. Young	From the Three Bridges to the western side of Doctor Blow's land
James M. Watson	From the western side of Doctor Blow's land to Daniel Shaw's Fork
John Higson	From the fork at Joseph Swindell's to the fork at William Cahoon's
John Brooks	From Hezekiah Farrow's Fork to the one mile post over Wysocking Bridge
Dameron Pugh	From the one mile post to Hickory Creek
Selby S. Bonner	Egypt Road
James R. Fisher	From Lake Landing to the upper end of Samuel Boomer's field

*Replaced by Benjamin M. Gibbs in May 1851.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1852

Name	**Region**
Benjamin R. Roper	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
Samuel Brinn	From Far Creek to Waupoppin
Benjamin F. Gibbs	From Far Creek Fork to Middletown
Samuel Jennett	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to the Three Bridges
Joseph Young	From the Three Bridges to the west side of Dr. Blow's land
Joseph Swindell	From the west side of Dr. Blow's land to Daniel Shaw's Fork
William Swindell*	From the fork at Joseph Swindell's to the fork at William Cahoon's
David S. Gibbs	From Hezekiah Farrow's Fork to the one mile post over Wysocking Bridge
Sparrow M. Paine	From the one mile post over Wysocking Bridge to Hickory Creek
Selby Bonner	Egypt Road
T. M. Fisher	From Lake Landing to the upper end of Samuel Boomer's field

*Replaced by Stephen R. Hopkins in May 1852.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1853

Name	**Region**
Council Spencer	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
Thomas L. Gibbs	From Far Creek Fork to Middletown Fork
William Eastwood	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to the Three Bridges
Edward Young*	From the Three Bridges to the west side of Dr. Blow's land
Israel W. Gibbs	From the west side of Dr. Blow's land on the road to Daniel Shaw's Fork
Joshua Gibbs	From the fork at Joseph Swindell's to William Cahoon's Fork
Benners A. Ensley	From Hezekiah Farrow's Fork to the one mile post over Wysocking Bridge
Thomas P. Pugh	From the one mile post over Wysocking Bridge to Hickory Creek
Selby Bonner	Egypt Road
James R. Fisher	From Lake Landing to the upper side of Samuel G. Boomer's field
James Simmons	From Far Creek to Waupoppin
William Farrow**	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
R. S. Cox	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Christopher Gibbs's upper line
Henderson Ballance	From Christopher Gibbs's upper line to Joseph Pledger's lower line

* Replaced by Abram B. Jones in May 1853.

** William Thomas Farrow replaced by John S. Burrus in May 1853

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1854

Name	**Region**
Dameron H. Pugh	From first mile post beyond Wysocking Bridge to Hickory Creek
Benjamin Cahoon	From the fork of the road at William Cahoon's to the fork of the road at Joseph Swindell's

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1855

Name	**Region**
Noah Sadler	From Joseph Pledger's east line to Caleb Spencer's Fork
John Higson	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
Little Samuel Midyett	From Far Creek Fork to Middletown Fork
John J. Fulford	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to the Three Bridges
David A. Gibbs	From the Three Bridges to the west of Dr. Blow's line
Cornelius Swindell	From the west side of Dr. Blow's land to Daniel Shaw's Fork
Benjamin J. Midyett	From the fork at Joseph Swindell's to William Cahoon's Fork
Green Sadler	From Hezekiah Farrow's Fork to the one mile post over Wysocking Bridge
Christopher Lupton	From the one mile post over Wysocking Bridge to Hickory Creek

Name	**Region**
Jonathan H. Gibbs	Egypt Road
Timothy M. Murray	From Lake Landing to the upper side of Samuel G. Boomer's field
William S. Cox	From the center of Middle Creek Bridge to Caleb Spencer's Fork
William R. Harris	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Christopher Gibbs's upper line
Peleg Harris	From Christopher Gibbs's upper line to Joseph Pledger's upper line
Samuel Pugh	From Far Creek to Waupoppin

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1862*

Name	**Region**
Noah S. Sadler	From Christopher Gibbs's west line to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Benjamin R. Roper	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
Samuel M. Pugh**	From Thomas John Marshall's Bridge to Waupoppin
William Eastwood	From Thomas John Marshall's Bridge, including the bridge, to Middle Creek Bridge
Peters P. Spencer	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Middle Creek Bridge
John W. Robinson/Rolinson	From Middle Creek Bridge to the Three Bridges
Ira Gaskins **	From the Three Bridges to Doctor Blow's west line
Israel W. Gibbs	From William Cahoon's Fork to the fork at Samuel Gaskins's
John Bateman	From Doctor Blow's west line to the fork at Doctor Long's
David S. Gibbs	From the fork at Carney Gibbs's to Lake Landing
John Brooks	From Lake Landing to the mile post standing over Wysocking Bridge
D. H. Pugh	From the mile post over Wysocking Bridge to Mount Pleasant
James R. Fisher	From Lake Landing to James Weston's
Thomas M. Davis***	From David Spencer's to Waupoppin

*With the exception of one year with district numbers assigned to individual road overseers, there were no annual road assignments 1855–62.

**Pugh was replaced by S. W. Mason, and Captain Gaskins by Joseph Simmons, both in August 1862.

***Appointed in August 1862.

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1864

Name	**Region**
James C. McCloud	From William Sadler's to Lake Landing
David Watson	From Lake Landing to Wysocking Bridge
William S. Midyett	From Wysocking Bridge to Mount Pleasant
David S. Gibbs	From Lake Landing to Carney Gibbs's Fork
Peters P. Spencer	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Middletown
Samuel Jennett	From Middle Creek Bridge to the Three Bridges
Edward Young	From the Three Bridges to Cedar Creek
Jones Boomer	From Cedar Creek to Doctor S. A. Long's Fork
F. S. Roper	From William Cahoon's Fork to Samuel Gaskins's
H. S. Gibbs	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
R. M. Burrus	From Middle Creek Bridge to Thomas J. Marshall's Bridge
John N. Nixon	From Thomas J. Marshall's Bridge to Waupoppin
Noah S. Sadler	From Christopher Gibbs's west line to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Thomas M. Davis	From David Spencer's Fork to Waupoppin

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1865

Name	**Region**
John W. H. Weston	From Milton Sadler's to Lake Landing
D. H. Pugh	From Wysocking Bridge to Mount Pleasant
W. P. Midyett	From Lake Landing to the ___ ___
Joseph S. Mann	From Carney Gibbs's Fork to Lake Landing
William D. Ballance	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Middle Creek Bridge
Benjamin F. Jennett	From Middle Creek Bridge to the Three Bridges
Joseph D. Simmons	From the Three Bridges to the west line of Doctor Blow
Robert Ballance	From the west line of Doctor Blow's land to Doctor Long's Fork
Alexander B. Tunnell	From William Cahoon's Fork to Samuel Gaskins's
R. M. Burrus	From Middle Creek Bridge to Thomas J. Marshall's Bridge
George L. Credle	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
John N. Nixon	From Thomas J. Marshall's Bridge to Waupoppin
Thomas M. Davis	From David Spencer's to Waupoppin Road
Joseph Pledger	From D. L. Saunderson's to Christopher Gibbs's east line
Noah S. Sadler	From Christopher Gibbs's east line to Caleb Spencer's Fork

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, AUGUST 1865

Name	**Region**
Samuel Selby	From Joseph Pledger's east line to Christopher Gibbs's west line
John J. Selby	From Christopher John Gibbs's west line to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Thomas M. Davis	From David Spencer's Fork to Waupoppin Road
Franklin Roper	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
John N. Nixon	From Thomas J. Marshall's Bridge to Waupoppin
Thomas L. Gibbs	From Thomas J. Marshall's Bridge to Middle Creek Bridge
W. D. Bateman	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Lake Landing
D. G. Sadler	From Lake Landing to Mount Pleasant
James Weston	From Milton Sadler's to Lake Landing
Benjamin F. Jennett	From Middle Creek Bridge to the Three Bridges
Pardon S. Brooks	From the Three Bridges to Ira Gaskins's
Richard T. Sadler	From Ira Gaskins's to Doctor Long's Fork
John G. Williams	From William Cahoon's Fork to Samuel Gaskins's
H. J. O'Neal	From Wysocking Bridge to Mulberry Ridge

EAST HYDE ROAD OVERSEERS, APRIL 1866

Name	**Region**
James McClaud	From Milton Sadler's to Lake Landing
Franklin Spencer	From D. L. Saunderson's east line to Christopher Gibbs's west line
D. Shanklin Gibbs	From Christopher Gibbs's west line to Caleb Spencer's Fork
Thomas M. Davis	From David Spencer's Fork to Waupoppin Road
H. Sylvester Gibbs*	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Far Creek Fork
William D. Ballance	From Caleb Spencer's Fork to Middle Creek Bridge
Joseph S. Mann	From Carney Gibbs's Fork to Lake Landing
D. G. Sadler	From Lake Landing to Wysocking Bridge
Thomas P. Pugh	From Wysocking Bridge to Mount Pleasant
John N. Nixon	From Thomas J. Marshall's Bridge to Waupoppin
Benjamin F. Gibbs	From Thomas J. Marshall's Bridge to Middle Creek Bridge
Benjamin F. Jennett	From Middle Creek Bridge to the Three Bridges
William Midyett	From the Three Bridges to Doctor Blow's land
Israel W. Gibbs	From William Cahoon's Fork to Samuel Gaskins's Fork
Samuel Gibbs	From Doctor Blow's land to S. A. Long's Fork

*Cornelius Gibbs replaced H. Sylvester Gibbs in August 1866.

C. SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS 1834–1866

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1834

Name	Region
Daniel Gibbs	Road through Poplar Ridge to the Juniper Bay Road
Wade Swindell	From the fork of the Juniper Bay Road to the lower end of Benjamin Weston's on the lake
William Williamson	From the Arch at Juniper Bay to the sign post at the lake
Leroy Swindell	From Blount's Canal Bridge to the mile post on the Savannah Road leading to Swan Quarter
Abram Boomer	From the fork of the Swan Quarter Road at the lake to the Turnpike Canal
Major Clark*	Swan Quarter

*Appointed in August 1834

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1835

Name	Region
William Weston	From Blount Canal's Bridge to the mile post on Swan Quarter Road
Albert Fisher	From the Arch at Juniper Bay to the sign post at the lake
Benjamin Weston	From the fork of Juniper Bay Road to the upper end of Benjamin Boomer's Plantation
William L. Jarvis	Swan Quarter District
John Emery	From the fork at Swan Quarter to the Turnpike Canal

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1836

Name	Region
John L. Swindell*	From Donnell's Ridge to the mile post along the Swan Quarter Road
Tilson G. Credle	Swan Quarter District
John White	From the fork at Juniper Bay to the upper end of Benjamin Boomer's
Edward Rose	From the fork at the lake to Juniper Bay

*The November 1836 court amended Swindell's appointment to embrace the road from Juniper Bay Fork to one mile on the Savannah Road leading to Swan Quarter.

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1837

Name	**Region**
William Bell	From Benjamin Boomer's field to Juniper Bay Road
J. L. Swindell	From Juniper Bay Road to Swan Quarter Road
Thomas R. Burrus	Swan Quarter District
Isaac McGowan	From Swan Quarter Road to the Turnpike
John Emery	Juniper Bay Road
John A. Stotesbury	Poplar Ridge Road
John Litchfield*	From Juniper Bay Fork to the one mile post on the Swan Quarter Road

*Appointed in August 1837.

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1838

Name	**Region**
John D. Sadler	From Swan Quarter Road to the Turnpike
William Watson	From the upper end of the late Benjamin Boomer's field to the Juniper Bay Road
John Litchfield	From the Juniper Bay Road to one mile on the Swan Quarter Road
Zachariah Gibbs	Swan Quarter District
John A. Stotesbury	From the fork at the lake to the middle line of Poplar Ridge
John Emory*	From the sign post at the lake to the Arch

*Appointed August 1838

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1839

Name	**Region**
Thaddeus Brown	From Turnpike Road to the sign post on the road leading to Swan Quarter
Enoch Simmons	From Juniper Bay Fork to the one mile post in the Savannah on the road leading to Swan Quarter
John Saunderson	Juniper Bay District
John Credle Jr.	Swan Quarter District
Samuel Weston	From Juniper Bay Fork to Benjamin Boomer's land

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1840

Name	Region
Thomas Capps	From Swan Quarter Bridge to within one mile of the lake
William McGowan	From Swan Quarter Road to Juniper Bay Fork
Henry McGowan	From Swan Quarter Road at the lake to the Turnpike
John Benson	From Benjamin Boomer's land to Juniper Bay Fork
Henry Boomer	From Juniper Bay Fork to the end of Juniper Bay Road

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1841

Name	Region
Tilson G. Credle	From Swan Quarter Bridge to within one mile of the lake
Albert Fisher	From the sign post near the lake to the Arch at Juniper Bay
Leroy M. Swindell	From the Turnpike to Swan Quarter Road
William McGowan	From Swan Quarter Road to Juniper Bay Fork
William Watson	From Juniper Bay Fork to Benjamin Weston's lane

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1842

Name	Region
Sylvester McGowan*	From the Turnpike to Swan Quarter Road
Caleb Swindell	From Swan Quarter Road to Juniper Bay
Jordan A. Bell	From Juniper Bay Fork to Benjamin Weston's
Samuel C. Credle	From Swan Quarter Bridge to within one mile of the lake
John Berry Jr.	From the sign post near the lake to the Arch at Juniper Bay

*The May 1842 court extended the public road beginning at Swan Quarter Road and running to the end of the clearing at the head of the lake where Henry Carrow formerly lived to include the bridge at the upper end of the plantation, and made Sylvester McGowan the overseer.

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1843

Name	Region
Ira Topping	From the mile post at the end of Henry Carrow's clearing to the fork at Swan Quarter Road
Edward Jones	From Swan Quarter Road to Juniper Bay Road
William Watson	From Juniper Bay Fork to Benjamin Weston's land
Tilson G. Credle	From Swan Quarter Bridge to within one mile of the lake
William Fisher*	From the sign post near the lake to the Arch at Juniper Bay

*Replaced by John Berry Jr. in May 1843.

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1844

Name	Region
Thadeus Brown	From the mile post at Henry Carrow's clearing to the fork at Swan Quarter Road
Edward Jones	From Swan Quarter Road to Juniper Bay Road
James W. Swindell	From Juniper Bay Fork to Benjamin Weston's land
John Credle Jr.	All public roads in Swan Quarter District to within one mile of the lake
John K. Rascoe	From the sign post near the lake to the Arch at Juniper Bay

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1845

Name	Region
Eli H. Gaskins	From Swan Quarter Road to the upper end of the clearing at the head of the lake
John Berry	From Juniper Bay Fork to the marsh

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1846

Name	Region
James Selby	From Juniper Bay Fork to Benjamin Weston's land
Ira H. Topping	From more than a mile from the lake toward Swan Quarter to Juniper Bay Fork
Thomas D. Harris	From more than a mile of the lake road into Swan Quarter, including all the public roads in Swan Quarter
William McGowan	From the Swan Quarter Road to the head of the lake
William W. Giles	From Juniper Bay Fork to the marsh

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1847

Name	Region
James Weston	From Juniper Bay Fork to Benjamin Weston's lane
Ira H. Topping	From one mile and 1½ quarters from the lake toward Swan Quarter to Juniper Bay Fork
Matthias S. Gibbs	From one mile and 1½ quarters from the lake on the road leading to Swan Quarter, including all the public roads in Swan Quarter
Leroy M. Swindell	From Swan Quarter Road to a bridge at the north end of the old field near the head of the lake where Henry Carrow formerly lived
Jesse Harris*	Public road through the settlement of Swan Quarter and within one mile and 1.5 quarters of the lake
Thomas Bridgman**	From the three mile post at Jewel's Creek Bridge to the lake
Jesse Harris***	From the sign post at Green Bridgman's store and a large bridge, including the bridge, to the Old Turnpike Road at A. B. Swindell's

*Appointed May 1847.

**Appointed November 1847.

***Appointed in November 1847.

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1848

Name	Region
Wade Swindell	From Juniper Bay Fork to Benjamin Weston's lane
Ira H. Topping	From one mile 1½ quarters from the lake toward Swan Quarter to Juniper Bay Fork
James N. Jarvis	From one mile 1½ quarters from the lake on the road leading to Swan Quarter, including all the roads in Swan Quarter, except from the courthouse at the fork and extending toward Rose Bay
James Ballance	From the fork at the courthouse to the fork at A. B. Swindell's
Leroy M. Swindell	From Swan Quarter Road to one mile down the Old Turnpike Road
Thomas Bridgman	From one mile from the lake on the Old Turnpike Road to the east side of Great Bridge (Rose Bay) Creek

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1849

Name	Region
Reuben Benson	From Juniper Bay Fork to Benjamin Weston's land
John Swindell	From one mile 1½ quarters from the lake toward Swan Quarter to Juniper Bay Fork
James N. Jarvis	From one mile 1½ quarters of the lake on the road to Swan Quarter, including all the public roads in Swan Quarter, except the road from the courthouse at the fork leading toward Rose Bay
Jesse Harris	From the fork at the courthouse to the fork at A. B. Swindell's
Daniel G. Credle	From the Swan Quarter Road to one mile down the Old Turnpike Road

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1850

Name	Region
David Carter	From the east side of Great Bridge (Rose Bay) Creek to within one mile of the lake on the Old Turnpike Road
W. Riley Williamson	From within one mile of the lake on the Old Turnpike Road to Swan Quarter Fork
Henry Jones	From the fork at Albin B. Swindell's to the Courthouse, including all public roads in Swan Quarter
Ira H. Topping	From one mile 1½ quarters of the lake on Swan Quarter Road to Juniper Bay Fork
Silas Allen	From Juniper Bay Fork to the Arch
James W. Swindell	From Juniper Bay Fork to Benjamin Weston's lane

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1851

Name	**Region**
Charles Bell	From A. B. Swindell's Fork to the bridge at the courthouse
J. H. Simmons*	From the east side of Great Bridge (Rose Bay) Creek to within one mile of Lake Mattamuskeet on the Old Turnpike Road
Eli H. Gaskins	From one mile 1½ quarters of the lake and all the public roads in Swan Quarter
William McGowan	From Swan Quarter Fork to one mile on the Old Turnpike Road
James Weston	From the upper line of Samuel Boomer's field to Juniper Bay Road
John Berry	From Juniper Bay Fork at the lake to the Arch
Edward Jones	From Juniper Bay Road to one mile and a half on the Swan Quarter Road

*Could be John H. Simmons

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1852

Name	**Region**
Jesse E. Thomas	From the east side of Great Bridge (Rose Bay) Creek to within one mile of the lake on the Old Turnpike Road
T. F. Credle	From one mile 1½ quarters of the lake, and all public roads on Swan Quarter
Joseph Topping	From Swan Quarter Fork to one mile on the Old Turnpike (Road)
James W. Swindell	From the upper end of Samuel Boomer's field to Juniper Bay Road
William Giles	From Juniper Bay Fork at the lake to the Arch
H. H. Watson	From Juniper Bay Road to one mile 1½ quarters on Swan Quarter Road
Selby Spencer	From the Arch to the Carawan place on the Poplar Ridge Road

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1853

Names	**Region**
James C. Ballance	From A. B. Swindell's Fork to the bridge at the courthouse
Jesse E. Thomas	From the east side of Great Bridge (Rose Bay) Creek to one mile of Mattamuskeet Lake
Joseph Topping	From Swan Quarter Fork at the lake to one mile on the Old Turnpike
E. H. Shanklin	From within one mile 1½ quarters from the lake to and including the public roads in Swan Quarter
Tilman F. Stotesbury	From the upper line of Samuel G. Boomer's field to Juniper Bay Road
Jordan Bell*	From Juniper Bay Fork at the lake to the Arch
Hannibal H. Watson	From Juniper Bay Road to one mile 1½ quarters on Swan Quarter Road

*The February 1854 court records do not contain appointments of road overseers. In May 1854 Marshall H. Swindell was named overseer of this road.

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1855

Name	**Region**
Matthias S. Gibbs	From A. B. Swindell's Fork to the bridge at the courthouse, including said bridge
James Weston	From the upper side of Samuel G. Boomer's field to Juniper Bay Road
Selby Bonner	From Juniper Bay Fork at the lake to the Arch
Edward Jones	From Juniper Bay Fork at the lake to the termination one mile 1½ quarters from the lake at the Swan Quarter Road
William Gaskill	From one mile 1½ quarters of the lake to the bridge at the courthouse, including all the public roads in the settlement of Swan Quarter
George A. Sears	From Swan Quarter Fork at the lake to the termination of one mile on the Old Turnpike Road
Jesse E. Thomas	From the east side of the Great Bridge (Rose Bay) Creek to within mile of the lake on the Old Turnpike Road

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1862*

Name	**Region**
Jesse S. Mason	From Rose Bay Bridge to within one mile of the Lake Road
Matthias S. Gibbs	From the main road at A. B. Swindell's old place to the bridge in Swan Quarter, including the bridge
Tilman Credle	From within 1¼ miles of the Lake Road to the bridge at the courthouse, including all the roads running through the settlement of Swan Quarter
Henry Jones	From Juniper Bay Fork to the end of 1¼ miles on the Swan Quarter Road
George Jarvis	From the fork at Leroy M. Swindell's to the end of one mile on the Old Turnpike Road
Selby Bonner	From James Weston's west line to Juniper Bay Fork

*With the exception of one year with district numbers assigned to individual road overseers, there were no annual road assignments 1855–62.

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1864

Name	**Region**
Thomas D. Swindell	From A. B. Swindell's Fork to Swan Quarter
Leroy M. Swindell	From within one mile of the lake to Swan Quarter Road
Edward Jones	From Juniper Bay Fork to the one mile post to S Fork
Benjamin Williams	From within one mile on the lake on the Swan Quarter Road to the bridge at the courthouse, including all the public roads running through the settlement of Swan Quarter
Tilman A. Stotesbury	From Juniper Bay Fork to William Sadler's

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1865

Name	**Region**
Joseph P. Flowers	From Rose Bay Bridge to within one mile of the lake
Samuel C. Credle	From the fork at A. B. Swindell's to the bridge at the courthouse, including the bridge
Leroy M. Swindell	From the termination of one mile on the Old Turnpike to Swan Quarter Road
Thomas Jennett	From the courthouse to within one mile of the lake, including all the public roads running through Swan Quarter
Henry Swindell	From one mile of the lake to Juniper Bay Fork
Jabez G. Weston	From the Arch to Milton Sadler's

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, AUGUST 1865

Name	**Region**
Joseph P. Flowers	From Rose Bay Bridge to within one mile of the lake
James C. Ballance	From within one mile of the lake to the courthouse, including all roads in the settlement of Swan Quarter
George W. Swindell	From within one mile of the lake on the Old Turnpike to Swan Quarter Road
Henry Jones	From within one mile of the Lake Road on the Swan Quarter Road to Juniper Bay Fork
Tilman Stotesbury	From Milton Sadler's house to Juniper Bay Fork and to Selby Spencer's west line

SWAN QUARTER ROAD OVERSEERS, APRIL 1866

Name	**Region**
Anson Swindell	From Rose Bay Bridge to within one mile of the lake
Matthias Gibbs*	From A. B. Swindell's fork to the courthouse bridge
John D. Lewis	From the courthouse to within one mile of the lake, including all the roads in Swan Quarter
George W. Swindell*	From one mile of the lake to Leroy M. Swindell's
Edward Jones*	From within one mile of the lake to Juniper Bay Fork
Jabez G. Weston	From Milton Sadler's to the Arch and to Selby Spencer's

*In May 1866 Elisha B. Credle replaced Matthias Gibbs, William McGowan replaced George W. Swindell, and John B. M. Swindell replaced Edward Jones.

D. NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS 1834–1849

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1834

Name	Region
David Cutrell	From the division line between Caleb Spencer and Henry Gibbs to the upper end of Lemuel Cartwright's Plantation
John Davis	From the upper end of the Cartwright Plantation to Glenney Swindell's field
Jeremiah Tooly	From Glenney Swindell's field to the Turnpike Road

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1835

Name	Region
Benjamin Harris	From the division line between Caleb Spencer and Henry Gibbs to the upper end of Lemuel Cartwright's Plantation
Ephraim Sawyer	From the upper end of Lemuel Cartwright's Plantation to the lower end of W. G. Swindell's field
William G. Swindell	From the lower end of his field to the Turnpike

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1836

Name	Region
Eleazar Cutrell*	From the upper end of Lemuel Cartwright's field to the lower end of W. G. Swindell's field
William Williamson	From the lower end of William G. Swindell's field to the (Rose Bay) Turnpike

*The August 1836 court amended Cutrell's assignment to include the road from the upper end of Cartwright's Plantation to a ditch crossing the public road at the old Davidson, or Davisson, Plantation.

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1837

Name	Region
Joel Sanger	From the (Rose Bay) Turnpike to Joseph Swindell's land
Levin Sawyer	From Joseph Swindell's land to Lemuel Cartwright's land
Albert Cartwright	From Lemuel Cartwright's land to the lane between Caleb Spencer and the heirs of Henry Gibbs

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1838

Name	**Region**
Isaac Daniels	From Carter's lane to a lane between Caleb Spencer and the heirs of Henry Gibbs
Bennett Sawyer	From Joseph Swindell's lane to Lemuel Cartwright's lane
Joseph Jordan	From Joseph Swindell's lane to the Turnpike

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1839

Name	**Region**
John A. Davis	From the Turnpike Road around the head of the lake to Joseph Swindell's land
Benjamin Williams	From Joseph Swindell's land to Lemuel Cartwright's land on the north side of the lake
Dempsey Sadler	From Cartwright's land to the land between Caleb Spencer and the heirs of Henry Gibbs

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1840

Name	**Region**
Joseph Jordan	From the Turnpike to the lower end of William G. Swindell's field
Christopher Blake	From the lower part of William G. Swindell's field to a lane between Benjamin Williams and Albert Cartwright
William Harris	From the lane between Albert Cartwright and Benjamin Williams to Gideon Midyett's land

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1841

Name	**Region**
Albert Cartwright	From Gideon Midyett's to the lane between Albert Cartwright and Benjamin Williams
James Cahoon	From Albert Cartwright's land to the lower end of William G. Swindell's field
Lorenzo Williams	From the lower part of William G. Swindell's field to the Turnpike

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1842

Name	**Region**
William Harris	From Gideon Midyett's to the lane between Albert Cartwright and Benjamin Williams
Benjamin Williams	From Albert Cartwright's land to Joseph Jordan's at the lower end of William G. Swindell's field to the Turnpike

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1842*

Name	**Region**
Joseph Jordan	From the bridge at the end of Henry Carrow's Plantation at the head of the lake to the new canal cut by Carter and Spencer on the North Lake
William Harris	From the new canal down the lake to the line between the heirs of Henry Gibbs and Caleb Spencer

*Road districts redefined.

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1843

Name	**Region**
Isaac Daniels	From the line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer's to D. Carter's land
Shadrack Williams	From David Carter's Canal to the mile post at the head of the lake at the end of the clearing where Henry Carrow formerly lived

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1844

Name	**Region**
Albert Cartwright	From the line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer's land to David Carter's Canal
Shadrack Williams	From David Carter's Canal to the mile post at the head of the lake and to the clearing where Henry Carrow formerly lived

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1845

Name	**Region**
Nehemiah Neal	From the line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer to Carter's Canal

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1846

Name	**Region**
William B. Gibbs	From David Carter's Canal to the mile post at the head of the lake at the end of the clearing where Henry Carrow formerly lived
Selby Cutrell	From David Carter's Canal to the division line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1847

Name	**Region**
Daniel Murray	From David Carter's store to the bridge at Henry Carrow's old field
Joseph Pledger	From David Carter's store to the division line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1848

Name	Region
Lorenzo D. Williams	From the Old Turnpike Road at the lake to David Carter's store on North Lake
S. G. Harris	From David Carter's store to the division line between Henry Gibbs's heirs and Caleb Spencer

NORTH LAKE ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1849

Name	Region
David Williams*	From the Old Turnpike Road at the lake to David Carter's store on North Lake
Abram Baum	From David Carter's store on North Lake to the division line between the heirs of Henry Gibbs and Caleb Spencer

*Replaced by Burrage Hudson in May 1849.

E. FAIRFIELD ROAD OVERSEERS 1850–1866

FAIRFIELD ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1850

Name	Region
William P. Clayton	From the division line between the heirs of Henry Gibbs and Caleb Spencer to David Carter's store on the North Lake
John M. Mann	From David Carter's store on the North Lake to the Old Turnpike

FAIRFIELD ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1851

Name	Region
Asa Voliva	From the Old Turnpike Road to Carter's store
W. D. Newberry	From Carter's store to the lower end of Pledger's field

FAIRFIELD ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1853

Names	Region
William D. Newberry	From Thomas Mann's to the Alligator River and to the school house at Albert Cartwright's
William P. Clayton	From the school house at Albert Cartwright's to Joseph Pledger's east line
______ W. Credle	From the Old Turnpike to Thomas Mann's

FAIRFIELD ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1855

Name	**Region**
William Day	From the Old Turnpike to Thomas Mann's
William B. Gibbs	From Thomas Mann's to Alligator River and to the school house at Albert Cartwright's
Samuel Baum	From the school house at Albert Cartwright's to Joseph Pledger's east line

FAIRFIELD ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1862*

Name	**Region**
William Simmons	From the Old Turnpike Road to the west line of Albert Cartwright
Thomas McKinney	From Lafayette Saunderson's east line to Christopher Gibbs's west line
Abram Baum	From Albert Cartwright's west line to Lafayette Saunderson's east line

*With the exception of one year with district numbers assigned to individual road overseers, there were no annual road assignments 1855–62.

FAIRFIELD ROAD OVERSEERS, MAY 1864

Name	**Region**
Joseph C. Tunnell	From the Old Turnpike to Thomas Mann's east line
John M. Mann	From Thomas Mann's east line to Albert Cartwright's west line
William D. Murray	From Albert Cartwright's west line to D. L. Saunderson's east line
Thomas Jarvis	From D. L. Saunderson's east line to Christopher Gibbs's west line

FAIRFIELD ROAD OVERSEERS, FEBRUARY 1865

Name	**Region**
Joseph C. Tunnell	From Old the Turnpike Road to Thomas Mann's west line
John M. Mann	From Thomas Mann's west line to Albert Cartwright's west line
Abram Baum	From Albert Cartwright's west line to D. L. Saunderson's east line

FAIRFIELD ROAD OVERSEERS, AUGUST 1865

Name	**Region**
William F. Midyett	From the Old Turnpike to Thomas Burrus's east line
Abram Baum	From Thomas Burrus's east line to Joseph Pledger's east line

FAIRFIELD ROAD OVERSEERS, APRIL 1866

Name	**Region**
James D. Swindell	From the Old Turnpike to Thomas S. Burrus's east line
William D. Murray	From Thomas S. Burrus's east line to D. L. Saunderson's east line

F. ROAD OVERSEERS ON THE BANKS 1834–1866

Name	Court	Region
Thomas Whidbee	August 1834	From the mile post at Bryan Whidbee's to the head of Jacob Farrow Creek
Ezekiel Best	May 1835	North Banks
Caleb Stow	August 1835	From the head of Jacob Farrow's Creek to the end of the road
Hezekiah D. Farrow	August 1835	From Cape Creek to the mile post at Brian Whidbee's
H. F. Barnett	August 1836	From Cape Creek to the mile post at Brian Whidbee's
Major Whidbee	August 1836	From the head of Jacob Farrow's Creek to the end of the road
James Quidley	August 1837	From Jacob Farrow Creek to the end of the road
Ivy Whidby	May 1838	On the Cape
Hezekiah D. Farrow	May 1838	To Jacob Farrow's Creek
Bannister Ballance	May 1838	From Jacob Farrow's Creek to the end of the district
Hezekiah D. Farrow*	Feb. 1839	On the Cape
David Farrow	Feb. 1839	Down to Jacob Farrow's Creek
Levin Burrus	Feb. 1839	From Jacob Farrow's Creek to the district's end
Jeremiah Foster	Aug.1840	On Cape Hatteras
Leonidas Farrow	Feb. 1841	From Cape Creek to the four mile post
Edmond O'Neal	Feb. 1841	From the four mile post to the two mile post
John Foster	Feb. 1841	From the two mile post to David Farrow's Creek
Caleb Stow	Feb. 1841	From the above creek to the end of Hatteras
Ezekiel Midgett	Feb. 1841	From Rinaldo Midgett's to the lower end of the Banks, Chicamacomico region
Joshua Gray	Feb. 1841	From John Barnett's to the lower end of Little Kinnakeet
Christopher Barnes	Feb. 1841	From Bateman Scarborough's to Asking Buck
Nasa Williams	Feb. 1842	From Cape Creek to the four mile post
Zion Jennett	Feb. 1842	From the four mile post to the two mile post
Jesse Foster	Feb. 1842	From the two mile post to David Farrow's Creek
Reuben Ballance	Feb. 1842	From David Farrow's Creek to the lower end of Hatteras
Rinaldo Midgett	Feb. 1842	From Rinaldo Midgett's to the lower end of the Banks, Chicamacomico
John Barnes	Feb. 1842	From John Barnes's to the lower end of Little Kinnakeet
Abram Farrow	Feb. 1842	From Bateman Scarborough's to Asking Buck (Askins Creek ?)
Rinaldo Midgett	Feb. 1843	From Rinaldo Midgett's to the lower end of Kinnakeet Banks
Joshua Gray	Feb. 1843	From John Barnes's to the lower end of Little Kinnakeet
Dameron Gray	Feb. 1843	From William Scarborough's to Asking Buck
Edmond O'Neal	Feb. 1843	From Cape Creek to the six mile post
Jeremiah Foster	Feb. 1843	From the six mile post to David Farrow's Creek

Name	**Court**	**Region**
George Rolinson	Feb. 1843	From David Farrow's Creek to the lower end of Hatteras
Levin Burrus	Feb. 1844	From David Farrow's Creek to the south end of the road
Hezekiah F. Barnett	Feb. 1844	From Zion Jennett's to Cape Creek
Jabez Midgett	Feb. 1844	From David Farrow's Creek to Zion Jennett's
William O'Neal	May 1845	From Cape Creek to Zion B. Jennett's
Charles Foster	May 1845	From Zion B. Jennett's Creek to David Farrow's Creek
Tilman Brachman (Brachum?)	May 1845	From David Farrow's Creek to the end of the road
Willis Williams	May 1846	From Zion B. Jennett's Creek to David Farrow's Creek
Bond V. Stowe	May 1846	From David Farrow's Creek to the end of the road
Christopher P. Flowers	Feb. 1847	From Cape Creek to Zion B. Jennett's
John Foster	Feb. 1847	From Zion B. Jennett's to David Farrow's Creek
M. Ballance	Feb. 1847	From David Farrow's Creek to Stow's Inlet
Howard Farrow	Feb. 1847	Kinnakeet District
Cornelius Paine	Feb. 1847	Chicamacomico District
Lorenzo Farrow	Feb. 1848	From Cape Creek to Zion B. Jennett's
Ezekiel Kinsey	Feb. 1848	From Zion B. Jennett's to David Farrow's Creek
Allen Burrus	Feb. 1848	From David Farrow's Creek to Stow's Inlet
Ezekiel Hooper	Feb. 1848	Kinnakeet District
Edmond D. Midgett	Feb. 1848	Chicamacomico District
Abraham C. Farrow	Feb. 1849	From Cape Creek to Zion B. Jennett's
Jabez B. Midgett	Feb. 1849	From Zion B. Jennett's to David Farrow's Creek
George S. Styron	Feb. 1849	From David Farrow's Creek to Stow's Inlet
Bateman Price	Feb. 1849	Kinnakeet District
Cornelius Paine	Feb. 1849	Chicamacomico District
Bannister Barnes	May 1849	From the bay to the upper end of Kinnakeet
Bateman A. Williams	Feb. 1850	From Cape Creek on the Banks to Zion B. Jennett's
Willowby Barnett	Feb. 1850	From Zion B. Jennett's to David Farrow's Creek
Reuben D. Ballance	Feb. 1850	From David Farrow's Creek to Stow's Inlet
Christopher Barnes	Feb. 1850	Kinnakeet District
David S. Midgett	Feb. 1850	Chicamacomico District
Jesse N. Rolinson	Feb. 1851	From the south end of Hatteras to Jacob Farrow's Creek
Henry Tolson	Feb. 1851	From Jacob Farrow's Creek to Jabez Jennett's old place
Abram C. Farrow	Feb. 1851	From Jabez Jennett's old place to Cape Creek
Ignatious Scarborough	Feb. 1851	Kinnakeet
John Rolinson	Feb. 1852	From the south end of Hatteras to Jacob Farrow's Creek

Name	**Court**	**Region**
Robert Rolinson	Feb. 1852	From Jacob Farrow's Creek to Jabez Jennett's old place
Zion B. Jennett	Feb. 1852	From Jabez Jennett's old place to Cape Creek
Jesse Gray	Feb. 1852	Kinnakeet
John C. Oden	Nov. 1852	From Stow's Ditch to the old public road, including this road, and from Stow's Hills to Jacob Farrow's Creek
Sylvester Rolinson	Feb. 1853	From the south side of Hatteras to Jacob Farrow's Creek
David Farrow	Feb. 1853	From Jacob Farrow's Creek to Jabez Jennett's old place
John C. Oden	Feb. 1853	From Stow's Ditch to the old Indian Road, also from Stow's Hills to Jacob Farrow's Creek
Sylvester Rolinson	May 1853	From David Farrow's Creek to Wallace R. Jennett's
Jabez Midgett	May 1855	From David Farrow's Creek to Jabez Jennett's old place
Wallace R. Jennett	May 1855	From Jabez Jennett's old place to the Cape Creek
George W. Stow	May 1855	From Stow's Ditch to the old main road, also from Stow's Hills to Jacob Farrow's Creek
James E. Styron	May 1866	From Stow's Ditch to the church, and from Allen Burrus's to the new landing
Sylvester Rolinson	May 1866	From Zion Jennett's old place to _______ _______
Christopher P. Farrow	May 1866	From Cape Creek to Zion Jennett's old place

*Replaced by Zion B. Jennett in May 1839

APPENDIX 9

Commissioners of Wrecks/ Commissioners of Navigation on the Banks

---

COMMISSIONERS OF WRECKS, FEBRUARY 1845

Name	**District**
John Pike	First – from Ocracoke to Shingle Creek
Urias O'Neal	Second – from Shingle Creek to Whidbee's old place
Hezekiah D. Farrow	Third – from Whidbee's old place to Adkins's Avenue
Abraham Farrow	Fourth – from Adkins's Avenue to Hill's Bay
Rinaldo Midgett	Fifth – from Hill's Bay to New Inlet

COMMISSIONERS OF WRECKS, FEBRUARY 1847

Name	**District**
Tilman Farrow	First – from Ocracoke to Shingle Creek
Urias O'Neal*	Second – from Shingle Creek to Whidbee's old place
Jacob Farrow	Third – from Whidbee's old place to Adkins's Avenue
Selby Meekins	Fourth – from Adkins's Avenue to Hill's Bay
Rinaldo Midgett	Fifth – from Hill's Bay to New Inlet

*In May 1848 George W. Stow replaced O'Neal, who had passed away. There is no record of appointments in February 1848.

COMMISSIONERS OF WRECKS, FEBRUARY 1849*

Name	**District**
Richard G. Howard	First
George W. Stow	Second
Jacob Farrow	Third
Selby Meekins	Fourth
Cyrus Hooper	Fifth

*The May 1849 court appointed Robert Styron as the Commissioner of Wrecks for the district of Beacon Island Road to Shingle Creek on the Banks, which would seem to correspond to the First District.

COMMISSIONERS OF WRECKS, FEBRUARY 1851

Name	**District**
Amasa Simpson*	First
Levin Burrus	Second
Jacob Farrow	Third
Tilman Miller	Fourth
Jethro Midgett	Fifth

*Replaced by Ira C. Gaskins in November 1851.

COMMISSIONERS OF WRECKS, FEBRUARY 1853

Name	**District**
Richard G. Howard	First
Levin Burrus*	Second
William Jennett	Third
Selby Meekins	Fourth
Anderson Midgett	Fifth

*Replaced by John Peale in May 1853.

COMMISSIONERS OF WRECKS, MAY 1855

Name	**District**
Willoughby Whidbee	Second
William Jennet	Third
Ignatious Scarborough	Fourth
William H. Meekins	Fifth

COMMISSIONERS OF WRECKS, FEBRUARY 1857

Name	**District**
Charles Foster	Second
Jacob Midgett	Third
Henderson S. Scarborough	Fourth
Daniel S. Midgett	Fifth

COMMISSIONERS OF WRECKS, FEBRUARY 1859

Name	**District**
Francis Williams	First
George W. Stow	Second
Jacob Midgett	Third
Zion H. Scarborough	Fourth
William H. Meekins	Fifth

COMMISSIONERS OF WRECKS, FEBRUARY 1861

Name	**District**
Edward Farrow	First
Edmond D. Burrus	Second
Pharaoh Farrow	Third
Dameron G. Meekins	Fourth
Rinaldo M. O'Neal	Fifth

COMMISSIONERS OF WRECKS, MAY 1866

Name	**District**
Edward Farrow	First
Allen Burrus	Second
Joseph C. Jennett	Third
Tilman F. Miller	Fourth
Little Bannister Midgett	Fifth

COMMISSIONERS OF WRECKS, MAY 1867

Name	**District**
Benjamin Fulcher	Second
Jacob Midgett	Third

COMMISSIONERS OF WRECKS, MAY 1868

Name	**District**
Edward Farrow	First
Sparrow M. Pugh	Chicamacomico
Tilman F. Miller	Kinnakeet (Fourth)

COMMISSIONERS OF NAVIGATION OF HATTERAS INLET

Name(s)	**Court**
Reuben Ballance, Redding R. Quidly, Joshua H. Daily	May 1847
Joseph C. Jennett, Joshua H. Daily, John C. Oden	May 1849
Benjamin Fulcher*	August 1851
Robert Rollinson**	February 1853
George Styron	May 1858
Caleb B. Stow, Redding R. Quidley, Benjamin Fulcher, George L. Styron, John W. Rolinson	May 1866
Caleb B. Stow, R. R. Quidley, George L. Styron, J. W. Rolinson, Benjamin Fulcher	May 1867

* Replaced Joseph C. Jennett.

** Replaced Levin Burrus, who resigned. Prior records contained no reference to the appointment of Burrus.

APPENDIX 10

Ocracoke Court Appointments

A. MISCELLANEOUS OCRACOKE COURT APPOINTMENTS, 1845–1868

Name(s)	Court	Region
John Pike, Thomas W. Williams, Francis Williams, Simon Garrish, Rob Gaskins	May 1845	Election Inspectors
Francis Williams	August 1845	Road Overseer
Thomas W. Williams, A. Howard, Benjamin Gaskins	May 1846	Patrollers
William Howard	February 1847	Road overseer in Settlement of Ocracoke
Thomas W. Williams, A. Howard, William H. Ballance	February 1847	Patrollers
William W. Gaskill	February 1847	Road overseer in Settlement of Ocracoke
Amasa Simpson	February 1848	Road overseer in Settlement of Ocracoke
Francis Jackson	February 1849	Road overseer in Settlement of Ocracoke
Washington Gaskins	February 1850	Road overseer on the Island of Ocracoke
James C. McClaud*	November 1864	Constable

*McClaud was from the mainland. It is not clear how he could have carried out the duties of a constable effectively.

B. OCRACOKE COMMISSIONERS OF WRECKS, 1845–1868

Name	Appointment Date
John Pike	February 1845
Tilman Farrow	February 1847
Richard G. Howard	November 1848
Amasa Simpson	February 1851
Ira C. Gaskins	November 1851
Richard G. Howard	May 1854
Amasa Simpson	May 1856
Francis Williams	February 1859
Edward Farrow	February 1861
Edward Farrow	May 1866
Edward Farrow	February 1868

C. COMMISSIONERS OF NAVIGATION OF OCRACOKE INLET

Names	Appointment Date
Francis Williams, Francis O'Neal, Christopher O'Neal, Benjamin Gaskins, A. B. Howard	May 1867

APPENDIX 11

Hyde County Participants in the Civil War

A. HYDE COUNTY CONFEDERATE COMBATANTS IN THE CIVIL WAR

1. COMPANY F, 33RD REGIMENT – INFANTRY "DIXIE INVINCIBLES"

OFFICERS

Captain Thomas Mayhew, discharged from wounds received at Chancellorsville

(Mayhew, a teacher before the war, was married to Adelaide Watson, the daughter of William Watson. His estate was probated in 1864.)

Captain James A. Weston, wounded at Jericho Ford

First Lieutenant James W. Gibbs

Second Lieutenant Samuel Watson

Second Lieutenant Joseph Swindell, wounded in 1864 at Petersburg, VA

Second Lieutenant Wilson H. Lucas, promoted July 3, 1863, from First Sgt., Company A

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Sgt. James J. Daily

Sgt. Clement Daniels

First Corporal Benjamin W. Eastwood, died June 10, 1862, at Richmond

Third Sgt. William T. Farrow

Second Corporal James B. Gibbs

Sgt. Samuel S. Gibbs

Sixth Sgt. Robert Jennett, died October 20, 1861, in North Carolina

Sgt. John S. Midyett

Fourth Sgt. Robert F. Watson, also served as a musician in the 3rd Infantry Regiment

ENLISTED MEN

Private George A. Andrews

Private Martin V. Ball, taken prisoner May 6, 1864

Private Richard Berry

Private William H. Blake

Private Abner Brinn

Private Cicero H. Brooks, wounded at New Bern

Private Samuel D. Carrowan, died December 20, 1861

Private Hezekiah Credle, died September 20, 1862

Private William Cullifer died June 20, 1862

Private Devotion Cuthrell

ENLISTED MEN

Private Seth Cutrell

Private Sylvester Cutrell, wounded May 12, 1864

Private Henry Daniels, died January 1, 1863

Private Richard Daniels

Private Thomas Daniels

Private W. H. Daniels, killed near Richmond

Private William H. Douglas, wounded at Spotsylvania Court House

Private John Emory

Private William John Ensley

Private William P. Flowers

Private Benjamin D. Fuller, died January 1862

Private James W. Gaskins

Private Anson Gibbs, taken prisoner May 23, 1864

Private Benjamin D. Gibbs

Private Benjamin F. Gibbs, killed August 23, 1864, at Reams' Station

Private Benjamin R. Gibbs

Private David D. Gibbs

Private Henry Gibbs, killed at Gettysburg

Private J. Womble Gibbs, discharged December 20, 1861

Private Jabin T. Gibbs, wounded and detailed

Private Robert C. Gibbs, wounded at the Wilderness

Private Thomas M. Gibbs

Private William B. Gibbs

Private Wilson Gibbs

Private William H. Gray, wounded at Jericho Ford

Private George P. Hamilton

Private Samuel Hamilton, taken prisoner

Private James W. Hanberry, discharged December 10, 1861

Private Allison B. Harrison, taken prisoner February 20, 1864

Private Amasa Miller Harris

Private Robert H. Harris

Private Alfred D. Hatch, wounded

Private James M. Hatch, killed

Private James Jackson, discharged January 10, 1862

Private J. D. Jamison

Private Joseph Jarvis

ENLISTED MEN

Private Henry Jennett, discharged July 1864
Private David Linton
Private William Litchfield, discharged January 10, 1862
Private Samuel Mann, taken prisoner February 20, 1864
Private Bennett F. Mayhon (Mayhew?), transferred to Signal Corps
Private Daniel Midgett, taken prisoner May 5, 1864
Private Riley M. Midyett
Private William H. Midgett, died October 20, 1862
Third Corporal Timothy A. Murray, died September 10, 1862, at Petersburg, VA
Private Benjamin R. Neal
Private Oliver S. Neal, killed at New Bern
Private John O'Neal
Private John M. O'Neal
Private Matthew O'Neal*
Private William W. O'Neal
Sgt. Thomas E. S. Paine (Payne)
Private William A. Rollins Jr.
Private Amalek Rose, discharged February 1862
Private Reuben Rose
Private Benjamin Sadler, discharged January 1862
Private Wallace W. Sadler
Private William H. Sadler, killed at New Bern
Private Benjamin Sawyer
Private Daniel Sawyer, died July 1862
Private Valentine Sawyer
Private William H. Sawyer, died January 27, 1861 (year has to be incorrect)
Private William J. Sawyer, died January 1863
Private Henry Selby
Private William T. Selby
Private Lorenzo Smith, killed at New Bern on March 14, 1862
Private Christopher Spencer
Private David F. Swindell, died May 1863
Private Erasmus Swindell
Private William D. Terrell
Private Samuel G. Watson Jr., killed March 1862
Private Thomas M. Watson

ENLISTED MEN

Private William Watson, died December 1861
Private Samuel R. Weston, killed at New Bern
Private Jeremiah Whidby
Private Dameron S. White
Private Henry White
Private Samuel Williams

*Taken to the Soldier's Home in early 1923.

2. CAPTAIN WILLIAM H. SPENCER'S COMPANY OF INDEPENDENT CAVALRY, "SPENCER'S RANGERS"

Captain William H. Spencer assembled a company of independent cavalry, known popularly as "Spencer's Rangers." The roster of Hyde County men in the company is as follows:

OFFICERS

Captain William Henry Spencer
Second Lt. Selby Sylvester Gibbs
Second Lt. Stephen Peter Sparrow

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Sgt. James Adams Jr.
First Sgt. John Jennette Fulford
Corporal Edwin S. Sparrow
Sgt. Henry Bartee Spencer

ENLISTED MEN

Private Uriah G. Austin
Private Samuel G. Ballance
Private Langdon Langley Berry
Private William P. Brinn
Private Pardon Sheldon Brooks
Private Richard S. Cox
Private George Credle
Private Henry W. Credle
Private Enoch Cutrell
Private Jacob C. Daniels
James F. Davenport (no rank given)
Private William Watson Davis
Private Pelege Francis
Private Gilbert F. Gaskins

ENLISTED MEN

Alexander Hamilton Gibbs (no rank given)
Benjamin Franklin Gibbs (no rank given)
Private Benjamin Solon Gibbs
Private Cason G. Gibbs
Private David Morgan Gibbs
Private David Masters Gibbs
Private Fredrick Smith Gibbs
Private Hilton Gibbs
Private Israel Samuel Gibbs
Private John B. Gibbs
Private Joseph Burns Gibbs
Private Milton Selby Gibbs
Private Nathaniel Gibbs
Private Wilson Gibbs
Private George Hamilton
Private Alonzo J. Harris
Private Cornelius Howard
Private William H. Mason
Private Robert McKinney
Private Hardy Meekins
Private Edmond Daily Midyette
Private Thomas C. Midyette
Private Dixon Bell Moore
Private Roger W. Moore
Private David R. O'Neal
Private Henry W. O'Neal
Private Hezekiah F. O'Neal
Private Samuel C. Patrick
Private William Robinson
Private Erasmus Hill Saunderson Jr.
Private Hezekiah Sawyer
Private Leroy Smith
Private John Warren Spencer
Private Selby S. Spencer
Private David Wilmot Swindell
Private William J. Swindell

ENLISTED MEN

Private B. D. Ward
Private Jabez Gray Weston
Private George Riley Williams
Private Jesse W. Williams

3. COMPANY B, 17TH REGIMENT – INFANTRY

Several other companies were formed with a majority of the soldiers being from Hyde County. One was Company B, of the 17th Infantry Regiment. Many of its soldiers enlisted in May 1862.The roster is as follows:

OFFICERS

Captain James J. Leith, commissioned on May 10, 1861, killed at Shepardsville February 2, 1864 (replaced by Captain Francis M. Charles of Pasquotank County the same day)
First Lieutenant Asa P. Slade, commissioned as a Second Lieutenant on May 10, 1861
Second Lieutenant Joseph C. Owens, commissioned May 10, 1861
Second Lieutenant Benjamin L. Weston, promoted from the ranks

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Corporal N. O. Eborn
First Corporal Hiram B. Fortiscue
Corporal William W. Jennett
Fourth Sgt. Thomas M. Jones
Second Sgt. James A. Oden
Fifth Sgt. William T. Oden
First Sgt. Samuel K. Slade
Corporal James H. Wahab
Corporal James B. Watson

ENLISTED MEN

Private James A. Arthur, discharged May 29, 1862
Private Frederick Bailey
Private James E. Barley (probably Bailey)
Private Thomas S. Baum
Private John Bayard, killed near Washington, NC, October 30, 1863
Private Joseph M. Bell
Private Mathias Bell
Private William W. Berry
Private Nathan Boomer
Private Thomas R. Boomer

ENLISTED MEN

Private Zachariah Boomer
Private William T. Boyd
Private James Brothers
Private John L. Brown, transferred to Adams' Battery, July 8, 1862
Private William W. Carrawan of Martin County, possibly a Hyde County native
Private Allen C. Cooper
Private Richard W. Coward
Private Richard P. Cox
Private William H. Cox
Private William D. Credle
Private Benjamin Daily
Private Fabius Daily
Private George Dashiell, died of wounds sustained on July 4, 1864
Private Sylvester Davidson
Private William D. Eastwood
Private Zachariah Eborn, discharged September 28, 1863
Private Enoch D. English
Private William K. Equels (Equils)
Private John T. Flowers, transferred to Confederate Navy
Private E. S. Fodrey
Private Richard H. Fodney (Fodrey)
Private Z. H. C. Fortiscue
Private Thomas J. Garner
Private William B. Gaskill
Private Seth Gaskins
Private C. S. Gaskins
Private Caleb A. Gibbs
Private Henry Gibbs, transferred to 33rd Regiment
Private James A. Gibbs
Private John W. Gibbs
Private Mark Gregory
Private William F. Guthrie
Private J. O. Hamilton
Private John Hamilton
Private Jordan Hamilton
Private Amasa Harris

ENLISTED MEN

Private Robert Harris
Private Richard Harris
Private Robert Harris
Private Thomas E. Harris
Private William S. Harris
Private Zacheus Harris
Private John T. Heath
Private Bryan A. Hooten
Private John W. Hooten
Private Oliver C. Horton
Private Baker Hoskins
Private B. W. Howard
Private Joseph H. Jackson
Private Thomas R. Jarvis
Private Tilman F. Jarvis
Private Jesse Jennett, enlisted May 1, 1862
Private Jesse Jennett, enlisted May 10, 1862
Private Solomon H. Jennett
Private R. B. Leggett
Private William Lewis
Private J. S. Linton
Private George Lupton
Private Robertson Lupton
Private Israel B. Mason
Private William H. McGowan
Private A. B. Midyett
Private Samuel Morgan
Private Joseph H. Murphy
Private Christopher O'Neal
Private Henry W. O'Neal, wounded September 15, 1864
Private William B. O'Neal
Private S. D. Owens, enlisted May 12, 1862
Private Stephen D. Owens, enlisted May 8, 1862 (probably the same person as S. D. Owens)
Private Cornelius H. Patrick
Private D. C. Perry, died December 18, 1862, at Hamilton, NC
Private Dempsey Perry

ENLISTED MEN

Private Henry H. Perry
Private James R. Perry
Private William H. Perry
Private John Pugh
Private Caleb Raper (Roper)
Private John T. Riggs, transferred to Company B, November 5, 1863
Private Smith J. Russell
Private I. S. Saddle (Sadler)
Private Israel Sadler
Private Joel S. Sawyer, transferred to Company C, 56th Regiment, November 9, 1862
Private William B. Sawyer, killed September 6, 1862, at Washington, NC
Private Walton Scott, transferred to Company B, November 5, 1863
Private William J. Sears
Private Samuel Silverthorn, discharged June 15, 1862
Private James Smith
Private Benjamin E. Spencer
Private Nathan Spencer
Private W. E. Spencer
Private William J. Spencer
Private Samuel Squyars (Squires)
Private Timothy Squyars (Squires), discharged June 20, 1863, disabled
Private James D. Swindell
Private James K. Swindell
Private Charles I. Sylvester
Private J. M. Tate
Private Andrew J. Tooly (listed as Yooly on the roster)
Private William B. Tooly
Private Andrew J. Weaver
Private E. N. Whidbee
Private Joseph H. White
Private Robert J. White
Private Seth N. White, transferred to Company E, 56th Regiment, November 9, 1862
Private Thomas B. Wilkins, died September 20, 1864
Private N. B. Williams
Private William N. Wilson
Private George W. Wood, transferred on October 10, 1862, to Adams' Battery
Private William T. Wood, transferred November 28, 1862, to 8th Regiment
Private Robert Woodland
Private Jeremiah M. Yates

4. COMPANY H, 33RD REGIMENT – INFANTRY

Another unit mustered in Hyde County was Company H of the 33rd Infantry Regiment. Most of the men took the oath on October 17, 1863. The roster is as follows:

OFFICERS

Captain William M. (Brock) Swindell, killed August 9, 1862, Cedar Run
(replaced that day by Captain Riddick Gatling of Gates County)
Second Lieutenant William R. Carawan
First Lieutenant Isaac L. Farrow, killed May 5, 1864, at Wilderness
Second Lieutenant James W. Hayes, resigned February 11, 1863
Farrow T. Wilson, resigned March 14, 1862

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Third Corporal George W. Benson
Third Sgt. C. S. Boomer
Fourth Sgt. William Emory, died of wounds received at Shepherdstown, October 5, 1862
Fifth Sgt. William Gaskill, killed August 9, 1862, at Cedar Run
Third Corporal Edward Gaskins, died December 2, 1862
Second Sgt. T. W. Guthrie, died July 8, 1862
Fourth Corporal J. C. Jarvis
Sgt. N. C. Jarvis, wounded May 12, 1864, at Spotsylvania Court House
Fifth Sgt. S. L. Swindell
Fourth Corporal T. W. Williams, wounded at Wilderness
Corporal N. B. Topping, killed May 12, 1864, at Spotsylvania Court House
First Corporal Josephus Tucker

ENLISTED MEN

Private Cornelius Austin
Private A. T. Baily, missing July 28, 1864
Private Simon Baily, missing at Gettysburg
Private Holloway Ballance, missing July 8, 1864
Private W. R. Ballance
Private Mathias Blake
Private W. S. Boomer
Private Zachariah Boomer
Private George W. Boyd
Private John D. Boyd
Private William B. Bragg

ENLISTED MEN

Private J. E. Bridgman
Private J. M. Caffer (Caffee)
Private Abel Cahoon
Private R. P. Correl
Private J. D. Daniels, wounded at Fredericksburg
Private James Daniels, discharged for disability
Private J. H. Davis
Private William Hall
Private B. R. Herrington
Private Alonzo Howard
Private Ambrose Howard
Private Thomas G. Howard, missing May 23, 1863
Private Henderson Jackson
Private John Jarvis
Private Joseph Jarvis
Private William Jenkins
Private J. W. Lupton
Private James K. Lupton
Private James Mason
Private Zachary Mason
Private Joseph May, died January 7, 1862
Private Nathaniel McHenry
Private Joseph McGowan, wounded and disabled at Sharpsburg
Private J. D. Midgett
Private Benjamin O'Neal, died 1862 in New Bern
Private Benjamin B. O'Neal
Private Christopher O'Neal, transferred to Confederate Navy
Private Simon H. O'Neal
Private Graham Richards, discharged for disability
Private Sampson Rose
Private J. T. Rue
Private R. A. Sawyer, died a prisoner
Private D. W. Sermons
Private W. J. Simpson
Private J. J. Smith
Private S. S. Spencer

ENLISTED MEN

Private D. W. Spencer
Private L. L. Swindell
Private N. G. Swindell
Private J. E. Thomas
Private D. J. Topping
Private Asa Voliva
Private Jasper Voliva

5. COMPANY E, 4TH REGIMENT – INFANTRY

Company E of the 4th Infantry Regiment was formed in Beaufort Company with many Hyde County men serving in its ranks. The original commanding officer, Captain David M. Carter, was commissioned on May 16, 1861, and many of the unit's soldiers took the oath in the weeks that followed. Carter was a native of Hyde County, and probably the same D. M. Carter who served as the County Solicitor from his Washington office immediately following the Civil War. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Seven Pines, and replaced thereafter. Interestingly, this company had two men from England. Soldiers from Hyde County are as follows:

OFFICERS

Captain David M. Carter, commissioned May 18, 1861
Second Lieutenant S. J. Litchfield, promoted from the ranks and transferred from Company I

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS

Fourth Sgt. Thomas M. Allen, wounded at Sharpsburg and Chancellorsville and taken prisoner at Gettysburg
First Sgt. James H. Carter, killed December 31, 1861, at Fredericksburg, VA*
First Corporal William Cuttell (Cutrell), wounded at Chancellorsville
First Sgt. George A. Litchfield, transferred from 3rd Regiment

*Carter's epitaph gives his rank as Captain.

ENLISTED MEN

Private Westwood Bolling, wounded July 3, 1863, at Gettysburg
Private Seth Brinn, killed May 31, 1862, at Seven Pines
Private Henry C. Carter, discharged for wounds at Seven Pines
Private Ivey Davis
Private Lane Davis
Private Jethro Jefferson, enlisted June 4, 1861, wounded at Chancellorsville
Private Jethro Jefferson, enlisted July 5, 1861, c. January 24, 1864
Private James D. Litchfield, killed at Gettysburg
Private Thomas Murray, killed May 31, 1862, at Seven Pines
Private William A. Peel, captured July 3, 1863, at Gettysburg

6. 13TH REGIMENT, HYDE COUNTY, 3RD BRIGADE

In addition to formal military units mustered during the Civil War, the state maintained a militia system that functioned with the multiple purposes of defense, putting down slave insurrections, and rounding up draft dodgers. This system, dating all the way back to the colony charter of 1663, was reorganized by the General Assembly in September 1861 when the "Militia Bill" divided the state into 28 brigades and 116 regiments. Volunteer companies were formed prior to this date, and transitioned to the militia, which accounts for a muster date prior to September 1861 in some cases. The status of certain officers changed, and, thus, they appear more than once on the roll. Conspicuously absent are names from the Banks and Ocracoke. Hyde County was reconfigured as the 13th Regiment of the 3rd Brigade. The Adjutant-General's roster of Hyde County militia officers was as follows:

FIELD AND STAFF

Name and Rank	Date of Muster	Region/Status
Col. William S. Carter	September 9, 1861	Swan Quarter
Lt. Col. George V. Credle	Not given	Not given
Lt. Col. Henry S. Gibbs	December 5, 1861	Resigned
Major Edmund A. Fortiscue	September 9, 1861	Dead
Adjt. Irwin A. Chadwick	December 5, 1861	Not given
AQM Edward L. Blackwell	April 8, 1862	Not given

CAPTAINS

Name	Date of Muster	Region/Status
William G. Jarvis	August 22, 1861	Currituck
William D. Murray	August 22, 1861	Fairfield
Tully Williamson	August 22, 1861	South Lake
Henry L. Gibbs	August 22, 1861	Middle Creek/Resigned
John H. Williams	August 22, 1861	Swan Quarter
Benjamin F. Jennett	September 19, 1861	Middle Creek/Volunteered
Nathaniel Williams	September 19, 1861	Swan Quarter
William G. Jarvis	September 18, 1861	Volunteer Militia "F"
Benjamin F. Jennett	September 18, 1861	Volunteer Militia
Alexander B. Tunnell	December 12, 1861	Lake Landing
Jeremiah F. Cox	September 18, 1861	Middle Creek

FIRST LIEUTENANTS

Name	**Date of Muster**	**Region/Status**
John J. Fulford	September 18, 1861	Hyde County Rebels
John B. M. Swindell	August 22, 1861	South Lake
William P. Midgett	August 22, 1861	Lake Landing
Abram Baum	August 22, 1861	Fairfield
John W. Williams	August 22, 1861	Swan Quarter
John J. Credle	September 18, 1861	Hyde County Guards
John Williamson	October 2, 1861	Volunteer Militia
John A. Roper	December 12, 1861	Middle Creek/Dead

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

Name	**Date of Muster**	**Region/Status**
James Adams	August 22, 1861	Middle Creek
Marshall H. Swindell	August 22, 1861	South Lake
William F. Midgett	August 22, 1861	Fairfield/Resigned
Griffin Mason	August 22, 1861	Swan Quarter/In the Army
Andrew J. Tooley	August 31, 1861	Currituck
Benjamin F. Jennett	September 16, 1861	Middle Creek
Thomas P. Paine	September 16, 1861	Lake Landing
Jeremiah F. Cox	September 19, 1861	Middle Creek/Capt. of Co. "A"
John S. Northan	September 28, 1861	Middle Creek
J. B. Brown	September 28, 1861	Middle Creek
Joseph M. Watson	September 18, 1861	Volunteer Militia
Thomas S. Burrus	December 12, 1861	Fairfield
Zachariah R. Midgett*	December 12, 1861	Swan Quarter
Samuel S. Gibbs	December 12, 1861	Company "A"/Dead

*Originally transcribed as Mayson, crossed out, and cited as Midgett.

THIRD LIEUTENANTS

Name	**Date of Muster**	**Region/Status**
Henry Spencer	August 22, 1861	South Lake
Berry J. Midgett	August 22, 1861	Lake Landing
John G. Harris	August 22, 1861	Fairfield
Matthew B. Davis **	August 22, 1861	Volunteer Militia

** Originally transcribed as Currituck, crossed out, and replaced with volunteer militia. The name B. M. Yound (Young?), 2 Lt., was crossed out below the name of Davis.

7. MISCELLANEOUS

Several Hyde County men served in units mustered in contiguous counties, in addition to Captain Carter's company. They were as follows:

Private D. B. Ballance, enlisted May 1862, detailed to Company K, 41st Cavalry Regiment (mostly men from Beaufort County)

Private Samuel B. Clark, enlisted April 2, 1862, Company C, 56th Infantry Regiment, died December 19, 1862

Private James D. Midyett, enlisted April 2, 1862, Company C, 56th Infantry Regiment, died December 11, 1862

Private Thomas M. Swindell, enlisted June 25, 1861, Company I, 4th Infantry Regiment, wounded November 7, 1863

Second Lieutenant Israel B. Watson, Company I, 2nd Infantry Regiment, taken prisoner at Sharpsburg and Kelly's Ford

Private Alexander White, enlisted June 25, 1861, Company I, 4th Infantry Regiment

B. HYDE COUNTY SOLDIERS IN THE FIRST AND SECOND REGIMENTS

UNION VOLUNTEERS

Private George W. Tolson
Co H, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras June 23, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

Private Isaac Voliva
Co B, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Washington November 4, 1862
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

Private Jefferson Voliva (Drummer)
Co B, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Washington May 3, 1862
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

Private James H. Whidbee
Co H, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras June 22, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

Private Jeremiah Whidbee
Co L, 1st NC Inf. Vols. after deserting in 1864
Enlisted in Co F, 33rd Regiment, NC Infantry of Confederate Army, September 9, 1861

UNION VOLUNTEERS

Private John B. Whidbee
Co A, 1st NC Heavy Artillery and Co H, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras April 29, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

Private John N. Whidbee
Co A, 1st NC Heavy Artillery and Co I, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras June 18, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

Private John S. Whidbee
Co I, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras June 18, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

Private Levin S. Whidbee
Co I, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras June 20, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

Private Willoughby Whidbee
Co I, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras June 17, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

Private William R. Whitson
Co I, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras June 19, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

Private David Williams
Co I, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras June 20, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

Private Ervin Williams
Co A, H, and I, 1st NC Inf. Vols. and Co A, NC Heavy Artillery
Enlisted in Hatteras January 21, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

1st Sergeant Evan Williams
Co H, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras January 21, 1863
Transferred from 2nd NC Inf. Vols.

UNION VOLUNTEERS

Private Isaac Williams
Co H, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras January 21, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

Private James B. Williams
Co I, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras June 18, 1863
Died of consumption in the hospital at Hatteras Inlet, December 28, 1863

Private Joseph M. Williams
CO H, 1st NC Union Volunteers and CO I, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras May 9, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865

Private Joseph S. Williams
Co H, 1st NC Union Volunteers
Enlisted in Hatteras January 21, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865

Private Merchant Williams
Co A, 1st NC Heavy Artillery and Co H, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras January 21, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865, New Bern

Private William D. Williams
Co I, 1st NC Union Volunteers
Enlisted in Hatteras June 18, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865

Corporal David Williamson
Co B, NC Vols.
Enlisted in Washington August 1, 1862
Died of disease in Washington, April 24, 1864

Private John N. Willis
Co I, 1st NC Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras June 20, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865

Private Joseph Wilson
Co I, 1st NC Inf. Vols.
Enlisted in Hatteras June 15, 1863
Mustered out June 27, 1865

APPENDIX 12

Currituck Township People Employed in the Lumber Industry, 1900 Census

---

The following information consists of name, race, birthdate, and occupation. In the case of the three women, the names of their relatives in the industry are given after occupation.

William Aers (Ayres), B, Feb 1865, saw mill worker.
Charles W. Ayres, W, July 1869, machinist.
Cherry Ball, W, Oct 1875, logger.
Tllen (probably Allen) Ballance, B, Jan 1873, saw mill worker.
Joseph A. Barnes, W, Mar 1860, railroad engineer.
Jabin Barrow, B, Jul 1868, saw mill worker.
Zidrick Barrow, B, Oct 1881, saw mill worker.
William H. Berry, W, Nov 1875, logger.
Isaiah Bishop, W, age 45, mechanic.*
Benjamin Blount, B, Mar 1877, logger.
Charly Blount, B, Feb 1877, lumberman.
Israel Blount, B, Oct 1884, saw mill worker.
John Blount, B, May 1877, logger.
Thomas Blount, B, Apr 1862, lumberman.
Kinly Boom, B, Mar 1875, saw mill worker.
Petis Boyd, B, March 1876, saw mill worker.
Wilson Boyd, B, Jul 1865, logger.
Netas Bridgman, W, Mar 1871, lumber inspector.
Lafayett Brooks, W, Jul 1881, tugboat cook.
Frederick Bulloc (probably Bullock), W, Aug 1859, logger.
John F. Burgess, B, May 1879, saw mill worker.
Stephen Burr, W, Oct 1841, mill superintendent.
George Cahoon, W, Jan 1882, railroad laborer.
Peter Camel (probably Campbell), B, Mar 1854, saw mill worker.
William Camel (probably Campbell), B, May 1882, saw mill worker.
William Camell (probably Campbell), B, Apr 1880, saw mill worker.
Jeremiah Carter, B, May 1855, railroad laborer.
Jerry Carter, B, May 1860, lumberman.
John W. Clark, B, Aug 1867, saw mill worker.
Julius Clark, B, Mar 1872, lumberman.
George Collins, B, Feb 1855, logger.
William H. Collins, B, Feb 1857, lumber inspector.

Bryon Cooper, B, April 1876, railroad laborer.
George Covel, B, Jun 1870, saw mill worker.
Golet Covel, B, Feb 1878, logger.
Frank Crary, Jr., W, Jan 1877, logger.
Bell F. Credle, B, Dec 1878, saw mill worker.
Edward Credle, B, Mar 1870, saw mill worker.
Goodman Credle, B, Aug 1871, saw mill worker.
Green Credle, B, May 1865, saw mill worker.
Henry Credle, B, Mar 1879, saw mill worker.
Leroy Credle, B, Feb 1877, lumberman.
Montees Credle, B, Jan 1882, lumberman.
Thomas F. Credle, B, Mar 1855, railroad laborer.
Christopher Culifer, W, Sep 1858, railroad engineman.
Benjamin K. Davis, W, Sep 1833, milling.
Cisero (probably Cicero) Davis, B, Mar 1850, lumberman.
Hosea E. Davis, W, Mar 1845, lumberman.
Julius Davis, B, Apr 1865, lumberman.
William A. Davis, W, Mar 1879, logger.
Claud Dilahunt, B, Mar 1878, railroad laborer.
Edward Dilahunt, B, May 1875, logger.
Lewis Dillon, W, Mar 1859, mill night watchman.
Alonzo Dunbar, W, Oct 1866, railroad laborer.
Benjamin Dunbar, W, Sep 1864, railroad laborer.
George Dunbar, W, Sep 1876, lumberman.
Hertford Dunbar, W, Sep 1871, logger.
Lenard Dunbar, B, May 1879, saw mill worker.
Samuel Dunbar, B, Sep 1870, railroad engineman.
Wood Dunbar, W, Mar 1875, lumberman.
Albert Eason, B, Mar 1877, saw mill worker.
Oda Eason, B, Mar 1875, lumberman.
Thomas Eborn, B, May 1875, logger.
James N. Edwards, W, Sep 1876, lumber inspector.
Charly Fortiscue, W, Jan 1873, saw mill worker.
Dallas Fortiscue, B, Mar 1881, saw mill worker.
John Fortiscue, B, Mar 1865, lumberman.
Lewis Fortiscue, B, Feb 1855, lumberman.
Spires Fortiscue, B, Jun 1875, logger.
William Fortiscue, W, Jan 1862, saw mill worker.
Zack Fortiscue, B, Dec 1844, lumberman.
James Garret, B, Feb 1820 (age given as 20), shingle swamp laborer.
Chester Gaskins, B, Dec 1862, lumberman.

David Gaylord, B, Jan 1878, saw mill worker.
Edward Gaylord, B, Feb 1848, slab handler.
Essex Gaylord, B, Feb 1872, railroad laborer.
Samuel Gaylord, W, Sep 1872, railroad engineer.
David Gercaganus (probably Gurganus), B, Apr 1868, lumberman.
Benders Gibbs, B, Oct 1862, saw mill worker.
Charlie Gibbs, B, Nov 1878, saw mill worker.
John Gibbs, B, Apr 1865, logger.
John Gibbs, B, May 1879, lumberman.
John W. Gibbs, B, Aug 1878, lumberman.
L. Gibbs, B, Mar 1864, lumberman.
Orman Gibbs, B, Feb 1872, logger.
Orman Gibbs, B, Aug 1875, lumberman.
Samuel Gibbs, B, June 1883, saw mill worker.
William Gibbs, B, Mar 1873, railroad fireman.
William Gibbs, W, Aug 1873, logger.
William Gibbs, B, Jul 1874, engineman.
John (probably Leonard Albert) Griffin, W, Jan 1862, logger.
Walton Hardy, B, Apr 1876, lumberman.
Charly Harris, W, Mar 1871, lumberman.
William Harris, B, Jun 1869, logger.
Henry Heath, B, Apr 1871, logger.
George Hooker, B, Apr 1869, lumberman.
George Hooker, B, May 1873, logger.
John Hooker, B, Aug 1871, lumberman.
(No first name) Hooker, B, Feb 1882, tugboat hand.
John Hooker, B, Mar 1875, logger.
Timothy Hooker, B, Jul 1873, lumberman.
Edward Jarvis, B, Oct 1881, saw mill worker.
William Jarvis, B, Mar 1870, lumberman.
Ellar (probably Ella) Jennette, B, Nov 1872, saw mill worker, wife of Walter.
Walter Jennette, B, May 1870, saw mill worker.
William Jennette, B, Sep 1875, saw mill worker.
Allen Jones, W, Apr 1860, lumberman.
William Jones, B, Mar 1875, logger.
James Kinian, W, Apr 1875, railroad fireman.
Jordan King, B, Apr 1849, lumberman.
Joseph A. King, B, Aug 1880, logger.
Leonadus King, B, Mar 1881, saw mill worker.
Percie King, B, Oct 1886, logger.
Samuel King, B, Mar 1855, saw mill worker.

James Leath, B, Feb 1874, mill night watchman.
Charly Long, W, Mar 1880, saw mill worker.
Martha Long, W, Feb 1879, saw mill worker, wife of Charly.
Benjamin Mackey, B, Oct 1870, lumberman.
Dallis Mackey, B, Jan 1877, saw mill worker.
Grant Mackey, B, Mar 1885, lumberman.
Sylvester Mackey, B, Sep 1864, lumberman.
Earnest P. Manly, W, Nov 1884, logger.
Oliver Mann, B, Nov 1874, lumberman.
Ruffin Mann, B, May 1876, logger.
Sidney T. Mann, B, March 1883, saw mill worker.**
Thomas Mann, B, Mar 1883, dry shed hand.
William H. Mann, B, Aug 1877, logger.**
James H. Manning, W, Feb 1861, lumber inspector.
John M. Mason, B, Sep 1870, dry shed hand.
Zikel (probably Ezekiel) Mason, B, July 1875, lumberman.
Carson Midyette, W, Jan 1882, logger.
Garfield Midyette, B, Mar 1882, railroad laborer.
Kelley Moore, B, Feb 1877, logger.
Samuel Moore, B, Jun 1864, lumberman.
Hatten Morris, B, Sep 1878, lumberman.
Henry Morris, B, Jan 1872, mill night watchman.
Henry S. Morris, W, Sep 1872, logger.
Oma Morris, B, Feb 1887, lumberwoman, brother of Hatten.
Alexander Neal, Mar 1879, logger
Charly Neal, B, Jan 1873, lumberman.
Rodman Neal, B, Jan 1877, steam mill hand.
Ruffin Neal, B, Jun 1879, logger.
William Netherland, W, May 1866, logger.
Samuel Norman, B, May 1869, lumberman.
John O'Neal, W, May 1876, railroad laborer.
Otovet O'Neal, W, Apr 1881, saw mill worker.
Samuel O'Neal, W, Jul 1877, saw mill worker.
Uriah O'Neal, B, Jan 1880, saw mill worker.
Edward Oden, B, Mar 1875, saw mill worker.
Benjamin Parks, B, May 1876, saw mill worker.
Jos (probably Joseph) Parks, B, Jun 1874, railroad fireman.
Silas Parks, B, May 1870, saw mill worker.
Silus (probably Silas) Parks, B, May 1850, dry shed hand.
William Parks, B, May 1882, dry shed hand.
James R. Patrick, W, Mar 1870, logger.

Joseph E. Paul, W, Apr 1851, lumberman.
Charly Petaway, B, Jan 1875, lumberman.
John Pledger, B, Jun 1836, saw mill worker.
Nebuchadnezar Pledger, B, Dec 1883, logger.
William Poke, B, Feb 1879, lumberman.
Charly Polston, W, Aug 1876, logger.
Daniel Radcliff, W, May 1888, logger.
Joshua Rascoe, B, Mar 1872, saw mill worker.
Jordan Reddick, B, Feb 1845, lumberman.
Wilson Richards, W, Oct 1854, railroad laborer.
Samuel Robinson, B, Mar 1875, saw mill worker.
William T. Ross, B, Jun 1854, saw mill worker.
Alfred Rouse, B, Sep 1871, logger.
William H. Ruffin, B, Feb 1873, railroad laborer.
John Russ, W, Apr 1889, lumberman.
Alger Russell, W, Feb 1830, lumberman.
John Sadler, B, Mar 1884, railroad laborer.
Walter Satterthwaite, W, Aug 1870, lumberman.
Chauncy Sawyer, W, Mar 1884, railroad laborer.
Joseph W. Sawyer, W, May 1849, railroad laborer.
Burage Selby, B, Sep 1881, railroad laborer.
John Selby, B, Feb 1872, saw mill worker.
Lemuel Selby, B, Mar 1882, saw mill worker.
Aaron Simpson, B, Jan 1868, saw mill worker.
John Simpson, B, Mar 1875, saw mill worker.
Daniel Slade, B, May 1835, lumberman.
Franklin O. Slade, W, Mar 1858, lumberman.
Daniel W. Smithwick, W, Feb 1855, logger.
Edward Smithwick, W, Aug 1878, logger.
George W. Smithwick, W, July 1854, lumberman.
Lee Smithwick, W, June 1880, logger.
Thomas R. Smithwick, W, Aug 1877, logger.
Daniel R. Spain, W, Dec 1870, lumberman.
Howard Spencer, B, Jan 1882, railroad laborer.
Jesse Spencer, B, Jun 1882, railroad laborer.
William S. Spencer, W, Apr 1867, saw mill fireman.
Cornealus Stanly, B, Jan 1855, lumberman.
William Staples, W, May 1888, logger.
Arthur D. Tanfield, W, Sep 1857, milling and general mechanic.
Stafford Taylor, B, June 1882, logger.
Claud Tyler, W, Aug 1880, saw mill worker.

William Tooley, B, April 1877, dry kiln worker.
Charlie Turner, W, May 1875, saw filer.
Jessee Vaughan, B, Jun 1867, lumberman.
Israel Walling, W, May 1855, saw mill worker.
Samuel Weston, B, Sep 1878, railroad laborer.
Edward White, B, Mar 1877, shingle swamp laborer.
Randal Whitehead, B, Mar 1855, lumberman.
James H. Whitley, W, Sep 1860, logger.
Lee Williams, B, Oct 1873, logger.
Robert Williams, W, Aug 1859, logger.
O. N. Willis, B, Jun 1875, wedgeworker.
Edwin R. Windfield, W, Sep 1866, lumberman.
Major L. Windfield, W, Oct 1879, lumberman.

* Occupation listed as mechanic, but he worked as a saw filer.

** Surname cited incorrectly as Moses in the Census.

APPENDIX 13

1841 School Districts

District One began at the head of Pungo River, and extended down the river to Broad Creek, up Broad Creek to its head, then ran with the Dismal [Swamp, not to be confused with the more famous one of the same name], so as to include all the inhabitants between the river and the Dismal to its head.

District Two began at the head of Broad Creek, and ran up the swamp to include the plantation (known as the Haughton Plantation, Haughton possibly being the forerunner of the modern name Hooten) owned by the Pharoah Farrow heirs, and then through the swamp to the head of Chapel Creek, then down the creek to Slade's Creek and on to the Pungo River, and up the river to Broad Creek and up Broad Creek to the beginning.

District Three began at the head of Chapel Creek and ran down Chapel and Slade's Creek to Pungo River, and down the river to Bull's Bay, and up Bull's Bay to Long Creek, and up Long Creek to its head and to a bridge at the southeast corner of the Leath Plantation, and from thence a northwardly course so as to include the Leath Plantation, and then to the beginning.

District Four began at the head of Broad Creek and ran thence with the line of Number Two to Chapel Creek, and thence with the line of Number Three to the head of Long Creek, and then down Long Creek and Bull's Bay to Rose or Mason's Bay and up said bay so as to include Bell Island, and to Great Bridge Creek (Rose Bay Creek), and from Great Bridge Creek to the head of Broad Creek, the beginning.

District Number Five began at Rose Bay and ran so as to include the inhabitants of Rose Bay to the Turnpike at its junction with Mattamuskeet Lake, then with the lake down to Judge Donnell's Canal, and with said canal to Juniper Bay, then with the bay and sound to Swan Quarter Bay, thence to Rose Bay, the beginning.

District Number Six began at Judge Donnell's Canal and ran down the lake to James McClaud's plantation on the lake so as to include Juniper Bay and Poplar Ridge settlements.

District Number Seven began at the upper end of James McClaud's plantation on the lake and ran down the lake to Lake Landing, and thence with the main road to Middletown, then with the main road to the private road of Henry Gibbs, deceased, thence a direct course with said road until it intersected the White Plains Canal, thence a direct course to the lower end of Thomas R. Gibbs's plantation on the Great Ditch, thence a direct course to the back and uppermost corner of James McClaud's plantation, and then to the beginning.

District Number Eight began at the lower corner of Thomas R. Gibbs's plantation on the Great Ditch, and ran with said ditch to Wysocking Creek, and with said creek and with the sound side round to Middletown Creek, and up said creek to Middletown, thence with the line of Number Seven to the beginning.

District Number Nine began at Middletown and ran with the main road to Hezekiah Farrow's, thence a direct course to the plantation that formerly belonged to Edward Spencer on the lower end of the lake, thence to the head of Berry's Bay, and thence with the sound side to Middle Creek, and up said creek to the beginning.

District Number Ten began at the plantation formerly owned by Edward Spencer on the lower end of the lake, and ran with the lake westwardly to Joseph Williams's plantation inclusive, and northwardly so far that a line running eastwardly parallel to the lake would include the New Lands, and thence to the beginning.

District Number Eleven began at the Great Ditch at the lower end of Thomas R. Gibbs's plantation, and ran with his and Eavan's line westwardly so far that a south course would include the settlements of Egypt and Mount Pleasant, thence eastwardly to Cypress Creek, and then down said creek and northwardly with the sound side to the mouth of Wysocking Creek, then up said creek to the Great Ditch, and with said ditch to the beginning.

District Number Twelve comprised that part of the Banks known as Chicamacomico.

District Number Thirteen comprised that part of the Banks known as Kinnakeet.

District Number Fourteen comprised that part of the Banks known as Cape Hatteras.

At a meeting on August 31, 1841, the Superintendents made some adjustments. That part of District Number Five from Hollowell's Point down the lake to Judge Donnell's Canal was added to District Number Six. They compensated District Number Five by adding to this district the inhabitants from the spring on the head of the lake to the Rose Bay Turnpike.

The Board divided District Number Five in 1842, creating District Number Fifteen. The new district began at the head of Rose Bay and ran to Mason's Point, and from Mason's Point up the lake to the spring at the head of the lake, and from thence to the head of Great Bridge Creek, and then down the creek to Rose Bay, and up Rose Bay to the beginning. All of District Number Five from Mason's Point to the line of District Number Six toward Hollowell's Point was added to the latter.

Ocracoke was organized as District Number 16 in 1845, after becoming a part of Hyde County. The Board reorganized the school districts in 1859, although most of them remained intact. District Number Fourteen was divided, creating District Number 17, and District Number 18 embraced the settlements of Poplar Ridge and Juniper Bay.

APPENDIX 14

1877 School Districts

In September 1877 the Board met with N. Beckwith, Chairman, B. G. Credle, Thomas M. Jones, and D. L. Burgess present. They proceeded to divide the county into districts for white and African American schools. Districts one through five were in Currituck Township, and six through ten were in Swan Quarter Township, although part of ten was located in Lake Landing Township. Eleven and twelve were located in Fairfield Township, fourteen through nineteen were in Lake Landing Township, and twenty embraced the island of Ocracoke. These districts were altered over the years.

District Number One extended from Hyde Park to Tarkiln Creek.

District Number Two ran from Tarkiln Creek to Smith Creek, then with the main road to the fork of the new road known as the Graham Moore Road, and thence to Rose Bay Bridge.

District Number Three began at the Graham Moore New Road and ran with the road to Sladesville, including both sides thereof, and thence with the public road, including both sides thereof, to Leith's Fork, and then with Long Creek to Germanton Bay, and then down Germanton Bay and up Rose Bay to a point where a straight line would reach the new road at the beginning.

District Number Four began at Leith's Fork and ran down Long Creek to Germanton Bay, then to the mouth of the Pungo River, then with the river to the mouth of Slade's Creek, then up the creek to Sladesville.

District Number Five began at Sladesville and ran down Slade's Creek to Pungo River, then up the river to Smith Creek, then up the creek to Betsy Slade's plantation, then to Sladesville.

District Number Six began at Rose Bay Bridge and ran to the halfway place or post on the Old Turnpike Road, and then from Swindell's Fork to the Plank Bridge.

District Number Seven ran from the Plank Bridge with the road, including both sides, to Oyster Creek Bridge, then included the area west of the Credle Road to the Poor House, thence ran to the halfway post on the road leading to the lake, thence in a straight line to the Plank Bridge.

District Number Eight commenced at the Oyster Creek Bridge and embraced the area east of the Credle Road known as New Creek Settlement.

District Number Nine began at the piney woods on the west end of the lake so far as to include Sam Williams's and ran with the public road on the lake to John G. Benson's east line.

District Number Ten began at John G. Benson's east line and ran so as to include the Donnell Farm and the Reed Range Settlement to the sound, then up Juniper Bay Creek to the head thereof so as to include the Poplar Ridge Settlement, thence in an air line to Benson's Fork, and up the road to the beginning.

District Number Eleven began at the Piney Woods and ran to the west line of J. S. Carter's plantation, where he lived, and with his west line to the Alligator River.

District Number Twelve began at the west line of J. S. Carter's home plantation and ran to D. M. and H. C. Carter's west line, and with these lines to the Alligator River.

District Number Thirteen began at D. M. and H. C. Carter's west line and ran to Shanklin's west line, and then to the Alligator River.

District Number Fourteen began at Shanklin's west line and ran to David Spencer's Fork, including all the district of the county from the lake in the straight line down Spencer's Road to the sound.

District Number Fifteen began at David Spencer's Road and ran to Farrow's Fork, thence to the sound in an air line so as to take in the house of Robert and Allen Burrus, thence with the windings of the sound so as to include the Poppin Settlement, and thence to the beginning.

District Number Sixteen began at Farrow's Fork and ran with the air line of the sound below Allen Burrus's and thence with the sound to a point which would strike the fork of the sound at James Gibbs's, thence with the road leading to Nebraska to Alexander B. Tunnell's line, thence in an air line so as to take in David Gibbs's west line to the lake, and with the lake to the beginning.

District Number Seventeen began at the line of Number 16 at A. B. Tunnell's, and ran with that line to the lake, thence with the lake to Dr. Long's road, then with his road and canal to Lighthouse Creek, then along the sound to Brooks's, thence with the road to James Gibbs's Fork to the beginning.

District Number Eighteen included all that part of the county west of Lighthouse Creek known as Mount Pleasant Settlement.

District Number Nineteen began at Long's Fork and ran with the lake road, embracing the area on each side of the road to Benson's Fork, thence with the air line of Number Ten to Selby Spencer's on Poplar Ridge to the sound, then with the sound to Lighthouse Creek, thence with the canal and road to the beginning.

District Number Twenty included the entire island of Ocracoke.

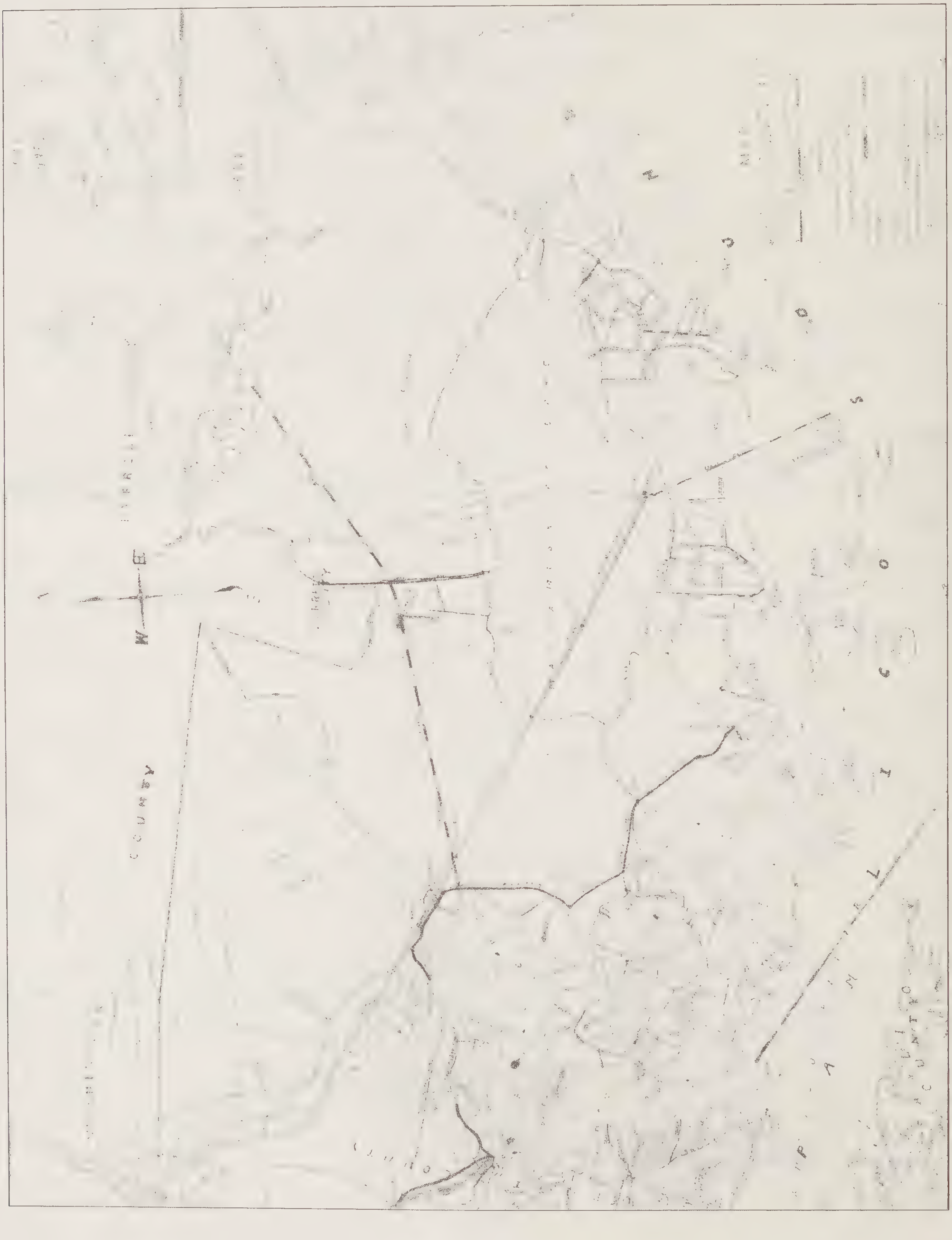
APPENDIX 15

Hyde County Statistics

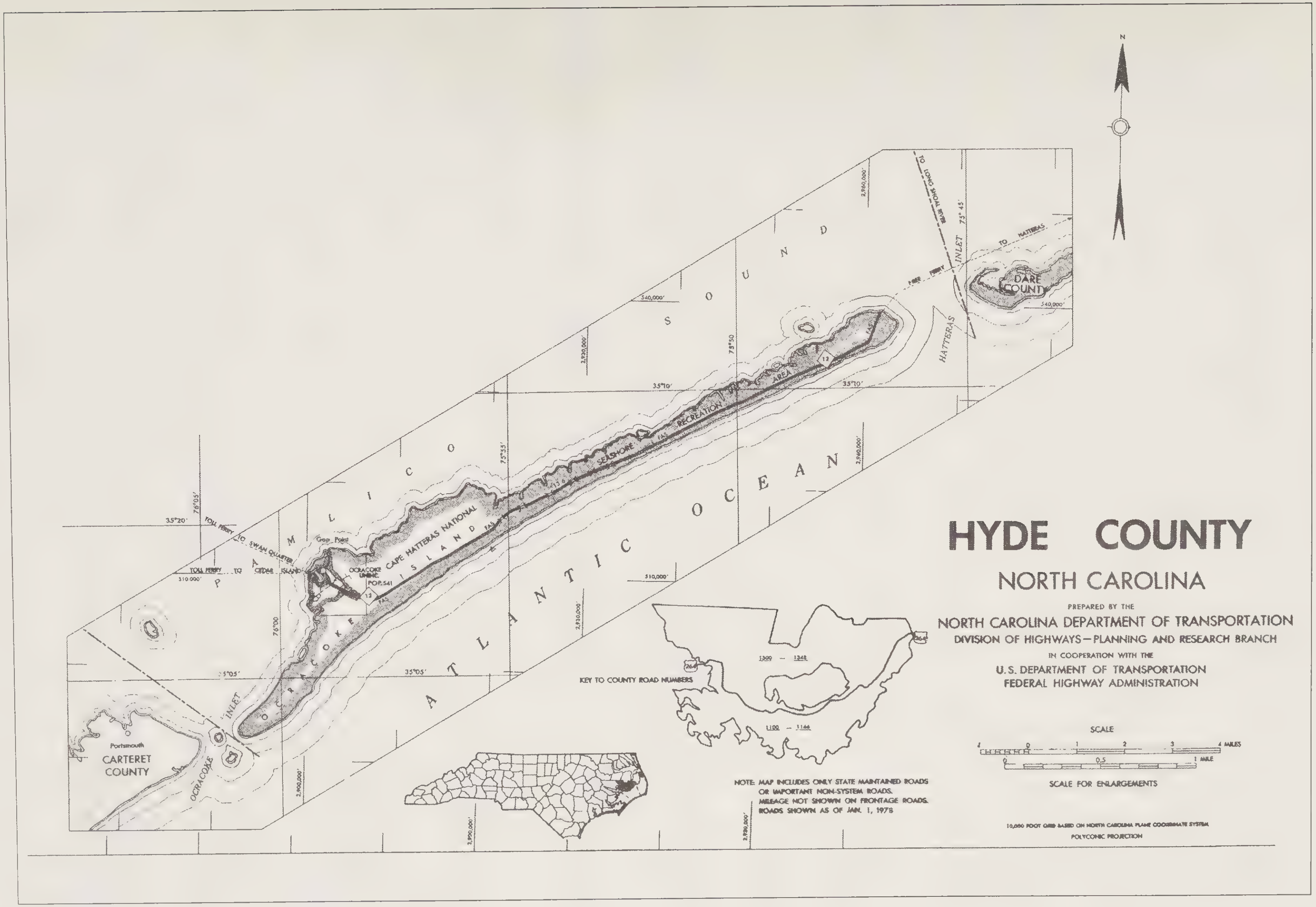
Population	5,810 (2010)
Largest Towns	Ocracoke (948), Engelhard (445), Swan Quarter (325), all as of 2010
County Seat	Swan Quarter
Area	1,424 square miles (613 land, of which 40% is owned by governmental entities; 811 water)
Principal Industries	Agriculture, commercial fishing, tourism
Major Crops	Corn, soybeans, cotton, vegetables, wheat
Primary Attractions	Ocracoke, Lake Mattamuskeet, Mattamuskeet Lodge, Octagon House, Church Moved by the Hand of God
Property Tax Base	$1.1 Billion (2012–13 FY)
Geographical Distribution (Tax Base)	Ocracoke (49.66%), Currituck (20.85%), Lake Landing (15.60%), Fairfield (7.82%), Swan Quarter (6.07%)

APPENDIX 16

George Munsey Weston's Hyde County Map and Ocracoke Map



George Munsey Weston's map of Hyde County (reprinted by permission of Merlin Berry)
Please see enclosed map for a larger version.


N
HYDE COUNTY
NORTH CAROLINA
PREPARED BY THE
NORTH CAROLINA DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION
DIVISION OF HIGHWAYS—PLANNING AND RESEARCH BRANCH
IN COOPERATION WITH THE
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION
FEDERAL HIGHWAY ADMINISTRATION
SCALE
0
1
2
3
4 MILES
0.5
1 MILE
SCALE FOR ENLARGEMENTS
10,000 FOOT GRID BASED ON NORTH CAROLINA PLANE COORDINATE SYSTEM
POLYCONIC PROJECTION
NOTE: MAP INCLUDES ONLY STATE MAINTAINED ROADS
OR IMPORTANT NON-SYSTEM ROADS.
MILEAGE NOT SHOWN ON FRONTAGE ROADS.
ROADS SHOWN AS OF JAN. 1, 1978
KEY TO COUNTY ROAD NUMBERS
1300 – 1348
1100 – 1166
264
P A M L I C O S O U N D
A T L A N T I C O C E A N
O C R A C O K E I S L A N D
CAPE HATTERAS NATIONAL
SEASHORE
RECREATION
AREA
OCRACOKE
UNINC.
POP. 541
12
FAS
Gap Point
TOLL FERRY TO SWAN QUARTER
TOLL FERRY TO CEDAR ISLAND
TO LONG SHOAL RIVER
FREE FERRY
TO HATTERAS
HATTERAS
INLET
OCRACOKE
INLET
DARE COUNTY
CARTERET COUNTY
Portsmouth
35°20'
35°10'
35°05'
76°05'
76°00'
75°55'
75°50'
75°45'
310,000'
540,000'
2,900,000'
2,930,000'
2,960,000'

Map of Ocracoke Island

Bibliography

Arthur, Billy. "Mr. Stanley, I Suppose." *Our State,* (November 1999), 18–20.

Ballance, Alton. *Ocracokers.* Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1989.

Ballance, Leon G. "Piney Woods, N. C.: Its Land and Its People." *High Tides,* VI, (Spring 1985), 2–11.

Berry, Merlin. "Grandfather's Diary, The Diary of Charles Clary Brothers: 1916–1918." *High Tides,* VI, (Fall 1985), 6–16.

___________. "Interesting Piece of Information!" Personal E-Mail re John Berry, Jr. (July 18, 2014).

Blackwell, Edward L. "Ledger for Negro Customers, 1869–1871." (unpublished manuscript at Duke University).

Blount, Denise. *Memories of a Southern Girl.*

Bradley Jr., Stephen E., ed. *North Carolina Militia Officers Roster.* Wilmington, NC: Broadfoot Publishing Company, 1992.

Bridgman, Green. *Dairy 1850.* Transcribed and typed by Sybble Smithwick, 1987.

Brown, Claudia R., and Lea, Diane E. Edited by J. Daniel Pezzoni, *Landmarks of Hyde County, North Carolina.* Engelhard, NC: Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society, 2007.

Carawan, Sandy S. and Carawan, Seth D. (Donny), abs. "The 1850 Census of Hyde County North Carolina." Fairfield, NC: Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society, 1996.

Carawan, Sandy S. "Hyde County Primitive Baptist Church History Abstracts From The Minutes, 1831–1839." *High Tides,* XXIII (Fall 2002), 21–33.

Cecelski, David S. *Along Freedom Road.* Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1994.

Click, Patricia C. *Time Full of Trial.* Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 2001.

Corbitt, David Leroy. *The Formation of the North Carolina Counties 1663–1943.* Raleigh: Division of Archives and History, North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, 1987.

Couch, Daniel. *John W. Rollinson's Journal: A Look at Life A Century Ago.* http://www.ncgenwebus/hyde/misc/ROLINSON.HTM (October 19, 2013).

Credle, Ellis. *Monkey See, Monkey Do.* Camden, NJ: Thomas Nelson & Sons, 1968.

Crow, Jeffrey J. *The Black Experience in Revolutionary North Carolina.* Raleigh: Department of Cultural Resources, Division of Archives and History, 1977.

Cumming, William P. *The Southeast in Early Maps.* 3rd ed. revised and enlarged by Louis De Vorsey, Jr., Chapel Hill and London: The University of North Carolina Press, 1998.

Denker, Joe. "Denker Says 'Calliope' Is Good Production, But Has Its Weak Points and Is Too Long," *The Daily Tar Heel,* May 15, 1945, 1.

Denmark, Steven Daniel. "Woodstock, North Carolina." *High Tides,* XIV (Fall 1993), 3–62.

Duyckinck, Evert A. "The Chicamacomico Races." *The Outer Banks Reader.* Stick, David, ed. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1998.

ECB Bancorp, Inc. *2011 Annual Report.*

"1800 Census." http://www.ncgenweb.us/hyde county/census/1800.

"1810 Census." http://www.ncgenweb.us/hyde county/census/1810 (23 September 2011).

"1830 Census." http://www.ncgenweb.us/hyde county/census/1830 (29 May 2011).

"1840 Census." http://www.ncgenweb.us/hyde county/census/1840.

"1860 Census." http://www.ncgenweb.us/hyde county/census/1960.

"Expedition to Juniper Bay & Poplar Ridge, Hyde County April 6–10, 1863."
http://www.ncgenweb.us/hyde/military/HYDRAID3.HTM (August 17, 2014).

Forrest, Lewis C. *Lake Mattamuskeet New Holland and Hyde County.* Charleston, SC: Arcadia Publishing, 1999.

Forrest, Lewis Jr. "The Lake Mattamuskeet Drainage Project." *High Tides,* X (Fall 1989), 4–19.

________. "Mattamuskeet Drainage District." Personal E-mails (January 26, 2007, February 11, 2007, February 16, 2007, February 23, 2007, August 13, 2013)

Garrow Patrick H. *The Mattamuskeet Documents.* Raleigh: Division of Archives and History, North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, 1975.

________. "The Mattamuskeet Indians." *High Tides, VII* (Spring 1986), 2–13.

Genealogical Publishing Company. *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1972.

Goerch, Carl. *Ocracoke.* Winston-Salem: John F. Blair, 1956.

"Guardian Settlements 1837–1845." High Tides, XVI (Fall 1995), 36–42.

Hanchett, Thomas W. "The Rosenwald Schools and Black Education in North Carolina." *The North Carolina Historical Review, LVX,* (October 1988), 387–444.

Harden, John. *Tar Heel Ghosts.* Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1954.

Hariot, Thomas. *A Brief and True Report of the New Found Land of Virginia.* New York: The History Book Club, Inc., 1951. Facsimile edition.

Harris, Morgan H. *Hyde Yesterdays: A History of Hyde County.* Wilmington, NC: New Hanover Printing & Publishing, Inc., 1995.

Haun, Weynette Parks. *Hyde County North Carolina Court Minutes 1736–1756, Book I.* Durham: Weynette Parks Haun, 1985.

________. *Hyde County, North Carolina Court Minutes 1756–1785, Book II.* Durham: Weynette Parks Haun, 1989.

________. *Hyde County, North Carolina Court Minutes 1757–1788, Book III.* Durham: Weynette Parks Haun, 1995.

________. *Hyde County, North Carolina Court Minutes 1767–1784. Book IV.* Durham: Weynette Parks Haun, 1999.

________. *Hyde County, North Carolina Court Minutes 1789–1797. Book V.* Durham: Weynette Parks Haun, 1999.

________. *Hyde County, North Carolina Court Minutes 1798–1804. Book VI.* Durham: Weynette Parks Haun, 2004.

Hawes, Argie Lee. "Random Recollections of New Lake During My Childhood." *High Tides,* XXV (Spring 2004), 38–40.

Hester, Robert W. "Black Confederates of Co. F, 33rd Regiment, NCST, Dixie Invincibles." http://www.rootsweb.com/~nchyde (July 14, 1999).

Hulton, Paul. *America 1585, The Complete Drawings of John White.* Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1984.

Hyde County Historical Society. *Hyde County History.* Charlotte and Marceline, Missouri: Hyde County Historical Society, 1976.

"Hyde County Raid (I) – March 7–14, 1863." http://ncgenweb.us/hyde/military/HYDRAID2.HTM (August 17, 2014).

"Hyde County Raid (II) – March 7–13, 1863." http://www.rootsweb.com/~nchyde/HYDERAID7.HTM (July 12, 1999).

"Hyde County Raid (III) – March 7–14, 1863." http://www.ncgenweb.us/hyde/military/HYDRAIDS8.HTM. (August 17, 2014).

"Hyde County Veterans of The American Revolution." http://www.rootsweb.com/~nchyde/HYDEREV.HTM (July 14, 1999).

"Hyde Folks Had War Troubles 91 Years Ago." http://www.ncgenwebus.hyde/misc/LETTER6.HTM (October 19, 2013).

Jones, Patty. "Engelhard-Washington Bus Line." Personal E-mail (August 12, 2013).

Kell, Jean Bruyere, ed. *Carteret County During the American Revolution 1765–1785.* Beaufort, NC: Carteret County Bicentennial Commission, 1975.

Kern, Kevin F. and Wilson, Gregory S. *Ohio, A History of the Buckeye State.* Chichester, West Sussex, UK: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2014.

Lefler, Hugh Talmage and Newsome, Albert Ray. *The History of a Southern State, North Carolina.* Chapel Hill: The North Carolina Press, 1973.

Lea, Diane E. *A Brief History of Hyde County, North Carolina.* Raleigh: Robert M. Leary and Associates, 1981.

Lemmon, Sarah McCullough. *North Carolina and the War of 1812.* Raleigh: State Department of Archives and History, 1971.

________, ed. *The Pettigrew Papers 1685–1818.* Raleigh: State Department of Archives, 1971.

"Leonard Bryant, 1960." http://villagecraftsmen.blogspot.com (April 15, 2014).

Lupton, Richard B. "The Golden Days of Makelyville and Scranton: 1890–1905." *High Tides,* XXII (Spring 2001), 4–42.

________. *Hyde County (NC) Land Divisions in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries.* Second printing. Northampton, MA: Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society, 2010.

________. "Hyde County Buildings and the Public Infrastructure: 1865–1929." *High Tides,* XXVIII (Fall 2007), 2–34.

________. "Hydeland: Saga of a Ghost Town and a Saw Mill." *High Tides,* XXIV (Fall 2003), 2–38.

Mackey, Ruth Azalea Selby. "The Mackeys of Engelhard, North Carolina." *High Tides,* XXXIV (Spring 2013), 4–36.

"A Man and an Industry." *American Lumberman.* June 23, 1900, 89.

McCabe, Catherine E. *A Rose Out of Ashes.* Gilroy, CA: Bookstand Publishing, 2008.

Miller, George E. *Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon.* Boston: Twayne Publishers, 1983.

Moore, John W. *Roster of North Carolina Troops in the War Between the States.* Vols. I–IV. Raleigh: Ashe & Gatling, 1882.

Muster Rolls of the Soldiers of the War of 1812 Detached From the Militia of North Carolina in 1812 and 1814. With an added index by Maurice S. Toler. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1976.

Norris, Allen Hart. "Abraham Wilkinson Planter, Indian Fighter, Privateer." *High Tides,* XXVIII (Spring 2008), 21–41.

Norris, Allen Wilkinson Hart, ab. *Hyde County, North Carolina Record of Deeds A, 1736–1762.* Fairfield, NC: The Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society, 1995.

________, ab. *Hyde County, North Carolina Record of Deeds B, 1762–1783.*

Oakley, Crestena Anna Jennings. *The 1900 Census of Hyde County North Carolina.* Fairfield, NC: The Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society.

O'Neal Jr., Earl W. *Ocracoke Island Its People, the U.S. Coast Guard and Navy Base During World War II.* 2001.

Payne, Alton W. "Residents of Mount Pleasant." *High Tides,* VIII (Spring 1987), 6.

Payne, Roger L. *Place Names of the Outer Banks.* Washington, NC: Thomas A. Williams, 1985.

Popkins, Brookside. " 'Calliope' Concerns Young Man With Ideals Struggling Against Perfidy of Dirty Politics," *The Daily Tar Heel,* May 1, 1945, pp. 1, 4.

Powell, William S., ed. *Encyclopedia of North Carolina.* Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 2006.

_________ and Hill, Maurice, eds. *The North Carolina Gazetteer: A Dictionary of Tar Heel Places and Their History.* 2nd ed. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 2010.

_________. *North Carolina Through Four Centuries.* Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1989.

Price, Jonathan. *Description of Occacock Inlet.* New Bern: Francois X. Martin, 1795.

Quinn, David Beers, ed. *The Roanoke Voyages, 1584–1590.* 2 vols. London: Hakluyt Society, 1955.

Rankin, Hugh F. *The Pirates of Colonial North Carolina.* 18th ed. Raleigh: Division of Archives and History, 1994.

Ratcliff, Clarence E., Compiler. *North Carolina Taxpayers 1701–1786.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1989.

Reeves, Bill, ab. *North Carolina Freedman's Savings & Trust Company Records.* Raleigh: North Carolina Genealogical Society, 1992.

Richardson, Donald R., ed. *Hyde Calls.* Charlotte: Herb Eaton Historical Publications and Marceline, MO: Walsworth Publishing Company, 1982.

Riggs, Harriette Harris. "Who Was Reuben Gibbs Who Died 1797 in Beaufort County?" *High Tides,* XVI (Fall 1995), 7–22.

"Roster of Captain William H. Spencer's Company of Independent Cavalry."
http://www.rootsweb.com/~nchyde/HYDECSA1.HTM (July 14, 1999).

Saunders, William L., ed. and coll. *Colonial records of North Carolina.* Vols. I to XXVI. Wilmington, NC: Broadfoot Publishing Company, 1993.

Sawyer, Roy T. "The Civil War: A Gum Neck Chronology Through the Life of Henry Meekins (1822–1904)." *Tyrrell Branches, 17* (Spring 2012), 1–88.

"Samuel Selby, Sr. of Prince George's County, Maryland and Hyde County, North Carolina." *High Tides,* XI (Fall 1990), 21–43.

Sheppard, Kay Midgett and McGowan, John, compilers. "Hyde Co., NC Soldiers Who Served in the 1st & 2nd Regiments North Carolina Union Volunteers."
http://www.ncgenweb.us./hyde/military/USAVET10.HTM (March 20, 2013).

"Short and Sweet Raid." http://www.ncgenweb.us./hyde/military/HYDRAID5.HTM
(August 17, 2014).

Sparrow, W. Keats. "Dr. William Tucker Sparrow: Builder of the Octagon House in Hyde County, North Carolina: A Biographical Sketch of the Builder and His Family." *High Tides,* XV (Spring 1994), 3–8.

Spencer, R. S. Jr. "Abijah Collins c. 1792–1862." *High Tides,* XXII (Fall 2001), 19–31.

________. "Aggie Nancy Spencer Whitfield 1907–2008." *High Tides,* XXX (Spring 2009), 40–42.

________. "A Brief History of the War of 1812." *High Tides,* XXXV (Spring 2014), 4–42.

________. "The Donnell Family's Hyde County Civil War Letters." *High Tides,* III (Spring 1982), 10–13.

________. "Early Days on Mount Pleasant Ridge." *High Tides,* VIII (Spring 1987), 3–4.

________. "The John Northan Family in Hyde County." *High Tides,* XXX (Fall 2009), 4–21.

________. "Middletown." *High Tides,* IV (Fall 1983), 20–25.

________. "Providence Methodist Church." *High Tides,* XVIII (Fall 1997), 3–22.

________. "Some Early Hyde County Primitive Baptist Church History." *High Tides,* XXIII (Fall 2002), 13–19.

________. "Wallace-Mann-Clarke House 'Lake Landing House' The Land, The House, and the People." *High Tides,* XVIII (Spring 1997), 5–17.

________. "The Watson Family." *High Tides,* XXIII (Spring 2002), 5–16.

Spencer, Romulus Sanderson Jr. and Swindell, Martha Rebecca. *In Memory of…An Index to Hyde County Cemeteries.* Fairfield, NC: Hyde History, Inc., 1973.

Sumerlin, Sybil. "Black Families in New Lake." *High Tides,* XXV (Spring 2004), 12–13.

________. "Remembrances of New Lake." *High Tides,* XXV (Spring 2004), 23–37.

Trial of the Rev. George W. Carawan, Baptist Preacher, for the Murder of Clement H. Lassiter, Schoolmaster, Before the Superior Court of Law of Beaufort County, Fall Term 1853. 2nd ed. New York: Printed for the Proprietor, 1854.

Watson, Alan D. *A History of New Bern and Craven County.* New Bern: The Tryon Palace Commission, 1987.

Wheeler, John Hill. *Historical Sketches of North Carolina From 1584 to 1851.* Boston: Regional Publishing Company, 1964.

Williams, Effron Avery Jr. "Over the Creek." *High Tides,* XX (Fall 1999), 5–30.

Williams, Ellen A. "Early Hyde Inhabitants, 1700 to 1712." *High Tides,* IX (Spring 1988), 6–34.

________. "Early Landowners and/or Residents of the Swan Quarter and Heron Bay Areas." *High Tides,* IX (Fall 1988), 5–9.

________, *In the Name of God, Amen!* Charlotte: Herb Eaton Historical Publishers. 1989.

________, *In the Name of God, Amen! Book II.* Fairfield, NC: Hyde County Historical & Genealogical Society, 2001.

________. "Reminiscences of Life in Mount Pleasant." *High Tides,* VIII (Spring 1987), 9–12.

________. "Shallop Creek and Ponzer Communities." *High Tides,* XIX (Fall 1998), 3–12.

________. "The Credle Family of Charles River, Gloucester, Princess Anne & Norfolk Counties, VA and Currituck, Beaufort & Hyde Counties, North Carolina." *High Tides,* XVII (Spring 1996), 3–34.

Walzer, Philip and Bowers, Matthew. "The Downside of Desegregation." *The Virginian-Pilot.* April 18, 2004.

Woodard, Colin. "The Last Days of Blackbeard." Smithsonian (February 2014), 32–41.

Wroth, Lawrence C. "The Voyages of Giovanni da Verrazzano." New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 1970.

Index

Abby 104
Abe 84
Abernathy, Ralph 168
Abram 93
Abram, Satterthwait, 57
Absalom 35
Adam 35
Adams, John 84, 283, 287, 292
Adams, Joseph 14
Adams, William 36
Adkins, Thomas 10
Ady 93
Aiding 85
Ainsley, J. M. 155, 181
Albert 85
Alderson, Cassandra 35
Alderson, James 35
Alderson, John 11, 13, 17, 31, 33, 35, 37, 46, 48, 56
Alderson, John Sr. 82
Alderson, Simon 17
Alfred 91, 104
Alice 93
Allen 114
Allen, Jesse 44
Alley 91
Amos 90
Amy 91
Anderson, James 41
Ann 93
Anson 93
Anthony 85
Arch 84
Armstrong, Elliott 108
Armstrong, M. M. 155
Armstrong, Milburn 173
Armstrong, Walter 155
Arnet 115
Arnold 93
Arthur, John 13, 35
Asa 86
Atkinson, Robert 189, 204
Austin 87, 93
Austin, William 78
Avery, John 16
Ayers, George Washington 179
Ayres, Stephen B. 60, 117

Badar 35
Baker, James 21
Baker, Nathan 10
Baker, Solomon 40
Ballance, Alton 7, 27, 208
Ballance, Bannister 79
Ballance, Caleb 137, 281, 299, 300
Ballance, David 67, 69
Ballance, George W. 152
Ballance, James C. 73, 102, 111, 124, 131, 374, 375, 377, 378, 417, 419
Ballance, John 48
Ballance, Joshua A. 38
Ballance, Laban 90, 115, 192
Ballance, Leon 164
Ballance, Orville 185
Ballance, Ronald 174, 192
Ballance, Susie 197
Ballance, Thomas 71, 74, 95, 98, 103, 104, 139, 282, 302, 304, 307, 310, 311, 312, 318, 321, 323, 326, 327, 328, 344
Banks, Ann 12
Barber, Asby 183, 199
Barber, Bartee 95, 96, 97, 99
Barber, Collins 152
Barber, David 96, 97, 99, 101
Barber, Ebeurn (Eborn) 98
Barber, Elizabeth 88
Barber, Ezekiel 69
Barber, Jeremiah 157

Barber, Jinny 88
Barber, Mary Jane 100
Barber, S. S. 146, 186
Barber, Samuel 101, 109, 345, 349
Barnett, Hezekiah 65, 79
Barney, Benjamin 46
Barney, Joseph S. 58
Barrow, Sampson 109
Barrow, Frederick 32
Barrow, George 13, 34, 35, 36, 83, 86, 88, 97, 99, 102, 109, 253, 258, 264, 272, 283
Barrow, Jabez 96, 99, 101
Barrow, Jabin 110, 112, 451
Barrow, James 46
Barrow, Letta 102
Barrow, Major 110, 145
Barrow, Mary 33
Barrow, Metrah 160
Barrow, Nathaniel 160
Barrow, Samuel 116
Barrow, Sampson 109
Barrow, Thomas 13, 145, 253, 258, 272
Barrow, Thos. 145
Barrow, William 13
Barrow, Zachariah 5, 30
Barrow, Zachariah W. 4
Barsilla 93
Bartee, Reuben 23, 41
Bash 84
Baum, Abraham 26
Baum, Archie L. 190
Baum, Emmett 153
Baum, J. B. 132
Baum, J. G. 192
Baum, S. E. 77, 192
Baum, Thos. 139, 140
Beck 84
Beckwith, Nathaniel 5, 38, 128, 129, 138, 141, 346, 369, 370, 372
Bell, Abram 17
Bell, Cliff 203
Bell, Cornelius 20
Bell, Durant H. 66, 386, 387, 397
Bell, E. 45
Bell, E. B. 152
Bell, Ebenezer 56
Bell, Eugene 75
Bell, Eugene B. (Gene) 202
Bell, Gene 170, 189
Bell, George 3, 16, 29
Bell, Jesse 36
Bell, John 17, 18, 46
Bell, John D. 150
Bell, Jonathan 18
Bell, Joshua 18
Bell, Littleton 36, 46
Bell, Lovett 46, 48, 58, 62, 70, 84, 89, 209, 267, 270, 271, 275, 276, 279, 281
Bell, Maggie 150
Bell, Mary 45, 106, 251, 274, 287, 291, 302, 307
Bell, Matthias 58, 343, 384, 385, 386, 388, 389, 390
Bell, Richard D. 56
Bell, Rosa Mackey 165
Bell, Theophilus M. 57, 110, 322, 325, 359, 360, 362
Bell, Watson 46
Bell, William S. 58
Ben 90
Bennett, John 203
Benson, James (Jimmy) M. 75, 138
Benson, James M. 150
Benson, John 46, 129, 139, 267, 270, 275, 278, 279, 280, 288, 297, 301, 309, 374, 378, 414
Benson, John M. 50
Benson, Reuben 72, 73, 129, 130, 266, 267, 268, 270, 275, 276, 281, 297, 301, 375, 376, 377, 416
Benson, T. R. 50

Benston, Cathron 88
Bernard, Germain 3, 13, 32, 266, 275
Berry, A. B. (Ab) 190
Berry, Alexander 174, 202
Berry, Dan 164, 190, 204
Berry, Ferrell 185
Berry, James E. (Jim) 190
Berry, Jim 75
Berry, John 48, 74, 123, 129, 130, 140, 144, 374, 386, 392, 415, 417, 464
Berry, John Henry Clay 133, 146, 187
Berry, John Jr. 39, 123, 414
Berry, Johnny 191
Berry, Merlin v, 228, 462
Berry, W. T. 73, 75, 174, 204
Berry, W. T. "Tim" 187, 190, 204
Berry, William 37
Bess 31
Bet 33, 91
Bett 35, 84, 105
Betta (Betty) 102
Big Charley 108
Big Manning 84
Bill 87, 90
Bishop, Henry 59, 85
Bishop, J. C. 144, 209
Bishop, S. C. 50
Bishop, Samuel C. 179
Bishop, W. A. 155
Blackbeard vi, 18, 27, 29, 207, 208, 213, 214, 471
Blackledge, Richard 22, 25, 31
Blacksmith Leroy 96
Blackwell 86
Blackwell, Edward L. 111, 128, 129, 282, 335, 446
Blackwell, Emma Matilda 125
Blackwell, John 64, 281, 282, 311
Blackwell, Laura Carter 76
Blake, John 192
Blake, Leslie 193
Blake, W. A. 192
Blanchard, Russell 205
Blount, Bennie 199
Blount, Denise 217
Blount, Elizabeth (Lizzie) 161
Blount, Harkus 81, 112
Blount, Henry 48
Blount, I. S. 160
Blount, Jerry 109
Blount, John G. 46, 57, 87, 266, 267
Blount, John Gray 25, 27, 41, 46, 47, 52, 71
Blount, Metrah 199
Blount, Reading 3, 30, 31, 40
Blount, Samuel 109
Blount, Solomon 160
Blount, Thomas H. 47
Blount, William 42
Blount, Winnie 81, 193, 197
Blow, William J. 63
Bob 34, 84, 87, 103
Bonner, Benjamin 41
Bonner, C. L. 155
Bonner, James 41
Bonner, Jephtha 65
Bonner, John 50
Bonner, Selby 50, 144, 366, 367, 368, 369, 377, 378, 407, 408, 418
Bonner, Willie Murl 189
Boomer, Benjamin 63, 295, 309, 326, 364, 365, 374, 397, 398, 400, 401, 412, 413, 414
Boomer, Henry 74, 95, 119, 187, 307, 322, 374, 375, 414
Boomer, Jones 64, 68, 74, 282, 322, 365, 367, 368, 397, 401, 404, 410
Boomer, July A. 145
Boomer, M. 46
Boomer, Samuel G. 107, 367, 368, 372, 373, 375, 408, 409, 417, 418
Boomer, William 140, 307, 315, 371, 377, 378

Boone, Charles E. 165
Booty, Nicholas 16
Boston 30, 115
Boston, John 88, 94
Bouchard, Sybil 174
Bourgeois, G. G. 45
Bracham, Tilman 99
Brachum, Jack 102
Braddock, Caroline 112
Braddock, Henry S. 96
Braddock, Jacob 86, 88, 94, 96, 97, 98
Braddock, Latham 96
Braddock, Miles 96
Braddock, Peter 88, 96, 99, 100, 102
Braddock, Raleigh 98
Braddock, Timothy 101, 109
Braddock, Zion 96, 100, 101, 115
Braddy, Peter 100
Bradshaw, John 145
Brady, Peter 78
Bragg, John 29, 41, 99, 131
Bragg, Nathaniel 97, 99
Bragg, Susan 99
Bragg, Thomas 97, 99
Brian 84
Briant (Bryant) 102
Bridges, James 48
Bridget 35
Bridgman, E. E. 155
Bridgman, Gatling 189, 204
Bridgman, George S. 184
Bridgman, Green 5, 72, 73, 74, 104, 139, 345, 415
Bridgman, Henry 141
Bridgman, James E. 188
Bridgman, Jesse 119
Bridgman, John L. 173
Bridgman, S. H. 60, 77
Bridgman, Stanley 60
Bridgman, Stanley H. 170
Bridgman, Thomas 47, 140, 141, 415, 416
Brightman, Pelig 41
Brimage, John C. 112
Brimage, Silvia 112
Brimmage, Charles 152
Brimmage, John F. 109
Brinkley, Robert 112
Brinkly, Robert 145
Brinn, Bernidue 125, 171, 173
Brinn, Bernidue D. 151
Brinn, Charles 152, 186, 187
Brinn, Charley 75, 186
Brinn, Charlie 157, 170
Brinn, Greely 75, 133, 170, 171, 186, 187, 202
Brinn, John 40
Brinn, Lelia 186
Brinn, Richard 10, 42
Brinson, Cason 21
Brister 33, 35
Bristor 34, 102, 113
Brooks, Caleb 69
Brooks, Israel 66, 139, 312, 317, 397
Brooks, Mary 86, 88
Brooks, Samuel 64, 66, 297, 364, 397, 400, 401
Brooks, Thomas 46
Brooks, William 46
Brothers, Charles Clary 158
Brown, James 33
Brown, Joe 199
Brown, Nathan 29, 30
Brown, Randolph "Boots" 199
Brown, Richard 33
Brown, Thadeus 141, 415
Brown, Thomas 111, 116, 144
Browney, Joshua 33
Browning, Catherine 33
Browning, William 21
Bryant, Artis 155

Bryant, Earley 164
Bryant, Early 200
Bryant, Leonard 81, 159, 197, 468
Bryant, Robert 201
Burgess, Daniel L. 52, 130, 324, 346, 389
Burrus, Allen 49, 66, 100, 140, 281, 298, 397, 398, 426, 427, 430, 460
Burrus, Bob 193
Burrus, David 111
Burrus, Hortense Spencer 161
Burrus, J. C. 192
Burrus, John 192, 282, 364, 366, 398, 403, 404
Burrus, John Fletcher 185
Burrus, John L. 5
Burrus, John S. 140, 298, 371, 400, 405, 408
Burrus, Quash 110, 111, 117
Burrus, R. S. 70
Burrus, Reuben 61
Burrus, Robert Benjamin 185
Burrus, Robert M. 69, 406
Burrus, Simon 112
Burrus, Thomas R. 37, 72, 345, 374, 375, 413
Burrus, Thomas S. 38, 128
Burrus, Tilson 145
Burrus, W. P. 151
Burrus, William 110

Caesar 84
Caffee, Jacob 72
Caffee/Coffee, Zealous 96, 99, 101
Cahoon, Benjamin 144, 284, 299, 370, 408
Cahoon, Charlie 174
Cahoon, Henry 48
Cahoon, James F. 151
Cahoon, John 19
Cahoon, Olive 174
Cahoon, Thomas 191
Cahoon, W. J. 50
Cahoon, Wahab 191
Cahoon, William Henry 122
Caleb 35, 91
Calvin 90
Camp, John O. 38
Campbell, John 57, 85, 290
Campbell, Vineyard 58
Campbell, William 11, 36
Cann, William S. 174, 190
Capps, Matthew 10
Capps, Richard 31, 33
Carawan, Ann 197
Carawan, George Bell 189
Carawan, George Washington/ George Washington "Wash"/(Wash) 72, 74, 100, 118, 120, 124
Carawan/Carryone, John 10
Carawan, Leland 191
Carawan, Lena Williams 217
Carawan, Lona Bonner 126
Carawan, Mack 204
Carawan, Marcus A. 190
Carawan, Milton 191
Carawan, Percy 215
Carawan, Rufus 191
Caroline 91
Carpenter George 84
Carrow, Thomas 66, 67, 71, 91, 296, 382
Carrowon, Green 4, 71, 271
Carrowon, William 25, 63, 70, 71, 188, 265, 267, 268, 271, 277, 285, 382
Carter, Belle 76
Carter, Blount 42
Carter, Charles W. 192
Carter, D. M. 101, 108, 109, 110, 119, 129, 338, 445
Carter, David 46, 47, 49, 66, 76, 87, 98, 100, 103, 107, 114, 128, 129, 282, 299, 309, 311, 318, 321, 344, 416, 422, 423
Carter, David H. 76, 77, 180
Carter, David Jr. 76, 128, 129

Carter, David M. 5
Carter, David Sr. 49, 76
Carter, George 55, 78
Carter, H. C. 132, 460
Carter, Henry Clay 76, 110, 171, 192, 202
Carter, James Henry 76
Carter, John 105
Carter, Mary E. 138
Carter, Stephen 18
Carter, Stephen D. 106
Carter, Tony 110, 111
Carter, William 39
Carter, William S. 76, 78, 110, 121, 122, 129, 138, 379, 380, 446
Cartwright, Ezekiel 26
Cartwright, J. R. 50
Cartwright, Lemuel 26, 63, 398, 420, 421
Cartwright, Robert 49
Cartwright, Robert Nixon 77
Cate 90
Cathe, Sal 113
Cato 115
Celea (Celia) 103
Celia 102
Cell 102
Chadwick, Janie 193
Chain 84
Chambers, John 31, 33
Champney, Edwin Graves 125
Chance 84
Chance, Benjamin 86
Chance, Corbin 160
Chance, James 101, 346
Chance, James R. 153
Chance, Jeremiah 86, 88, 344, 349
Chance, Jerry 96
Chance, Julia 111
Chance, Latham 101
Chance, Major 98
Chance, Marshall 100
Chance, Sally 94
Chance, Sarah 30, 86, 88
Chance, William 101, 112, 344, 349
Chaplain, Alexander 22
Charles 33, 102
Charlotte 93
Chase, James 109
Chat 106
Chloe 102
Clarissa 86, 105
Clark, Edward 53
Clark, Henry 18, 82
Clark, Major 18, 71, 72, 74, 257, 382, 400, 412
Clark, Major J. 84
Clark, Major John 47, 48, 49, 85, 280, 386, 387, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394
Clark, Samuel 52, 84, 88, 114, 250, 257, 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, 287, 370, 402, 405
Clark, Thomas 18
Clark, William 84, 257, 264, 268, 270, 286, 290, 308, 342, 371, 382
Clarke, Edward 69, 185
Clarke, Francis Moore 185
Clarricy 84
Clayton, Demus 117
Clayton, Frances 102
Clayton, James 24
Clayton, James Jr. 26
Clayton, James Sr. 25
Clayton, John M. 50, 54
Cleaves, Hosea 46
Cleaves, James 36
Cleeves, John 17
Cockburn, George 42
Coffee/Caffee, Zady 101
Coffee/Caffee, Zealous 101
Coley, Gabriel 41
Collins, Abigail (Abijah) 99
Collins, Abijah 88, 94, 97, 101, 102, 349, 470

Collins, Cate 33
Collins, Charity 88, 96, 98
Collins, Edward 96, 98, 111, 347
Collins, Elson 94
Collins, Horatio 115
Collins, J. R. 150
Collins, John 96, 101
Collins, Leo 199
Collins, Milly 94, 98
Collins, Moses 158
Collins, Nancy 96, 115
Collins, Patrick 152
Collins, Samuel 101
Collins, Suzannah 88
Collins, Tom 197
Collins, Virgis 199
Collins, Wellington 96
Collins, William 96
Conner, Jacob 31
Cording, Henry 32
Cording, Hosea 46
Cording, William 34, 84, 85, 257, 272, 279, 288, 291
Coutanche, Michael 11
Coval, Morris 116
Coval, Zion 116
Covel, Ann 115, 349
Covel, Benjamin 102
Covel, Jacob 88
Covel, Louisa 99
Covel, Sally Ann 346
Covil/Covel, Anson 101
Cox, Dave 191, 205
Cox, David C. 52
Cox, George L. 185
Cox, Jack 145
Cox, Jeremiah F. 64, 371, 446, 447
Cox, Jesse 103
Cox, Jones 107
Cox, Mary W. 158
Cox, Richard 96, 106, 292, 299, 301, 316, 343, 368, 369
Cox, S. D. 159, 171
Cox, Stephen D. 184
Cox, William S. 53, 64, 347, 366, 371, 372, 407, 409
Crabtree, Grace 154
Craig, James C. 17
Credle, A. C. 155
Credle, Allen 179, 182
Credle, Anson 73, 347, 376, 377
Credle, Celia 112
Credle, D. M. 145
Credle, Daniel 24, 72, 95, 280, 318, 319
Credle, Daniel G. 100, 319, 361, 416
Credle, Dave 160
Credle, David 112
Credle, Edward 111, 152, 452
Credle, Ellis 213
Credle, Francis 21, 24, 25, 70
Credle, Francis Sr. 24
Credle, Geo. V. 144
Credle, George 74, 81, 112, 131, 183, 298, 302, 306, 374, 376, 377, 437
Credle, George T. 152
Credle, George Tilson 126
Credle, George V. 75, 130, 131, 187, 212, 337, 373, 376, 446
Credle, Henry 123, 124, 374, 375, 452
Credle, Herman G. 155
Credle, Hosea 109
Credle, Isabel 23
Credle, J. M. 174, 180, 368
Credle, James 24, 33, 34, 91, 109
Credle, Jeff 182
Credle, John 37, 38, 42, 131
Credle, John H. 152
Credle, Johnnie 160
Credle, July 111

Credle, Kate 175
Credle, Lucy 150
Credle, M. S. 152, 155
Credle, Manuel 160
Credle, Martin 72, 298, 374
Credle, Matthias 5, 139, 282, 405
Credle, Mingo 160
Credle, Nat 152
Credle, Nathaniel 4, 49, 73, 281, 326, 327, 377
Credle, P. F. 157
Credle, Peter 109, 111, 112
Credle, Pink 198
Credle, Statz 179
Credle, Stephen 143
Credle, Tilman F. 131, 181, 182, 210, 326
Credle, Tilson G. 74, 131, 328, 374, 375, 376, 412, 414
Credle, Tommy 173, 180
Credle, W. F. 151, 158
Credle, Wilbert Lee 200
Credle, William 23
Credle, William Gray 109
Credle, Wilson 37, 72, 74, 121, 140, 346
Criss 35
Cuff 84, 90
Cuthrell, A. L. (Lonnie) 187, 190, 196
Cuthrell, Alonzo (Lonnie) 193
Cuthrell, Charles 10, 25
Cuthrell, Jacob 25
Cuthrell, Joe 193
Cuthrell, Joseph 36
Cuthrell, Joshua 25
Cuthrell, Mack 190
Cuthrell, Peter 26
Cuthrell, William 203
Cutrell, A. L. 51
Cutrell, A. L. (Lonnie) 170, 178, 192
Dailey, William 84, 289
Daily, Thomas Sr. 34
Daniel 85, 102
Daniels, Clyde 185
Daniels, John 42
Darden, David 33
Dave 85
David 90, 103
Davis, Aquilla 132
Davis, Benjamin 46
Davis, C. W. 54, 150, 202
Davis, Claude W. 54
Davis, Cornelius 145
Davis, David 35, 105
Davis, George 188
Davis, George E. 155, 202
Davis, Henrietta 145
Davis, John 48
Davis, James 19
Davis, Mattie 185
Davis, Ruth 166
Davis, Samuel 18, 48
Davis, Solomon 101, 112
Davis, T. M. 70, 144
Davis, T. Marion 69
Davis, Thomas 15
Davis, Thomas D. 185
Davis, Thomas M. 69, 348, 363, 409, 410, 411
Davis, W. C. (Cal) 163
Davis, W. Claude 76
Davis, W. M. 155
Davis, William 46
Davis, William Sr. 18
Davisson, James 13, 25
Deal 93, 104
Delila 102
Denmark, William 15
Denning, James 13, 14
Denning, Stephen 17

Dennis 90
Derrey 33
Devano, Morris 116
Diana 35
Dick 35
Dickson, John 35
Dilcy 108
Dillon, David 38, 115
Dinah 84, 91, 102
Dixon, Franklin 58, 90, 94, 282
Dodge, Will 173
Donnell, Belle 189
Donnell, Benjamin W. 112
Donnell, Benjamin Wallace 111
Donnell, Ed Wallace 152
Donnell, Garrison, or Grandison 116
Donnell, Grandison 116, 117
Donnell, Harrison 117
Donnell, J. E. 157, 200
Donnell, J. Edward 112
Donnell, James E. 148
Donnell, John 109
Donnell, John R. 47, 50, 71, 94, 97, 98, 100, 107, 110, 119, 129, 208, 209
Donnell, Margaret 112
Donnell, Milly 117
Donnell, R. W. 109
Donnell, Thomas 109
Donnelly, Henry 45
Dorcas 84, 93
Douglas, Thomas 78
Downing, Clinton R. 165, 166, 201
Dub 106
Dubb 31
Dublin 89
Dubling 35
Dudley, Augustus 120
Dudley, Daisy 160, 199
Dudley, W. S. 182
Duke, George 27, 33
Dunbar, Andrew 152
Dunbar, Andrew "Ander" 198
Dunbar, Hertford 198, 452
Dunbar, J. T. 155
Dunbar, Kenneth 164, 173
Dunbar, Mary Ann 106
Dunbar, Roland 155
Dunbar, Sam 152
Dunbar, W. B 151
Dunbarr, James 19

Eason, Joe 152
Eason, Oda 152, 452
Eason, P. A. 160
Easter 84
Easter, Abraham 24
Easter, Carney 105
Easter, Harriet 105
Easter, James 18, 56
Easter, Susan 105
Easter, Sylvester 105
Easter, Thomas 17, 56
Eastwood, Benjamin 171
Eastwood, Israel 19
Eborn, Enoch 33
Eborn, John 25, 30, 41
Eborn, Littleton 46
Eborn, Littleton Jr. 34
Eborn, Samuel 46
Eborn, Zachariah 82, 261, 440
Eborn, Zachary 84
Edna 35
Edom 102
Eleanor 104
Eli 86
Elijah 84
Elks, Ann 100
Elks, Maple 115

Elks, Mary 115

Ellen 91

Ellick (Alec?), 115

Ellick/Aleck 91

Ellis, Benjamin 31

Ellis, Samuel W. 58, 59, 91, 92, 308, 311, 314, 343, 344, 385

Elsbre, John 15

Emanuel 90

Emery/Emory, John 72, 130, 412, 413, 435

Emery, Stephen 33, 42

Emery, Wateman 21

Emily 91, 108

Engelhard, Joseph A. 69

English, Gideon 42

English, James 25

English, Solomon 42

Enoch 102

Ensley, B. A. 100, 328

Ensley, Benners A. 38, 106, 210, 211, 301, 331, 367, 370, 371, 408

Ensley, Benners L. 89, 96, 211, 301

Ensley, E. S. 210

Ensley, Ed 143, 145

Ensley, Edward 77, 110, 111, 112, 147, 209, 210, 211, 212

Ensley, Garland 193

Ensley, George 153, 192, 200

Ensley, John 23, 26

Ensley, John B. 67

Ensley, Martha A. 209

Ensley, Robert 38, 210, 345, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 401, 404

Ensley, Willis 116

Equils, W. K. 144

Esther 102, 105

Etheridge, John 46

Etheridge, Thomas Jefferson "T." 205

Fan 35, 84

Fanny 103, 114

Farrow, Abraham 79, 139, 140, 428

Farrow, Abram 78, 313, 323, 381, 425

Farrow, Abram C. 80, 131, 381, 426

Farrow, Caho 160, 199

Farrow, E. W. 170

Farrow, Ed 144

Farrow, Francis 21

Farrow, Hezekiah 4, 21, 66, 68, 138, 139, 300, 309, 318, 327, 364, 365, 366, 367, 397, 401, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 458

Farrow, Isaac 5, 78

Farrow, Israel S. 139

Farrow, Jacob 21

Farrow, Jeremiah 46

Farrow, Jesse 153

Farrow, Nasa 71, 72, 74

Farrow, Pharaoh 78, 79, 281, 313, 430

Farrow, Richard 65

Farrow, Samuel 78, 281

Farrow, Silas 78

Farrow, Tilman 73, 80, 90, 428, 432

Farrow, William 72, 369, 408

Farrow, William T. 38

Fentress, William S. 91, 92

Fisher, Albert/Albert G. 74, 129, 373, 374, 412, 414

Fisher, Major G. 75, 133, 144, 146, 187

Fisher, Morgan 184

Fisher, Robert 62

Fisher, Timothy 12

Fisher, Urban/Urban B. 155, 190, 199, 206

Fisher, Virginia Swindell 126, 227

Flowers, Harvey 204, 215

Flynn, Cornelius 45

Fodry, John 24, 25

Fonville, John (Jack) 112, 183

Foreman, Benjamin 56, 84, 87, 89, 90, 91, 290, 300, 344

Foreman, Caleb 34, 35
Foreman, John Tidings 35
Foreman, Margaret 36
Foreman, Margaret T. 91
Forman, Caleb 41
Forrest, Lewis C. v
Fortescue, Elijah 18, 56
Fortescue, Hannah 11
Fortescue, John 41
Fortescue, John E. 59, 98
Fortescue, Luke 35
Fortescue, Moses 18, 56
Fortescue, Richard 18, 56
Fortescue, William 11, 24, 35
Fortescue, Zacheus 140
Fortin 35
Fortiscue, Edward 148
Fortiscue, Elijah 145
Fortiscue, Hannah 17
Fortiscue, John 17
Fortiscue, John E. 53
Fortiscue, Richard 57
Fortiscue, William 17
Fortiscue, William H. 53
Fortiscue, Zacheus 106
Fosque, John 16
Foster, Mary Ann 120
Frances 84
Frank 89
Franklin, Columbus 199
Free Peter 32
Freeman 32
Freeman, Needham 37, 99
Frinks, Golden 168
Fulcher, Benjamin T. 131
Fulcher, James H. 153
Fulford, Abel 200, 201
Fulford, Ben 46
Fulford, John 53, 67, 160
Fulford, Stanley 117

Gabe 84
Gabriel 90
Gain 34
Galbraith, Thomas 14, 35
Galloway, Mary 33
Garrish, Joe 153
Garrish, Leslie 193
Gaskill, Bill 193, 194
Gaskill, Jacob 62, 80, 137, 273, 293, 329, 337
Gaskill, James Baum (Jim) 194
Gaskill, John W. 153
Gaskill, Mosella 150
Gaskill, Sarah 148, 150
Gaskins, Adam 29
Gaskins, Jacob 46
Gaskins, N. M. 153
Gaskins, Nat/Nathaniel (Nat) 77, 103, 148
Gaskins, Zorobable 79
Gaylard, Jeremiah 41
Gaylard, John 17, 33, 34, 56, 259, 266, 270, 284, 288
Gaylard, Stephen 41
Gayler, Thomas 14
Gaylord, Tommie 164, 166
George 31, 84, 87, 102, 105, 106, 107, 211
George, Robert H. 191
Gerkin, Jim Ed 123
Gibbs, Alexander Hamilton 106
Gibbs, Anson 65, 104, 137, 280, 291, 370, 435
Gibbs, Anson S. 183
Gibbs, Benjamin 23, 41
Gibbs, C. E. P. 70, 144
Gibbs, Caleb 153
Gibbs, Carney 63, 65, 140, 296, 365, 397, 399, 400, 401, 402, 409, 410, 411
Gibbs, Case 41

Gibbs, Cason 63, 64, 266, 274, 275, 279, 280, 296, 373, 382

Gibbs, Closs 173, 183, 184, 202, 203

Gibbs, Daniel 31

Gibbs, David 4, 42, 62, 64, 137, 280, 364, 371, 401, 460

Gibbs, David S. 38, 69

Gibbs, David Sr. 4

Gibbs, Doc(k) 183

Gibbs, E. L. 50, 152, 183, 184

Gibbs, Edgar 55, 78

Gibbs, Edward 109

Gibbs, Festus A. 64, 337, 363, 367, 368, 369, 404

Gibbs, George W. 65

Gibbs, H. W. 95

Gibbs, Hannah 106

Gibbs, Happard 42

Gibbs, Henry 10, 13, 21, 22, 23, 63, 64, 68, 69, 89, 93, 96, 107, 127, 138, 196, 252, 255, 262, 270, 272, 273, 274, 281, 287, 289, 294, 295, 297, 306, 312, 321, 323, 346, 348, 350, 360, 382, 388, 391, 393, 397, 398, 399, 400, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 420, 421, 422, 423, 435, 440, 457

Gibbs, Henry Jr. 10

Gibbs, Henry S. 121, 128, 129, 323, 369, 370, 372, 446

Gibbs, Henry Sr. 13

Gibbs, Henry Tooly 68, 397

Gibbs, Henry W. 87, 89

Gibbs, Hilliard 64, 363, 364, 367, 368, 370, 404

Gibbs, Isaac 106

Gibbs, Ivy 107

Gibbs, Jabin 65

Gibbs, James M. 144, 370

Gibbs, James W. 53, 70, 128, 129, 338, 376, 434

Gibbs, Jeremiah 34

Gibbs, Jesse 72

Gibbs, Jesse B. 64

Gibbs, John 22, 23

Gibbs, Jones W. 152

Gibbs, Joseph 23, 41, 62

Gibbs, Joseph B. 152, 321, 369

Gibbs, Joseph Benjamin 107

Gibbs, Joseph Sr. 82, 266, 274, 277, 382

Gibbs, Juanita Credle 165, 198

Gibbs, Littleton 63, 66, 296, 297

Gibbs, Louisa 107

Gibbs, Major 111

Gibbs, Matthias S. 73

Gibbs, Mildred 185

Gibbs, Milton 65

Gibbs, Norfleet 179, 180, 192

Gibbs, Norfleet M. 70

Gibbs, Oliver 63, 66, 139, 140, 296, 364, 365, 366, 397, 401, 404

Gibbs, Ormand 109

Gibbs, R. L. 185, 204, 205

Gibbs, Remus J. 153

Gibbs, Robert 10, 14, 23

Gibbs, Robert Sr. 30

Gibbs, Sam 145

Gibbs, Samuel 4, 23, 63, 69, 84, 87, 111, 137, 260, 276, 281, 292, 301, 321, 326, 342, 370, 371, 372, 411, 438, 453

Gibbs, Samuel S. Jr. 38

Gibbs, Samuel Sr. 4

Gibbs, Sarah 111

Gibbs, Selby 114, 152, 266, 267, 268, 286, 330, 438

Gibbs, Seth 205

Gibbs, Shanklin 63

Gibbs, Stanley 145

Gibbs, Stephen 109

Gibbs, T. H. B. 151, 183, 184, 202

Gibbs, Thomas 22, 23, 30

Gibbs, Thomas H. B. 69, 132

Gibbs, Thomas R. 67, 95, 98, 122, 130, 294, 303, 330, 364, 366, 376, 401, 457, 458

Gibbs, Thomas Sr. 46

Gibbs, Tilson 145

Gibbs, Tooly 68, 397, 398, 401, 402
Gibbs, Uriah 34
Gibbs, Washington 44, 62, 107, 115, 302, 340, 344
Gibbs, William 10, 23, 33, 41, 104
Gibbs, William M. 140, 317, 364, 366
Gibbs, Zachariah 4, 37, 72, 74, 104, 130, 332, 396, 413
Gidings, Thomas 16
Gidings, William 16
Giles, John 89, 107, 115, 307, 308
Godett, William 83
Goelet, Peter 64
Grace 33
Graham, Joe 202
Gray, Arnold 37, 38, 68, 306, 307, 316, 397, 398, 402
Gray, Benjamin 111
Gray, Elijah 145, 152, 319
Gray, Ezekiel 140
Gray, Garfield 160
Gray, J. H. 158
Gray, Judia Ann 160
Gray, July 111
Gray, S. L. 152, 157
Gray, Samuel 145
Gray, U. S. 160
Green 84
Green, Archie 218
Green, Caleb 160
Green, Edgar 160
Green, Fred 198, 199
Green, Gortha v
Green, Jobe 158
Green, John E. 150
Green, Nellie 112
Green, Nelson 109
Green, Philip 199
Green, R. F. 112
Green, Rigdon 148
Green, Willie G. 161
Greene, Philip Jr./ Phillip 160, 161, 165, 201
Griffin, Herbert E. 173
Griffin, L. A./L. A. (John) 155, 203
Griffin, Maude 191
Griffin, William "Bill" 216
Grimes, Bryan 49
Gurganus, Jesse 46
Gurganus, Kathleen 197
Guthrie, Guy 151, 159
Guthrie, Guy M. 156, 157, 160

Hadley, Edward 10
Hall, Frank 145
Hall, John 18, 23
Hall, Simon 29
Hall, Zion 125
Hambleton, Jack 35
Hamilton, Jack 35
Hamilton, James 12, 15, 17
Hancock, Edward 40
Hancock, Joseph 11, 23, 34, 40
Hannah 20, 31, 35, 85, 91, 105
Hardie, Alex 111
Hardy 86
Hardy, Robert 145, 200
Harris, A. G. 155
Harris, Abel 40
Harris, Allen 204
Harris, Amanda 186
Harris, Amasa M. 64, 96, 327, 401, 406
Harris, Ann 122, 286
Harris, Annette 182
Harris, Arthur Graham 192
(Harris), Carolyn Spencer 157
Harris, Cemore 199
Harris, Daniel 188, 268, 382
Harris, Ebenezer 46
Harris, Edward 47, 71

Harris, Elijah 40
Harris, Ezekiel Jr. 24
Harris, George R. 129
Harris, George W. 152
Harris, Gibson 44, 46
Harris, Jabez K. 139, 282, 339
Harris, Jack 145, 201
Harris, Jay 182
Harris, Jesse M. 174
Harris, John 33
Harris, Jonathan 4
Harris, Jonathan Sr. 49
Harris, Josiah 72
Harris, Mary J. 187
Harris, R. B. 133, 146
Harris, R. D. 58, 174, 188, 202, 393
Harris, Reuben B. 187
Harris, Robert 71
Harris, Seth B. 38, 129
Harris, Solomon 48
Harris, Staton 174
Harris, Thomas B. 188
Harris, Thomas Sr. 10
Harris, W. C. 171
Harris, W. J. 174, 186
Harris, William 12, 14
Harris, William Jr. 25
Harry 34
Harvey, James 40
Hayes, James W. 73, 75, 187, 377, 443
Hays, James 17, 44
Hays, W. G. 90
Hays, Wm. G. 139
Henry 107
Henry, Hugh 26
Hety 103
Higson, William F. 64, 298, 367, 368
Higson, Willoughby 45
Hodges 37
Hodges, Daniel W. 73
Hodges, George 55
Hodges, George W. 188
Hodges, Joe 152
Hodges, W. B. 90
Hodges, Wiley 145
Holderby, Richard 133, 134
Holland 34, 104
Holland, Michael 89
Hollowell, Annie 196
Hollowell, Benjamin 11
Hollowell, Ira 48, 84, 87, 264, 295
Hollowell, Joseph Jr. 27
Hollowell, Liz Ann Silverthorne 200
Hollowell, Richard 48
Hollowell, Sam 200
Hollowell, Seth 117
Honneger, Ken 190
Hood, Thomas 157
Hooker, George 152, 173, 453
Hooker, Timothy 160, 453
Hooper, Cyrus 131, 139, 428
Hooper, Cyrus K. 131, 282
Hooten, C. M. 60, 151
Hooten, G. B. 60
Hooten, Joe 197
Hooten, W. T. 60, 61
Hovey, Seth 3, 31, 36, 85, 103, 250, 265, 266, 268, 269, 280, 382
Howard, Cornelius 35
Howard, Elijah 112, 198
Howard, Ellis 144, 208
Howard, George 17, 18, 188, 269, 341
Howard, Marvin 194
Howard, O. S. 189
Howard, Richard G. 80, 336, 428, 429, 432
Howard, Richard W. 186
Howard, William 19, 27
Howard, William H. 80, 81, 327, 343

Howard, William Sr. 27, 80, 137
Howell, Jacob 86
Hudson, David 101, 109, 115, 145
Hudson, Davis Jr. 111
Hudson, Garrison 109, 112, 116, 145
Hudson, Garson 116, 344
Hudson, Heze. 101
Hudson, Hezekiah 115
Hudson, Lucy 115
Hudson, Thomas 37, 73, 374, 375
Hussey, Henry 17
Hutson, Abel 24

Inloes, William 16
Inloes/Enloes, William 24
Isaac 85
Isabel 35, 102
Ishmael 31, 87
Ives, Francis 103

Jabez 90, 114
Jack 34, 84, 85, 104, 106, 107, 114
Jack Rew 92
Jacob 35, 93, 102
James 35, 36, 85, 102
Jane 34, 91, 93
Jarvis, Martin 140
Jarvis, Alec H. 71
Jarvis, David 44, 70
Jarvis, Foster 5, 16, 24, 35, 70, 173, 328
Jarvis, Glyn 200, 233, 234, 236
Jarvis, Harry 200, 205, 233
Jarvis, John 174, 444
Jarvis, Jonathan 15, 38
Jarvis, Josiah 46
Jarvis, Josiah G. 5, 72, 73, 74, 140, 346
Jarvis, L. L. 188
Jarvis, Levy L. 124
Jarvis, Nathaniel 144, 340, 377
Jarvis, Orland "Buddy" 189
Jarvis, Thomas 38
Jarvis, Thomas L. 58
Jarvis, Thomas R. 61
Jarvis, W. H. 60
Jarvis, Walter 61
Jarvis, William G. 58
Jarvis, Zach 70
Jarvis, Zachariah 13
Jasper, Elizabeth 30
Jasper, James 3, 17, 31, 35
Jasper, Jonathan 17
Jasper, Richard 16, 20
Jasper, Samuel 17
Jasper, Seldon 84, 274, 277, 279
Jasper, Seldon (Sel) 46, 47, 84
Jeffrey 102
Jenkins, Hoyt 38
Jennett 91
Jennett, John 22, 35
Jennett, Jones S. 38
Jennett, Joseph 10, 22
Jennett, Mariah 109
Jennett, Robert 3, 4, 22, 50, 63, 82, 84, 87, 98, 113, 139, 152, 267, 270, 276, 279, 293, 335, 336, 342, 367, 371, 372, 434
Jennett, Thomas 103, 104, 141, 282, 347, 375, 376, 377, 378, 387, 419
Jennett, Thomas J. 98, 373, 391
Jennett, W. R. 150
Jennette, Clarence 189, 200, 205, 238, 239
Jennette, Robert 209
Jenny 84
Jesse 93
Jester, Ebenezer 56
Jewel, Benjamin 16
Jim 33, 84, 85, 89, 105, 118
Jin 35
Joe 84, 91
Johnny 33

Johnson 84
Johnson, David 86
Johnson, Emanuel “Manuel” 198
Johnson, Henry V. Jr. 216
Johnson, James 18
Johnson, Jeremiah 86
Johnson, John 33
Johnson, Ned 111
Johnston, Jeremiah 30
Johnston, Joseph 34
Jois/Joyce 86
Jonas 84
Jones, Abram 25
Jones, Cason W. 152
Jones, Charles (Charlie) A. 187
Jones, David 21, 22
Jones, Edward 170
Jones, Edward H. 75
Jones, Harding 35
Jones, Henry 71, 97, 98, 108, 109, 122, 127, 129, 141, 252, 273, 375, 376, 377, 378, 416, 418, 419
Jones, Henry C. 171
Jones, Hertford 155
Jones, Hugh 4, 37, 47, 87, 137, 297, 301, 305
Jones, John 22, 25
Jones, Maude 175
Jones, Maurice 48
Jones, Morris 10, 21, 22
Jones, Pledger W. 124
Jones, Preston 155
Jones, Rad 190
Jones, Richard 140
Jones, Sam 187, 194
Jones, Samuel 145, 304, 306, 309, 310
Jones, Samuel G. (Sam) 194
Jones, Solomon 31, 33, 41
Jones, Susannah 31
Jones, T. B. 51
Jones, Thomas 40, 46
Jones, Thomas B. 171
Jones, Tom 153, 177, 192, 202
Jordan, George W. 57, 87
Jordan, John 15, 25, 30, 33, 40, 41, 46, 49, 56
Jordan, Richard 13
Jordan, Seth B. 42, 48
Jordan, Thomas 3, 82
Jordan, William 85, 288, 291, 295
Jude 84, 85
Judith 35
Judy 108
July 35, 90

Keldon 102
Kelly, William 109
Kent 90
Kesiah 85
Keyes, Lee 199
Kiah 31
Killis 102
King, Equilley 88
King, Hezekiah 98
King, John 88
King, Jordan 152, 333, 453
King, L. T. 145
King, Miles 99
King, Spencer 101, 116
King, Stanly 101
King, Turner 145
King, Wesley 98
Kips 87
Kiziah 84, 90
Knickerbocker, Charlie 182
Knickerbocker, Philo 53, 75
Kuch, Jasper 46
Kuch, John 46

Lacy, John 145
Lady 102
Lamb, Charles 62
Lassiter, Clement H. 119, 124, 471
Latham, Augustus 53, 68
Latham, Fred P. 135
Latham, James F. 5
Latham, Jesse 31, 44
Latham, Phinehas 41
Latham, Rotheas 11, 15, 28, 34, 35, 40, 41
Latham, Sarah 33
Latham, Thomas D. 49
Lazarus 87
Leath, John 10
Leath, Margaret 86
Leath, William 48
Lee, Bonner 191
Lee, John A. 152
Lee, Tom 173
Leech, Joseph 11
Leirmont, Richard 12, 14, 15, 31, 34
Leith, Hannah 16
Leith, James 49, 58, 139, 393
Leith, John 16
Leith, Richard 16
Leith, Samuel 58
Leith/Leath, James J. 53
Lew 33
Lewis 84, 90, 103
Lidia 84
Lige (Elijah) 108
Liney 108
Lingfield, Francis 16
Linton, Burrage 85
Linton, Luke 10
Litchfield, A. B. 174, 188
Litchfield, William 115
Little Jack 90
Little Manning 84
Little Ned 91
Little Patience 91
Little Seal 84
Little Sylvia 91
Liverman, Henry 185
Locker, Samuel 145
Locker, Samuel J. 146
Long, Fred 145
Long, Sanford 138
Long, Sanford A. 69, 106, 372, 373
Longtom, Benjamin 96
Longtom, Laban 96, 98
Longtom, Price 37, 96, 105
(Longtom), Price Long Thomas 88
(Longtom), Thomas L. Thomas 94
(Longtom), Thomas Long Thomas 88
Louisa 85, 104
Love 84
Lovick, E. J. 157
Lovick, Edom 152
Lovick, Edom J. 112
Lovick, Harriet 112
Lovy 105
Lowe, Roy 199
Lowther, Thomas 21
Lucas, Henry 58, 115, 140, 305, 388
Lucas, Sam 153
Lucas, Samuel 44
Lucas, Samuel W. 84
Lucas, W. H. 146
Lucas, Wilson H. 70, 434
Lucrecia 33
Lucy 35
Luke 35, 102
Lupton, C. R. (Rhodes) 190
Lupton, Dora 191
Lupton, Harold 154
Lupton, Jack 190, 198, 204
Lupton, James M. 60

Lupton, John A. 61, 182
Lupton, Margaret 205
Lupton, Margaret Fisher v, 134, 172, 226, 227, 230, 231, 232
Lupton, Millicent 189
Lupton, Millicent Harris 199
Lupton, Redding 60
Lupton, Rhodes 215
Lupton, Robinson 144
Lupton, Rouse 191, 200, 215
Lupton, S. S. 188
Lupton, Silas Rhodes 54
Lupton, Silas S. 54, 61, 125, 127, 180, 186, 188, 198
Lupton, W. J. (Dick) 125, 171, 175, 190, 200, 204, 232
Lupton, Walter Jones (Dick) v
Lurann 33
Luvener 108

Macabe, Cooper 108
Macabe, Diner (Dina) 108
Macabe, Pompe 108
Mackay, Camel (Campbell) 99
Mackay, James 99
Mackay, John 100
Mackay, Rachel 99
Mackey, Albin 69
Mackey, Allen 96
Mackey, Andrew 165, 198, 199
Mackey, Ben 145
Mackey, Benj. 143
Mackey, Benjamin 100, 101, 209, 454
Mackey, Bob 34
Mackey, Campbell 57, 109
Mackey, Cason 101
Mackey, Chadwick 34
Mackey, Clem 96
Mackey, D. L. 160
Mackey, Dallas 158
Mackey, Dallas L. 161, 198
Mackey, Dinah 34
Mackey, Easter 88
Mackey, Elizabeth 34
Mackey, Gailor 96
Mackey, George 109
Mackey, Hannersta (?) 34
Mackey, Hetty 101
Mackey, James 96, 97, 110, 157, 344, 353
Mackey, Jasper 109
Mackey, John 19, 20, 22, 116
Mackey, Julius 145, 152
Mackey, Kelly 160
Mackey, Mary 183, 348
Mackey, Morris 34
Mackey, Polie 164
Mackey, Rachel 115, 349
Mackey, Ritty 96
Mackey, Robert 29, 40
Mackey, Rose B. 96
Mackey, Selby 96, 99
Mackey, Sylvester 152, 454
Mackey/Barber, Marina 115
Macky, Robert 83
Mahala 105
Major 85
Makely, George 157
Makely, Kate Credle 185
Makely, Lina 172, 191
Metrah Makely Sr. 4, 54, 60, 112, 187, 188, 202
Makey/Mackey, Levin 96
Mallison, Christopher 44
Mallison, John 46
Malvina 91
Malvine 93
Mandowell, John 13
Mann, C. A. 150, 152
Mann, Caswell 109
Mann, Claudius 148

Mann, E. K. 7, 188, 231
Mann, E. L. 50, 121, 369, 370, 372, 407
Mann, Edward L. 53, 192
Mann, Emanuel 109, 116, 117, 354
Mann, J. S. 176, 184
Mann, Jacob 145
Mann, James 109
Mann, James E. 192
Mann, James E. (Jim) 185
Mann, Jennetta 111
Mann, Jim 185, 190
Mann, John 152, 367
Mann, John L. 155, 157, 182
Mann, John M. 38, 53, 69, 110, 121, 129, 300, 305, 330, 343, 367, 379, 380, 423, 424
Mann, Joseph 26
Mann, Joseph A. 77, 192
Mann, Joseph S. 69, 130, 184, 343, 369, 372, 373, 410, 411
Mann, Julian S. 70, 184
Mann, Julian Smith 133
Mann, Margaret 154
Mann, Marietta C. 155, 175
Mann, Milford 191
Mann, S. D. 174, 175
Mann, S. S. 4, 55, 150, 151, 186, 202
Mann, Samuel 69, 365, 403, 436
Mann, Samuel M. 130, 300, 305, 310, 334, 365, 367, 371, 372, 405
Mann, Sarah Elizabeth (Bettie) 126
Mann, T. C. 173
Mann, Thomas 26, 49, 69, 138, 144, 267, 277, 286, 300, 305, 343, 354, 366, 378, 383, 423, 424, 454
Mann, Thomas (Tom) 185
Mann, Thomas A. 192
Mann, Thomas J. 133, 183
Mann, William 153
Manning, Fletcher 181
Marcellus 90
Margaret 33
Maria 104
Mariah 108
Mark 102
Marshall, J. O. 152
Marshall, John 67, 68, 306, 324, 342, 397, 398, 399, 409
Martin 102, 115
Martin, Benjamin 14, 22
Martin, Jane Eliza 106
Martin, John L. 58, 59, 316, 345, 346, 349, 359
Martin, Rotheas 44
Martin, William 14
Mary 102
Mary Ann 93
Mason, Allen 71, 72
Mason, B. F. 155
Mason, Benjamin 40
Mason, Caleb 3
Mason, Christopher 17, 41
Mason, Clarissa 53
Mason, Dorset 119, 123, 141, 375, 391
Mason, Harvey v, 191, 200
Mason, J. S. 155
Mason, James 46, 123
Mason, Jess Sim 119, 123
Mason, Jesse S. (Jess Sim) 53, 123
Mason, Joe 60, 173, 203
Mason, John 12, 48
Mason, John Jr. 23
Mason, Joseph R. 155
Mason, Joshua 58
Mason, Mary Ann 34
Mason, Roger 14, 16, 24
Mason, Roger Jr. 23
Mason, Rose 186
Mason, Samuel 42
Mason, Thomas 23, 58, 71, 90, 264, 267, 383
Mason, Zach 37

Masters, Joseph 4, 22, 46, 47, 63, 68, 106, 137, 270, 275, 296
Matilda 85, 90
Matthice 91
May, Joseph S. 58, 90, 344, 361
McCabe, Catherine 217
McCabe, James 19
McCartee/McCarty, Bailey 11, 16, 24
McClaud, James 62, 113, 140, 281, 292, 304, 310, 321, 324, 334, 364, 377, 400, 411, 457
McCloud, Nathan 109
McCraith, Margaret 19
McGowan, D. S. 155
McGowan, Henry 74, 374, 375, 414
McGowan, Henry L. 50, 75, 133, 143
McGowan, Isaac 72, 413
(McGowan), Isaiah McGound 42
McGowan, Jordan 123, 125
McGowan, Sylvester 123, 125, 141, 373, 375, 376, 414
McIlvain, Frederick 110, 112
McIlvain, Isaiah 110
McIlvain, Moses 110
McKay, Gaylard 94
McKay, John Bannister 116
McKay, Selby 94
McKey, James 96, 97
McKey, Julius 145
McKinney, Charley 185
McKinney, George C. 65
McKinney, Marietta 157
McKinney, Stephen 70
McKiss, Zacheus 109
McKliss, Lovey 109
McSwain, Edward 15
McWilliams, C. C. 155
McWilliams, Charlie 173, 215
McWilliams, John W. 55, 153
Meekins, John 42
Merrick 87
Merrick, Thad 199
Midgett, Bannister 79, 343, 430
Midgett, Charlotte 131
Midgett, Ezekiel 79, 139, 425
Midgett, Jonas 109
Midgett, P. D. 205
Midgette, Johnny 199, 224
Midyett, Bannister 78, 295, 342, 364, 384, 385, 387, 388
Midyett, Benjamin 140, 400
Midyett, James L. 112
Midyett, Samuel 48
Midyett, Sparrow 64
Midyette, A. B. 192
Midyette, Allen B. 155
Midyette, Bannister 46, 52, 59, 91
Midyette, Ben 191
Midyette, George D. 171
Midyette, Hill 155, 184
Midyette, Jesse 46
Midyette, John 74, 130
Midyette, Little John Pugh 52
Midyette, Nettie 111
Midyette, W. J. 204
Midyette, W. W. 65
Midyette, Warren S. 144
Midyette, William 152
Mike 85
Miller, Juanita 157
Millie 85
Mingo 31, 87, 90, 102
Moignard, Jean Louis Baptiste 31
Montgomery 93
Mooney, Clifton 164
Mooney, Hugh 76
Mooney, James 193
Moore, Francis K. 56, 57
Moore, Jane 86
Moore, Nancy T. 100, 101, 130, 339

Moore, Oreta Clay 165
Moore, R. M. G. 37, 95, 98, 101, 106, 130, 139, 282, 297, 301, 302, 307, 313, 339, 346, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394
Moore, Richard M. G. 5, 47, 58, 60, 89, 105, 310, 311, 387, 392
Moore, W. H. (Henry) 117
Mordick, Benjamin 32, 33
Mordick, John 32
Mordick, Levi 32
Mordick, Michael 32
Mordric(k), John 32
Morning 85
Morrass, Sylvester 120
Morris 114
Morris, Amanuel 33, 34
Morris, George 117
Morris, Hannah 86, 88
Morris, Jesse 96
Morris, Richard 83, 101, 109, 269
Morris, Shadrack 88
Morris, Shadric (Shadrach) 102
Morris, Thomas 24, 26
Morris, Zachariah 99
Morris, Zed 94, 95, 96
Moses 35, 86, 93
Moss, Jesse 42
Moss, William 42
Murray, Abraham 109
Murray, Daniel 4, 49
Murray, David 73, 116
Murray, David J. 145
Murray, Dick 109
Murray, Durant H. 63, 66
Murray, M. M. 109
Murray, Mark 143, 145, 356
Murray, Morgan M. 69
Murray, Riley 4, 5, 63, 130, 139, 311, 312, 322, 325, 336, 337
Murray, Sam 160
Murray, Timothy 11, 12, 40, 46
Murray, W. D. 77, 144, 192
Murray, William G. 120
Mustafa 31
Mustapha 85

Nan 35
Nancy 35, 102
Nasport 35
Nathaniel 31
Neal, Amos 42
Neal, Benjamin 40
Neal, Daniel 37, 67
Neal, J. M. 65
Neal, Noah 110
Neal, Royden 168, 205
Neale, Chris 41
Neale, Christopher 25
Neale, Francis 41
Neale, Thomas 41
Neale/Neal, Christopher 22
Nearo 37
Ned 90, 107
Nell 84
Nelson, Charles 123
Newberry, William D. 38
Newman, G. G. 61
Nicy 93
Nixon, W. B. 153
Nobles, W. E. 155
Noe 35
Northan, Beta 102
Northan, J. S. 50, 183
Northan, Jack 145
Northan, John S. 65, 123, 209, 343, 363, 447
Northan, Solomon 38

O'Neal, A. 50
O'Neal, Dick 189, 204
O'Neal, Edgar 155
O'Neal, Ike 193
O'Neal, Isaac 153
O'Neal, John 139, 140, 152, 398, 401, 436, 454
O'Neal, Leslie 155, 189, 198
O'Neal, Lewesar (Louisa) 112
O'Neal, Lula 163
O'Neal, Nathan 89
O'Neal, Noah 145
O'Neal, Oliver 102
O'Neal, Rachel 189
O'Neal, Robert 46
O'Neal, Silvester 109
O'Neal, Simon 131
O'Neal, Stanley 193
O'Neal, Urias 78, 79, 140, 428
O'Neal, Walter 155
O'Neal, Walton 184
O'Neal, William 46, 104, 152, 329, 345, 359, 360, 381, 393, 426
Oates, Richard 157, 200
Oates, Richard "Dick" 200
Oates/Oats, Scott 110, 116
Oceary 34
Oden, John 11
Old Bellow 108
Old June 108
Old Lizer (Eliza) 108
Old Mackelin 108
Old Mary 106
Old Ruth 106
Old York 106
Omy 104
Orestes 91
Osgood, John 50
Oxford 34
Paine, Saunderson 131
Pairtree, James 102
Palmer, Robert 22
Paretree, James 95
Paretree/Pairtree, James 94
Parmele/Parmerle, William 57
Parmerle, Benjamin 11, 17, 30, 41
Parmerle, William 57, 280, 290
Parmerle/Parmerlin, Benjamin 40
Parsons, Joseph 21
Partree/Paretree, Samuel 110
Pat 35, 87
Patience 84, 90
Patt 90
Payne, Millard 152
Payne/Paine, Polly 103
Payne, W. W. 193
Pearce, Israel 83, 86
Pearse, Israel 86
Peay, O. A. 161, 163, 165, 166, 198, 216, 218
Peay, Oscar A. 160, 214
Pedrick, Leroy 152, 173
Peg 35
Pegg 35, 91
Peggy 106
Pegram, Lemmie 197
Pender 84
Peter 34, 108
Peters, Michael 3, 25
Petersen, George 198
Peterson, Alex 153
Peterson, George 189, 198
Peterson, Larey 109
Peterson, Rosa 199
Phillis 91
Phoeba 102
Phyllis 31, 84
Pierce, Israel 29
Pike, John 80

Pleasant 35, 105
Poladore/Polydore 85
Polly 84
Polydore 85
Pomp 104
Ponzer, Karl L. 181
Port 93
Potson, Henry 35
Potson, Mary 35
Powers, Betsy 99
Powers, Elizabeth 30
Powers, Mary 99
Powers, Sarah 83
Prew 34
Prince 90
Pru 105
Prud 102
Prude 84
Prudence 115
Prussia 91
Pugh, Benjamin D. 152, 344
Pugh, Dameron 48, 61, 63
Pugh, Earl 185
Pugh, John P. 80, 131
Pugh, Little John 52, 61, 63
Pugh, Sparrow M. 131, 430
Pugrum, James 31

Quaminer 31
Quash 31
Quigley, Redding R. 79
Quinn, Ben D. 166

Rachel 106
Radcliff, George T. 155, 173
Ratcliff, Graham 151
Read, Charles 14
Ready, W. H. 145
Reddick, Joseph 109
Redding 91
Renty 103
Reuben 102
Rew, Beverly 42
Rew, Edward B. 44
Rew, Frederick 18
Rew, Jack 90
Rew, John 23
Rew, Reuben 18, 48
Rew, Solomon 17, 41
Rew, Southey 3, 17
Rew, Southey Jr. 56
Rhoda 84, 91
Rhodes, James Madison 54
Richard 90
Richards, Ezekiel 15
Richards, George 181
Richards, Gilbert 182
Richards, John 182
Richards, Richard 57
Richards, W. J. 155
Richards, Willoughby 15, 16, 17, 24
Richards, Wilson B. 174
Richardson, Richard R. 45, 59
Riley 86, 107, 115
Robert 93, 102
Robinson, William 111, 153, 438
Robinson, Wm. 145
Rodie 31
Rolinson/Rollinson, Robert 141
Rollinson, John W. 79, 121, 141, 464
Rollinson, Robert 104, 431
Rollison, Abel 78
Rollison, Morris 104
Ron 84
Rondthaler, Alice 194
Rondthaler, Theodore 167, 194
Roper, B. F. 150
Roper, F. S. 50

Roper, Frederick S. 115, 140, 317, 332, 362, 364, 404, 405, 406
Roper, George E. 150
Roper, John L. 53
Roper, Ralph L. 175
Rose 31, 35, 86
Rose, Edward 46
Rose, Jephthah 64
Rose, Noah 65
Rosetta 93
Ross 33, 87, 90
Ross, Abel 29, 40
Ross, Thomas 29, 41
Rue, Southey 23
Russell, Benjamin 3, 10, 16
Russell, Benjamin S. 58
Russell, Benjamin Sr. 82, 277, 290
Russell, Charles B. 59
Russell, Joseph 22
Russell, William 17, 29, 40, 41
Russell, William H. 58
Ruth 35
Rutman, Thomas J. 49
Ruttman, Richard 18

Sadler, Alfred 120, 402
Sadler, Ananias 4, 66, 115, 140, 328, 402
Sadler, Armistead 198, 199
Sadler, Charlie 155
Sadler, Emmitt 148
Sadler, Faye Credle 189
Sadler, Franklin 69
Sadler, Herbert 164
Sadler, James R. 150
Sadler, Lewis 111
Sadler, Richard 64, 66, 334, 363
Sadler, Sam 160
Sadler, Samuel B. 191
Sadler, Samuel R. 109, 212
Sadler, Vernal 199
Sadler, Zachariah 67, 68, 362, 364, 365, 397
Sal Cathe 113
Sall 87, 91
Sally 87, 108
Sally Ann 114
Sam 31, 32, 33, 84, 85, 93, 102, 103
Samon 35
Sampson 85
Samson 84
Sanders, Booker T. 199, 200, 236
Sanderson, Richard 27
Sarah 35, 84, 102, 114
Satchwell, James W. 132
Satterthwait, Daniel A. 120
Satterthwait, Thomas 49, 118
Satterthwait, William 41
Satterthwait, Zach 57
Satterthwaite, George 151
Satterthwaite, Isaac 46
Satterthwaite, Jonathan 13
Satterthwaite, William 18, 44
Satterthwaite, William Sr. 82
Saunders, Andrew 25
Saunders, Randolph 198
Saunderson, Aaron 145
Saunderson, B. R. 95
Saunderson, Benjamin 47, 89, 106, 137, 277, 281, 282, 312, 319, 342
Saunderson, Benjamin Sr. 49
Saunderson, Benjamin R. 62
Saunderson, Bill 145
Saunderson, E. H. 100, 338
Saunderson, Erasmus H. 98, 110, 128, 129, 319, 331, 346, 348, 349, 367, 405
Saunderson, Henry 116
Saunderson, Ives 66, 295, 309
Saunderson, Ivey 34
Saunderson, Ivins 111

Saunderson, John 116
Saunderson, Jones 63, 67, 281, 389, 397
Saunderson, R. S. 53
Saunderson, Saunders 34, 66
Saunderson, T. E. 155
Saunderson, Thomas 66, 278, 316, 324
Saunderson, Thomas H. 124
Saunderson, Tom 184
Sawyer, Asa 42
Sawyer, John 65
Sawyer, Joseph 132
Sawyer, Peter 152
Sawyer, Thomas 42
Scarboro, Bateman 139
Scarborough, Absalom 118
Scarborough, Bateman 78, 79, 425
Scarborough, Ignatious 131, 426, 429
Scarborough, James 78, 381
Schmitt, A. J. 205
Scotland 83
Scott, Hector 48
Seabrook, James A. 91
Seabrook, Thomas 46, 85, 90
Seal 84
Sears, N. B. (Polie) 61
Sears, Napoleon "Polie" 182
Sela 102
Selby, Austin 198
Selby, Austin Sr. 200
Selby, Benders 145
Selby, Burridge 41, 42
Selby, Burridge Huchins 22
Selby, Burridge Hutchens 3
Selby, Burridge Hutchins 24
Selby, Daniel 117, 145
Selby, David P. 124
Selby, Flossie 166, 200, 236
Selby, George A. 69, 137, 338, 366, 400
Selby, Henry 82
Selby, Jeremiah R. 110, 116, 121, 326, 346, 359, 360, 388, 389, 391, 392, 393, 394
Selby, John 13, 48, 52, 57
Selby, Letha S. 201
Selby, Letha Spencer 165
Selby, Marjorie 165
Selby, Mayhew 155
Selby, Milton 69, 122, 282, 331, 338, 438
Selby, Nathan 46
Selby, Samuel 21, 46, 62, 116
Selby, Samuel Clark 122
Selby, Samuel Jr. 10, 22, 46
Selby, Samuel M. 64, 363
Selby, Samuel Sr. 22
Selby, Thomas 109
Selby, Tolbert 66, 72, 137, 259, 262, 265, 266, 267, 269, 270, 271, 308, 364
Selby, Tolbert H. 66, 114, 130, 298
Selby, William 66, 109, 137, 144, 258, 259, 265, 266, 269, 270, 271, 275, 276, 280, 286, 338, 364, 376, 380, 383
Seth 102, 119
Shanklin, Andrew 5, 45, 52, 69, 330
Shanklin, William 45
Sharper 84
Shaw, Bill 112
Shaw, Daniel 4, 45, 52, 63, 64, 137, 304, 364, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408
Shaw, Silvester 109
Shaw, Willis Sr. 145
Sheldon, Ernest 160, 200
Shelton, Nollie W. 157, 161, 162, 172
Sheppard, Senia M. 161
Shoot, Martin 18
Silas 35
Silverthorn, David J. "Toad" 181
Silverthorn, John 31, 56
Silverthorn, John S. 18
Silverthorn, Jordan 140, 388, 389

Silverthorn, Robert 18, 56
Silverthorn, Sebastian 10, 16
Silverthorne, Graham 173
Silverthorne, Jesse M. 90
Silvester 91
Silvester, Richard 15
Silvester, Richard William 14, 15, 24
Silvester, William 35
Simmons, D. D. 100
Simmons, Enoch 89, 94, 95, 413
Simmons, Herbert 200
Simmons, J. C. 77
Simmons, James H. 144, 338, 339, 370, 379, 380, 407
Simmons, John 21
Simmons, Joseph D. 128, 129, 410
Simmons, Mary 150
Simmons, Noah 116
Simmons, P. H. 51, 132, 138, 144
Simmons, Patrick H. 77, 129
Simmons, S. S. 49
Simmons, Samuel S. 98
Simmons, Seth 145
Simon 102, 114
Simpson, Amasa 140, 429, 432
Simpson, Isaac 86, 88
Simpson, Sam 160
Sinclare, Samuel 14
Singleton, Spyers 25
Singleton, Thomas S. 42, 47, 71
Sirman, John 23
Sirman, Peter 22
Slade, Asa P. 103, 210, 337, 439
Slade, Benjamin 18
Slade, Cassandra 17
Slade, Daniel S. 139, 310, 315, 320, 390, 391
Slade, Ebenezer 10, 16
Slade, Edmond 59, 98, 309, 317, 319, 329, 332, 359, 388, 391
Slade, Enoch 45
Slade, George 198, 389
Slade, Jeremiah 17
Slade, John 16, 35
Slade, John Jr. 10, 17
Slade, John G. 59
Slade, Morgan 109
Slade, Sam 17
Slade, Sandy "Duck" 198
Slade, William Hodges 17
Slaughter, Richard 31
Smith, Asa J. 54, 117, 130, 145
Smith, Cullum 48, 59
Smith, Elizabeth 12
Smith, Henry 139, 140
Smith, James 114
Smith, John 14, 31
Smith, John B. 5, 95, 98, 100, 139, 361, 385, 386
Smith, John Jr. 18
Smith, John Sr. 10
Smith, Mary 35
Smith, Samuel 11, 33, 34, 35
Smith, Spyres S. 59, 89, 319, 320, 325, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389
Smith, Thomas 17, 33, 41
Smith, Thomas H. 49, 90, 139, 314, 345
Smith, W. R. 90
Smithwick, G. H. 151
Smithwick, Henry 59
Smithwick, Thomas R. 181, 455
Smithwick, W. M. (Kinsey) 179
Solomon 31, 87, 105
Sophia 84
Spady, Peter 46
Sparrow, Jones 140
Sparrow, William Tucker 209
Spencer 84, 115
Spencer, Christopher Columbus 50
Spencer, Albert 153

Spencer, Benjamin 62, 63

Spencer, Benjamin 5th 46

Spencer, Caleb 42, 49, 62, 63, 68, 95, 97, 98, 105, 107, 114, 124, 126, 184, 295, 303, 314, 324, 330, 331, 333, 335, 336, 364, 365, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 420, 421, 422, 423

Spencer, Carolyn (Harris) 157

Spencer, Cason G. 64, 66, 114, 318, 324, 362, 400

Spencer, Charles 109, 145, 370

Spencer, Charley 199

Spencer, Christopher 90, 115

Spencer, Christopher Columbus 50

Spencer, E. O. 148, 186

Spencer, E. O. (Ed) 74, 75, 186, 187

Spencer, Edward 22, 25, 26, 30, 34, 36

Spencer, Elizabeth 37

Spencer, Elizabeth J. (Lizzie) 175, 177

Spencer, Emeline Ann Higson 125

Spencer, Eugene H. 177

Spencer, F. F. 49, 77, 153

Spencer, F. F. (Flave) 173, 174, 192

Spencer, Flavius F. (Flave) Sr. 77

Spencer, Frank 109

Spencer, Franklin 65

Spencer, George W. 148, 150

Spencer, Hasty 116

Spencer, Henry B. 65

Spencer, Henry S. 98, 139, 281, 326

Spencer, Henry Selby 125

Spencer, Jack 69

Spencer, James 101

Spencer, James W. 65

Spencer, Jimmy 204

Spencer, John 145, 160, 256, 260, 274, 341, 359, 365, 371, 383

Spencer, John M. 155, 190

Spencer, John R. 161, 165, 166

Spencer, John W. 65, 377

Spencer, Jones 104, 105, 129, 130, 138, 141, 160, 210, 260, 269, 270, 277, 294, 312, 314, 317, 324, 332, 385, 387, 388, 393, 394, 395, 396

Spencer, Lewis 109

Spencer, Luke 145

Spencer, Nat 160, 198

Spencer, Pat 204

Spencer, Peledge 67, 268, 276, 278

Spencer, Peledge W. 38

Spencer, Pelege W. 98

Spencer, Peters P. 100, 314, 324, 328, 331, 335, 368, 369, 372, 373, 409, 410

Spencer, R. S. Jr. v, 183, 199, 202

Spencer, R. S. Sr. 182, 183

Spencer, R. S. "Tony" Sr. 200, 202

Spencer, Richard B. 66, 294

Spencer, S. H. 54, 70, 155, 157

Spencer, Sam 155

Spencer, Samuel 42, 94, 95, 98, 260, 279, 285, 295, 296, 302, 340, 399

Spencer, Selby 125, 144, 293, 300, 348, 350, 417, 419, 460

Spencer, Seth A. 150

Spencer, Seth H. 148

Spencer, Solomon 111

Spencer, T. C. 185

Spencer, Thomas 112, 137, 153, 259, 268, 344

Spencer, Thomas B. 185, 364

Spencer, Tony 205

Spencer, Virginia Page "Punk" 214

Spencer, W. W. 38, 139, 303, 308, 313, 343

Spencer, William 21, 22, 23, 36

Spencer, William Henry 125, 437

Spencer, William Jr. 21

Spencer, William W. 121, 315, 339, 346, 359, 390, 398

Spencer, Willie Mae 203

Spencer, Wm. W. 100

Spring, Albert 74

Spring, Alexander (Alex) 60, 61, 180

Spruill, Johnson 161
Spruill, Johnson E. 163, 165
Spruill, Uriah 180
Squires, Charles 20, 21, 22
Squires, George 22
Squires, John 19, 20, 21, 22
Squires, Joshua 22
Squires, Timothy 22
Stedman, Benjamin 14
Stephen 35, 85, 103, 114
Stewart, Alexander 12, 137
Stokesberry, John 19
Stotesbury, Charles 148
Stotesbury, Charlie A. 75
Stotesbury, John A. 72, 73, 269, 374, 413
Stotesbury, Tilman 130, 377, 419
Stow, Caleb B. 79, 80, 141, 431
Stow, Samuel 21, 22
Stowe, E. D. 152
Strudwick, Samuel 25
Stryon, James 155
Styron, A. W. 70, 74
Styron, Albert 193
Styron, Robert 140
Styron, Wallace 78
Styron, William 29
Sue 35
Sukey 32
Suky 91
Susan 91, 103
Susannah 84, 86
Sutton 84, 90
Swann, Samuel 23
Swanzy 115
Swindel, Isaac 46
Swindell, A. B. 65, 74, 90, 110, 139, 141, 347, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419
Swindell, A. D. (Addison) 184
Swindell, Abraham 40
Swindell, Albin B. 5, 123, 416
Swindell, Albin Jr. 74
Swindell, Anson D. 148, 150
Swindell, Benners 154
Swindell, Bettie 157, 164
Swindell, Caleb 22, 24, 26
Swindell, Cason Emery 77
Swindell, Charlie 183, 186
Swindell, Cornelius 38
Swindell, Dick 173
Swindell, Dixon 4, 5, 52, 64, 69, 130, 137, 139, 140, 328, 336, 371, 398, 403
Swindell, Edward S. 123
Swindell, Elizabeth Ann Jones 123
Swindell, Gamaliel 73, 75
Swindell, George 101
Swindell, George C. 155
Swindell, George L. 50, 152, 187, 202
Swindell, George W. 192, 419
Swindell, Harry 173, 189, 205
Swindell, Henry L. 73, 141, 377
Swindell, John 10, 24, 31
Swindell, John Sr. 25, 26
Swindell, John B. M. 127, 131, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 419, 447
Swindell, John Jr. 25
Swindell, Joseph 69, 72, 137, 140, 306, 307, 308, 336, 348, 364, 365, 366, 367, 369, 383, 398, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 420, 421, 434
Swindell, Josiah 24
Swindell, Lelia H. 150
Swindell, Leroy 74, 412
Swindell, Leroy M. 38, 74, 130, 282, 348, 414, 415, 416, 418, 419
Swindell, Louella 172
Swindell, Mahalie 126
Swindell, Marcus 66, 100, 115, 137, 314, 315, 334, 397, 399, 400, 403
Swindell, Martin 48

Swindell, Riley 145
Swindell, Russell 163
Swindell, Sallie A. 75
Swindell, W. B. (Benners) 75, 138, 157, 186, 187
Swindell, W. R. 189, 203
Swindell, Walter Lee 180
Swindell, Wm. 101
Swindell, William 46, 68, 130, 137, 139, 275, 280, 295, 302, 303, 307, 308, 310, 336, 365, 366, 368, 369, 400, 401, 402, 403, 407
Swindell, William R. 124
Swindell, Willis 203
Swindell, Zedekiah 26
Swindell, Zoulyne 75, 138, 154
Sylvia 90

Tamer 31, 35, 87, 102, 106
Tanfield, A. D. 61
Tart, Joseph 14, 15
Taylor, Jacob 109
Teach, Edward 207
Teeny 102
Temp 90
Terry 87
Theodore 91
Thial 107
Thomas 93
Thomas, Rass 40, 41, 83
Thomas, Ross 29, 30, 83, 383
Thornton, William 46
Tison, Aaron 16, 46
Tison, Mathias 16
Tolson, Daniel 80, 81, 131
Tolson, Tom 153
Tom 87, 90, 114
Tom Blacksmith 37
Tom, James 22
Tom, Long 20, 22
Toney 105
Tony 33
Tooley, Jerry 48
Tooley, Redmond 123
Tooley, W. B. 186
Tooley, W. J. 151
Tooley, William B. 123
Tooly, Athin 58, 59
Tooly, Elizabeth 87
Tooly, George 106
Tooly, Luke 145
Tooly, Solomon 59
Tooly, W. B. 139
Tooly, William B. 72, 74, 110, 346, 349, 373, 386, 389, 442
Topping, C. E. 152
Topping, Lucy 112
Topping, Samuel 49, 72, 73, 107
Topping, Thomas 112, 378
Tuley, Elijah 56
Tuley, Henry 17, 57, 84, 264, 268, 270, 288
Tuley, Henry Jr. 31
Tuley, Jacob 31
Tuley, Jeremiah 23, 36
Tuley, John 24
Tuley, Nathaniel 24, 31
Tuley, Thomas 3, 24
Tunnell, Carson 204
Tunnell, Durwood 200, 205
Tunnell, Fred 197
Tunnell, Gilbert "Gil" Jr. 218
Tunnell, Joseph 67, 313, 316, 367, 369, 398, 400, 405
Tunnell, R. H. 187
Turner, Benjamin 31
Turner, Ezekiel 41
Turner, George 21
Turner, William 25, 70
Tyson, Hosea 57
Tyson, Lewis 58, 89

Tyson, Mary 86, 88
Tyson, Thomas 57, 58, 59, 85, 383
Tyson, Thomas O. 115
Tyson, William 57, 86, 88, 359, 386, 389

Ufford, John 57

Vicy/Vicky 105
Violet 35, 91
Voliva, Hines 144, 210
Voliva, Joe 152
Voliva, Joseph 64, 372
Voliva, Thomas 124, 125, 126

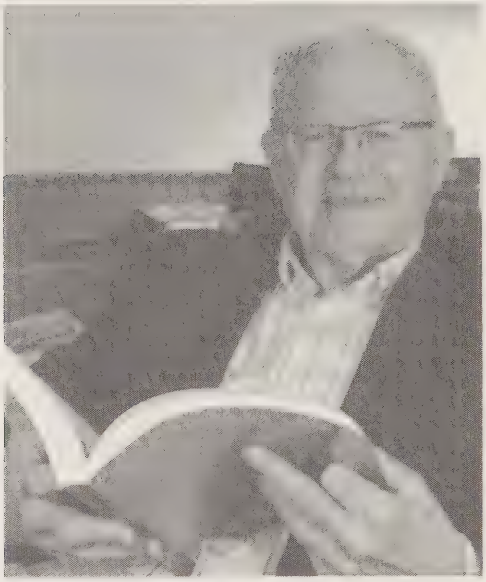
Wade, Richard 29
Wahab, Dallas 51, 55, 58, 60, 182
Wahab, H. W. 60
Wahab, Henry W. 61, 194
Wahab, James 41
Wahab, James H. 180, 439
Wahab, Job 80
Wahab, Stanley 193, 194, 213, 214
Walker, Shorty 199
Wallace 87
Wallace, Arnold 111
Wallace, John 27
Wallas/Wallace, Rhoda 112
Walls, Joseph 10
Walls, Joshua 21, 46
Warner, Jerry 48, 151
Warner, Samuel 26
Warren, Rhoda A. 158
Washington, George 116
Watson, Benajah 66
Watson, Benjamin 45, 62, 66, 137, 278, 302, 400
Watson, George I. 70, 132, 173, 182, 202
Watson, George Israel 62
Watson, I. B. 54, 155, 156
Watson, Israel 3, 22, 46
Watson, Jabez K. 38
Watson, James 25, 44, 47
Watson, James C. 133
Watson, James Marshall 62
Watson, Jim 106
Watson, Joseph M. 146, 147, 151, 186, 212, 377, 447
Watson, Joseph Masters 62
Watson, Lena G. 150
Watson, Nola 150
Watson, R. F. 150
Watson, Thomas E. 50
Watson, William 22, 38, 42, 49, 62, 68, 137, 140, 305, 308, 365, 378, 383, 397, 413, 414, 434, 437
Webster, James 31
Webster, John 33, 34, 36, 48
Webster, William 2, 14, 251, 253
Webster, Nancy 102
West, Morning 34
West, Robert 33, 34
Weston, Benjamin 72
Weston, David G. 52, 69, 71
Weston, Ellis 153
Weston, George A. 75
Weston, George H. 50, 189
Weston, George Munsey v, 462, 463
Weston, James 52, 69, 296, 309, 353, 375, 376, 409, 411, 415, 417, 418
Weston, John D. 148
Weston, Joseph Jr. 24
Weston, Louis 116
Weston, Riley 116
Weston, Sam W. 174, 187
Weston, Samuel 24, 72
Whidby, Jeremiah 78
Whitaker, A. G. 146
Whitaker, Albert 201
Whitaker, Allen 145
Whitaker, Carrie 161

Whitaker, Peter 117
Whitaker, Robert 145
Whitaker, W. D. 157
Whitaker, Wiley 145, 152
White, Ann 88
White, Augustus G. (Gus) 200
White, John 7, 8, 72, 251, 412, 467
White, Robin 109
White, Sally Ann 125
White, Sarah 32
Whitfield, Aggie Nancy Spencer 198
Whitfield, Grandison 109
Whitney, A. R. 145, 146, 152
Whitney, Blanche 198
Whitney, C. 145
Whitney, George H. 148, 157
Whitney, Nathan 148
Whitney, Sarah 30
Wiggins, Gordon 101
Wilkerson, Israel B. 106
Wilkerson, Marvel 106
Wilkins, John 46
Wilkins, Patrick 44
Wilkins, Thomas 36
Wilkins, William 46
Wilkinson, Abraham 18, 35, 57, 266, 468
Wilkinson, Bryan 57
Wilkinson, Isaac 84, 255, 276, 289
Wilkinson, Israel 27, 47
Wilkinson, James 19
Wilkinson, Marvel 51, 57, 60
Wilkinson, Richard 18, 57, 279
Will 35, 85
Williams, Albin 144
Williams, Alex 145
Williams, Annie 138
Williams, Arden 192
Williams, Benjamin P. 54
Williams, Blanche 191
Williams, Charlie 155
Williams, Effron 189
Williams, Elana 46
Williams, George Hodges 173
Williams, Irvin 152
Williams, J. C. 172
Williams, John 27
Williams, Joseph Sr. 188, 190
Williams, M. G. 152
Williams, Onslow 188
Williams, Sylvester "Sill" 77
Williams, Virginia 191
Williams, Warren 189
Williams, Willis 122
Williamson, Benjamin 122
Williamson, Dixon 152
Williamson, George W. 188, 190
Williamson, Henry 71
Williamson, Pratt Sr. 204
Williamson, Tully 39
Williamson, William C. 71
Willis 93, 106
Willis, Blanche 197, 198
Willis, Columbus 197
Willis, John 198
Willis, Owen 152
Willis, Will 173
Willis/Willie 86
Willoughby 106
Windley, C. T. 60
Windley, Maple 35
Windley, R. E. 170, 182
Windley, Richard Eugene 186
Windley, Thomas 44
Winfield, John 12
Winney 115
Winny 91, 93
Winsor/Windsor 86
Wormington, Mary 30

Worrell, J. M. 157
Wright, William 33, 41, 44
Wynne, Mary 104
Wynne, Rebecca 109
Wynne, Richard I. 98, 104
Wynne, Richard Inge 104, 325

Yellow George 90, 92
York 17, 32, 84, 87, 90, 102, 105
Young, Jesse D. 68, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405
Young, R. L. 153, 192
Young, Richard H. 47

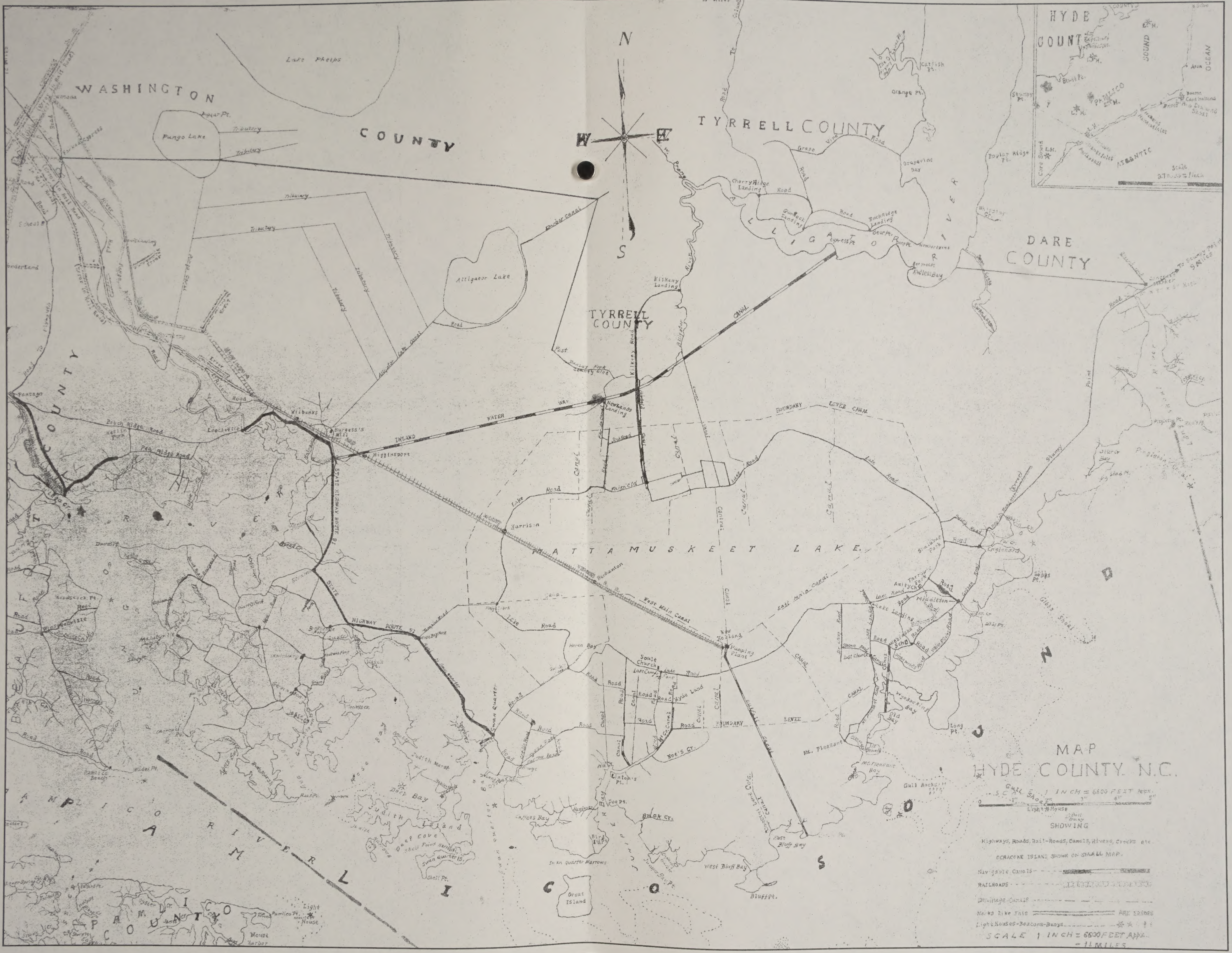
Zack 93
Zeak/Zeke 86



ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Richard B. Lupton grew up Hyde County, and his love for native soil, nurtured as a youth by his parents, expanded exponentially while researching and writing this book. His extended family has roots in most of the county's regions. He graduated from West Hyde High School in Swan Quarter in 1962, thereupon matriculating at the University of North Carolina in Chapel Hill from which he received an undergraduate degree in 1966 and a Master's in 1970. He served in the U. S. Army (1969–72), and in 1974 he was awarded an M.B.A. from Georgia State University in Atlanta. Early retirement from a career in international banking enabled him to devote time to researching county history and studying Creative Writing at The Ohio State University. He resides in Westerville, Ohio, with his wife Linda.

map in pocket



George Munsey Weston's map of Hyde County (reprinted by permission of Merlin Berry)

C971.48
L9660

3

92 8